





# SHEN YIN WANG ZUO

BOOK 06

*Tang Jia San Shao*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

# Shen Yin Wang Zuo

(神印王座)

by

Tang Jia San Shao

(唐家三少)

# Synopsis

---

While the demons were rising, mankind was about to become extinct. Six temples rose and protected the last of mankind.

A young boy joins the temple as a knight to help his mother. During his journey of wonders and mischief in the world of temples and demons, will he be able to ascend to become the strongest knight and inherit the throne?

# Acknowledgement

---

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Totobro @ [Gravity Tales](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# Chapter 501: Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon, divine tool? (I)

---

“Captain!”

Han Yu’s shout was very emotional. After a year and a half, he was finally able to fight alongside his Captain like before.

He was now filled with the memories of his previous battles alongside Long Haochen. Ever since coming back from seclusion, he had been fighting in this Holy War, making use of his battle technique and strength to establish himself rapidly. Although he was not yet a Mythril Foundation Knight, he was nonetheless a mid-ranked officer in the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass, responsible for defending a very large area.

In the eyes of the other knights, the Temple Knight Han Yu was extremely outstanding. It seemed that he stood firm after every battle he fought. However, only Han Yu knew how lonely he had felt for too long.

Since he had become a Demon Hunter, Han Yu was like a second knight on the team. He had no need to stand in the front, and only served as an important support for Long Haochen. With Long Haochen there, he was full of confidence, battling under his lead to attack the enemy together. He didn’t need to put much thought into other matters, as simply following Long Haochen’s command was sufficient.

But after joining this Holy War, thanks to his cultivation and outstanding performance, he gradually turned into a leader. He came to understand that many things needed to be taken into consideration as a leader, and that being a leader came with a lot of pressure. Having gotten used to following Long Haochen’s command, he didn’t really like these feelings. Many times, he was totally unable to display his full strength, and had to adapt to his other teammates. In times of desperate struggles, he would have

an intense feeling of helplessness, thinking, What if I had Captain to fight by my side?

At the time Long Haochen's seclusion finished, no one was more excited than Han Yu. It was a sincere feeling of carefree excitement. Reminiscing on the adventures they had in the Desolate Hissing Caverns, the Illusory Paradise, and the Swamps of Gloom, he thought, Captain is finally back. He's finally about to fight by my side again!

Han Yu had been waiting far too long for this day. Although Long Haochen was fully concealed behind his dark gold-colored Gold Essence Foundation Armor, the sword Rippling Light in his hand could not be faked! Captain was back!

Indeed, Long Haochen was back. Having witnessed the battle's start from afar, he came rushing as fast as he could. Besides, he had on his shoulders the huge pressure of the ten million contribution points mission, and such battles were the best way to gather them. That was why he came in such a rush.

Originally, Long Haochen was prepared to join the aerial battle on Star King's back, as the Fiends and Hell Demons were already launching full power assaults against the Airborne Knight Regiment. However, he came to notice the brightly shining Scarlet Wildness on his way to the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass.

Just like Han Yu had no difficulty recognizing him, how would he not recognize his own good brother? Therefore, Long Haochen renounced joining the aerial battle, recalled Star King, and landed on the ground in a flash, not only resolving Han Yu's great struggle but also launching some powerful attacks, greatly lightening the pressure on the knights.

That myriad of golden glints came from a powerful offensive ability used by Retribution Knights, called Meteor Shower Strike, a Retribution Knight ability of the seventh step.

The single-target offensive power of this ability is not very



significant, but its area of effects is very large.

Having gone through continuous trials, Long Haochen understood very clearly his own defects. Mostly, he lacked powerful large-scale offensive abilities, which was known as the universal shortcoming of knights.

Large-scale offenses and boosts formed up the majority of the techniques Long Haochen chose to train. The Holy War had already begun, and in the future, he couldn't possibly keep fighting only small groups of enemies. There would certainly be much more powerful enemies, with many more battles alongside other fellow soldiers. So these two kinds of abilities were a must-have.

With regard to single-target abilities, Long Haochen had enough confidence: single-target strength was generally measured with the strongest attack a powerhouse can use as a basis. Since the sword intent in Long Haochen's possession already exceeded the vast majority of his single-target offensive abilities in strength, he therefore preferred to focus on strengthening his comprehension of sword intent. By relying on the divine sword, Aria of the Goddess of Light, as long as his understanding towards sword intent kept rising, his single-target offensive power would keep growing. This was something no single-target ability could compare to.

With Rippling Light in hand to add Ripples of Light to a Meteor Shower Strike, the synergy of these three powerful additions to his arsenal enabled Long Haochen to clear a large amount of enemies instantly. A Demonic Bear had great defense, and so what? With Rippling Light's doubly reinforced attack, Long Haochen's eighth-step cultivation and the addition of the great piercing power of Ripples of Light, their defense was already insufficient.

"Han Yu." Long Haochen opened his left hand which grabbed the knight that barely escaped calamity. Spreading both arms, he directly gave Han Yu a big hug.



The surrounding knights cheered loudly altogether. They didn't know Long Haochen, but recognized the Gold Essence Foundation Armor on him! Having a Gold Essence Foundation Knight join the battle was not only a great help in terms of fighting strength, but also gave them a large boost in confidence and vigor.

“Captain, I can finally fight alongside you.” Han Yu's excited body was shivering, and the two of them slapped each other's armor, letting out a powerful tinkling sound.

Long Haochen let go of his hug, a smile on his face, “We should go and attack the enemy now. We'll talk some more after the battle is over.”

Saying that, Long Haochen stepped forward with large strides, advancing towards the city walls. Han Yu followed closely behind, looking at his taller figure compared to before. Tears fell uncontrollably on his face. What a familiar figure! I wish to follow him for a lifetime.

It could be seen that the demon side discovered the changes here. As the Demonic Bears kept climbing, Long Haochen stood straight above the city walls, his Gold Essence Foundation Armor giving off orange brilliant rays that were enough to dazzle one's eye. Not turning into the focus of the battlefield would be hard in this situation.

From the sky, Long Tianying had noticed Long Haochen's return long ago. At the time he noticed Long Haochen's return on Star King's back, a faint smile appeared on his face, thinking to himself, A Starlight Unicorn King...There could surely be no better mount for him! This kid really knows how to choose.

Rapidly, Long Haochen's battle started. The black figures of two enemies rapidly rushed to him, belonging to two Fiend Kings of the eighth step.

Demons are well aware of how strong a Foundation Armor Knight could be, particularly one that is clad in Pure Gold Essence

Foundation Armor. Such a powerhouse being in town was nothing else but a mortal danger for ordinary demons. And Long Haochen's last Meteor Shower Strike got rid of over a hundred Wolfkin Demons and Demonic Bears. The other Wolfkin Demons and Demonic Bears started to deliberately avoid his direction. Demons were certainly brave in a fight, but none of them would be willing to send himself to death for nothing.

Looking into the distance, a trace of coldness could be seen in Long Haochen's eyes as he murmured the words, "That's another 16,000 contribution points!"

Staying motionless, a soft golden fog started to rise around him. Without need for Long Haochen to mention anything, Han Yu joined him with an extreme coordination. The pair of golden spiritual wings he spread out looked different from before as well: they looked a third bigger than before, which was a sign their strength had risen. Meanwhile, a spheroid one meter in diameter silently appeared behind Han Yu. It had a plump figure, looking a bit ridiculous on the outside, but seeing it, the two Fiend Kings had a chill.

It was a Demonic Eye Commander. An eighth rank Demonic Eye Commander. Comparable to a human powerhouse of the seventh step, this was more importantly a rarely seen magical beast specialized in launching mental attacks. With such a magical beast to assist a Gold Essence Foundation Armor, could they have an easy fight?

But since they started to make the trip, they naturally could not come back without accomplishing anything. The goal they gave themselves wasn't excessive, only to occupy the attention of this Gold Essence Foundation Knight.

In the air, a gaudy, dark-red area appeared where one could clearly distinguish two Fiend Commanders. Their backs were sparkling with dark-red light. Lifting up the heavy swords in their hands, they started a hacking motion at over a hundred meters

distance from Long Haochen.

A concentrated dark-red glint of light instantly shot into the air. The two chops matched up completely, and didn't grow in volume. Instead, it instantly decreased in volume, and aimed straight at Long Haochen.

Wow? A joint attack? Long Haochen's eyes wavered. He didn't know that these Fiend Commanders were brothers and therefore had a very great compatibility. They were experts in combined attacks, which made them very famous among Fiends. The strength of the two brothers' joint attacks were second only to the power of a Fiend King's attack.

Facing that dark red blade, Long Haochen didn't seem perturbed. It was obvious that this attack wasn't aimed at killing him, but at interrupting his accumulation of power.

Demons and humans have been facing each other for so many years that they understood very well the kind of techniques used by knights.

Han Yu didn't move, his body letting out a similar kind of golden fog, coming from the same Power Storing. Having absolute confidence in his captain, he believed that this kind of attack would absolutely not harm him.

The Demonic Eye revealed six tentacles, and they became much longer, moving around him. Be it Demonic Wolves or Demonic Bears, those encountering the tentacles would only shiver violently in response, before dropping dead.

## Chapter 502: Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon, Divine Tool? (I)

---

Without a doubt, Demonic Eyes are the nemesis of Demonic Bears. The latter have extremely good physical defenses, but their defenses against mental attacks cannot really be praised. As Demonic Bears are magical beasts of the sixth step, a Demonic Eye is unable to break their defenses, but with a mere Spirit Shock, a Demonic Eye is able to put these Demonic Bears in a daze. And, given that the Demonic Bears were climbing, it would certainly cause them to fall down. Given their massive stature, such a fall would not be much different from a tree falling, greatly influencing the climb of the other demons. This way, the area defended by Long Haochen and Han Yu didn't sustain many attacks from the incoming demons.

The knights present all being veterans of practical battles, they didn't rush to join. They rather chose to focus on reinforcing the other areas of the battlefield, leaving Long Haochen and Han Yu plenty of room to battle.

An orange glint shone on Long Haochen's left arm, coming from Divine Obstruction.

Bam! Long Haochen didn't move, not even an inch. The highly concentrated dark red blade turned instantly into countless specks of light, as a thick, bright light lit up Long Haochen's surroundings. A resplendent flash of light rose up abruptly, taking the shape of a dazzlingly bright lightning bolt, aimed straight at two powerful enemies.

In the instant that followed Long Haochen's action, Han Yu also acted. The wings at his back followed after Long Haochen, and the instant after taking off, his eyes became a bloody red, as he aimed for the Fiend Commander on the right side.

As if the Demonic Eye was sticking to Han Yu, he followed Han

Yu the whole way.

Lightning Flash reached a frightening speed, and Long Haochen was aiming it at the area in the middle of two Fiend Commanders, as if aiming to attack the two at the same time.

The Fiend Commander brothers weren't twins for nothing. On their faces appeared looks of contempt. One of them held his sword in his right hand, the other one had his sword on his left hand, and the two of them held their other hands together. The Fiend Commander on the left swung his arm, suddenly aiming a chop forwards while throwing his brother ahead, along with a blood-colored sword edge. In mid-air, one could vaguely see a massive Fiend figure flashing, surrounded by a dark area.

A fist-sized, blood-colored skull suddenly launched from the sky, aimed at Long Haochen.

Although this blood-colored skull was small in volume, the instant it came into their view, Long Haochen and Han Yu both had a slight feeling of terror.

Right at this moment, the Demonic Commander reacted. Soft, distorted ripples were spread to a one-meter diameter around that massive eye. Immediately, the black mist that was forming behind that blood-colored skull was dispelled, revealing the figures of the two Fiend Commanders, and at the same time, that Mental Shock attack caused them to slow down.

In the state of Lightning Flash, Long Haochen was indeed just too fast. From the instant that red skull appeared, it took no time for Long Haochen to clash with the enemy. However, it wasn't Long Haochen's body that impacted, but his snail-carapace-shaped shield, which changed instantly into a size merely one-third of a meter in diameter.

With a 'Pam' sound, the blood-red skull struck the shield, and a soft orange light quietly spread to the surroundings, mystically dissolving that terrifying force.

In fact, at the time the Fiend Commander brothers joined hands, their combined force already reached the level of the ninth step. This blood-colored skull was comparable to a perfect Spiritual Highland! Unfortunately, they encountered an Epic Tier shield originating from the transformation of a legendary Starlight Divine Beast.

However, that blood-colored skull was not merely an offensive skill. After its offensive strength got dispelled, the skull acted as if it was alive and stuck to the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon.

With a dark-red glint of light, the skull-shaped face turned into a Fiend, biting at the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon.

This skill of the Fiend Commander brothers was very tyrannical. The great talents bestowed upon the two brothers made them receive the appreciation of the Demon God of Death Saminaga, and he personally taught them for a period of time. Therefore, they vastly surpassed any other Fiend Commander of the same rank in terms of skills. Otherwise, they wouldn't take the initiative to face off against a Saint Knight clad in an epic tier Gold Foundation Mythril Armor.

Moreover, this blood-colored skull also had a terrifying ability of contamination. Creating this blood-red skull requires the blood and part of the soul of a Fiend, and thus, it could be called either a skill or a piece of equipment.

From the Fiend Commander brothers' previous attempts, even a piece of Legendary Equipment would, after getting bitten by the blood colored skull, become damaged, or even get destroyed. Even a piece of epic equipment would be greatly affected.

When they saw the shield of the epic tier, they decided to use this blood-colored skull. This thing was named Blood Grudge, a powerful cursing ability that would give headaches to any human powerhouse.

Unfortunately, they found the wrong opponent this day. If the

brother had aimed this Blood Grudge at Long Haochen's Gold Essence Foundation Armor, it would perhaps have had some effect, requiring Long Haochen to waste some time to get rid of its effects. But to their bad luck, their target this time was the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon.

In fact, in all of human history, Starlight Divine Beasts such as this Divine Snail of Sun and Moon had appeared only three times, and as the spokespersons of the Goddess of Light, the purity of their light attribute surpassed even a Scion of Light such as Long Haochen.

How could a light attribute of such purity be contaminated by the effects of this kind of cursed magic item?

At the same time that the orange glitter of the Divine Snail of Sun and Moon shone, a gentle and luminescent sparkle spread out from the shield, engulfing that Blood Grudge.

Then, the Divine Snail Shield Moon lit up with intensity, and let out an intense ray of light, repelling all the surrounding darkness without exception. In the scope of this bright light, Long Haochen and Han Yu both felt as if they were refreshed by a sunrise.

An immense sun appeared, causing Long Haochen's left arm to feel heavy. The spiritual energy in his body was drained at a frightening speed. In under a second, fifty thousand units of spiritual energy were used up like that. But by chance, this amount was extracted from the Gold Essence Mythril Armor, otherwise, he would have been totally sucked dry.

But this energy wasn't consumed without good cause. Under the influence of the formidable area of bright light, the Fiend Commander brothers came suddenly to a standstill. They were shouting in pain, but remained totally motionless. A black gas was released from their skins, coming from within their bodies which were crumbling at a frightening speed.

What is happening?



Not only were the enemies stunned, even Long Haochen was in shock. It was so extreme that it even attracted the attention of Long Tianying and Saminaga, who were mainly in the sky serving as means of deterrence.

That golden color was really extraordinary. It seemed as if the seven colors of the rainbow were glinting inside, like soft waves rippling inside. This phenomenon covered an area a hundred meters in diameter, in which only Long Haochen, Han Yu, the Demonic Eye and the two Fiend Commanders remained.

The Demonic Eye disappeared the instant this light appeared, relying on his contract to leave. Even if this bright light wasn't directed at him, he didn't dare remain here.

But Han Yu and Long Haochen had another kind of feeling. They felt that this extraordinary bright light had attained a state of transcendence. All the spiritual cavities in their bodies shivered bizarrely. At each shiver, their internal spiritual cavities felt as if they were expanding. And the spiritual energy in these cavities was transforming to enter the state of Spiritual Highland at a frightening speed.

What happened? And how? Long Haochen himself didn't know, but these two Fiend Commanders were rapidly crumbling, disappearing bit by bit.

Their roars of alarm and shouts of rage were of no use at all. In the rainbow-colored light, all efforts were futile.

The Snail Shield of Sun and Moon already changed its color from the orange color of the epic tier, gaining a golden iridescence that continuously moved around it. Blood Grudge had dispersed long ago, directly crumbling from contact with the shield.

In the sky, a gray shadow flashed to Long Haochen's location, and beside it, a blue-gold radiance flickered.

No sound came, but in midair, a stormy light source spread out.

This light source was made from a mix of gray and bluish-gold colors. Then, Long Tianying could be seen sitting behind it on the Divine Throne of Law and Order, while Saminaga returned to his original location, his body letting out some gray undulations.

In the previous clash, neither of the two sides had the advantage. But judging from their faces, Long Tianying was visibly a lot more nervous.

Certainly, Saminaga was aiming to save these Fiend Commander brothers, but Long Tianying had stopped him.

Until now, the two armies retained a lot of self-control, seeing that none of the other powerhouses of the ninth step followed the two commanders. That's because neither the demons nor the Knight Temple could bear such losses.

As the Demon God of Death, Saminaga wouldn't let his elites die without reacting! If such loss persisted, how would he be able to stand on an equal footing with the Moon and Star Demon Gods?

At this moment, Saminaga and Long Tianying's gazes were focused on that seven-colored light. Intense changes also happened to the air forces in mid-air.

## Chapter 503: Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon, Divine Artifact? (III)

---

As the bluish-gold and gray light rays dispersed, the aerial forces of the two sides dispersed at great speed, as if struck by a typhoon, and landed on the ground. No one dared remain in the sky. If their movements were just a bit late, they would sustain the shock from that monstrous airflow spreading violently in the sky.

The clash between the two commanders caused an earth shattering impact, which is also why they wouldn't lightly intervene. If the ravages from a battle between them spread to the armies fighting below, the destruction that would be caused would be no joke.

But to the surprise of all watching, at the moment the dual colored light rays came into contact with the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon, it dispersed without a sound, not affected in the least.

What is happening? This was the thought all the powerhouses present shared! Right, how could the aftermath from the clash between the two commanders-in-chief be stopped like that? Although it had weakened with time, even the powerhouses of the eighth step fled from it immediately! Yet that rainbow-colored light stopped it just like that.

The seven-colored light was starting to weaken, vanishing gradually, but only bones were left of those two Fiend Commanders, and even those bones started reducing to ashes.

This wasn't an instant kill, but appeared even more terrifying than an instant kill in the demons' eyes. Although the two Fiend Commander brothers uniting hands weren't at the level of a true powerhouse of the ninth step, their full-power attack already reached this level. Yet they died like that, without any way to hit back, and unable to even struggle against the opponent.

Han Yu, who was originally prepared to make his move, floated at Long Haochen's side with a blank face, completely speechless for a moment.

Is that the true might of the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon? Originally, when Long Haochen obtained this shield from the Starlight Divine Beast, Han Yu was also at his side, and therefore understood the origin of this item well. But did this bright seven-colored light really come out from a piece of epic equipment? The epic tier really is too strong!

The bright seven-colored light finally disappeared, and all that was left was Long Haochen and Han Yu, as well as the magical crystals from the two Fiends of the eighth step.

A strange silence followed, spreading to the whole battlefield. It didn't persist for too long, and about ten seconds later, loud cheers broke out on the side of the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass. They had personally witnessed a miracle, the power of their own powerhouses.

Could anyone else than a Divine Knight be stronger than this Gold Essence Foundation Knight?

"The Knight Temple is invincible!" In the midst of these cheers, every knight seemed to have gained in vigor, frantically charging against the Demonic Knights and Demonic Bears.

The Airborne Knight Regiment also rallied, taking the initiative to attack the aerial enemies.

Without a doubt, the drive of the Knight Temple had risen to its peak.

As their commander, how could Long Tianying let such a good opportunity go by? He immediately gave the order to launch the counterattack.

All of the ninth-step powerhouses from the Knight Temple rose to the sky, placing an insurmountable pressure on the enemies that

they slowly approached.

“Retreat.” Saminaga gave this order with a cold look, lifting up his right hand.

An intense glow spread out from the eight demon gods, and their eight demon god pillars started to glint, enveloping the demon armies in their range, in order to bring them back to their camps.

“Boss, what’s happening?” Han Yu asked Long Haochen in a low voice.

Long Haochen shook his head with a bitter smile, “I don’t know either. It seems that the red skull we encountered previously infuriated the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon, which led to this. It acted totally by itself. There’s no way I could have such a powerful ability at my disposal! Luckily, I had the Gold Essence Foundation Armor, since that move used over 50,000 of my spiritual energy. Yet, I felt that the bright seven-colored light from before had yet to display its true might, as if restricted somehow.”

Han Yu became silent. If it is so powerful when restricted, I don’t dare imagine what could be its true power.

Long Haochen didn’t know, and Han Yu didn’t either. But on the other side, the Demon God of Death Saminaga gave an answer.

“A divine tool. The Knight Temple actually had such a divine tool in reserve.”

The same answer came to Long Tianying’s mind. That shield must be a divine tool. When did Haochen get such a shield? In fact, the Divine Thrones were the Knight Temple’s divine artifacts, yet even amongst them, there never appeared a divine tool ranked shield! And this shield was not as simple as a defensive-only item. Just what could that bright seven-colored light from before be?

Even Long Tianying and Saminaga didn’t have the confidence that they could remain unscathed in that light.

Divine tools have always been the most unpredictable weapons.

That's because the power of a divine tool is like a part of a god's power. Different divine tools would absolutely be completely different. And amongst divine tools, the most feared kind is those that can unleash an absolute power. And who knew what ability Long Haochen's shield could have?

With the disappearance of the bright seven-colored light, Long Haochen and Han Yu's spiritual energy returned to a liquid state. The process of this transformation was slow. In fact, if they wanted to use Spiritual Highland in battle, they could at least keep their spiritual energy in this state for ten minutes.

The spiritual energy belonging to Long Haochen that changed into this form didn't include the part coming from the Gold Essence Foundation Armor. This feature seemed like the amplification of ability that Star King gives him, while being not totally the same. That's because having the spiritual energy in one's body be in Spiritual Highland state makes it a lot easier to control, and inevitably a lot more powerful. That's the true meaning of reaching the ninth step for a powerhouse.

With this time's transformation, Long Haochen and Han Yu gained in comprehension regarding Spiritual Highland.

Long Haochen didn't release his spiritual wings. Getting hold of Han Yu's shoulder with his right hand, Haochen borrowed his help to return to the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass. Once back, Han Yu turned back to look at Long Haochen, face to face. The two of them had astonished expressions.

Although their first battle back together took only an instant to finish, they still eventually got to fight together! This was already sufficient.

"Captain, I already heard the news. The Temple Head decided to have us gather ten million contribution points before letting our team re-form."

Long Haochen nodded to him with a smile on his face, "Yeah! We

will slowly gather these ten million points. In a year, at most two, as long as this Holy War goes on, we can certainly obtain them.

“Certainly! Right, Captain, I have things for you from Lin Xin. And, I have gotten news from everyone.”

Hearing his last sentence, Long Haochen immediately looked interested, “Is everyone well?”

Han Yu nodded with a smile on his face, “Our 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad is divided, but we won’t die so easily. Now, everyone is actively participating in the Holy War with their own temples. From what I heard, Yuanyuan has already amassed enough contributions to be a regimental commander. And Sima is about the same. Only Cai’er seems to not be participating actively, training secretly in the Assassin Temple instead.”

Hearing from Han Yu about the others’ safety, Long Haochen relaxed enormously. This was what he most wanted to know. This piece of news gave him an increased confidence and motivation to complete that mission of gathering ten million contribution points.

“The most important is that everyone is safe and sound.”

Han Yu continued, “Captain, after we are back, I will hand you the pills Lin Xin prepared. It includes Forest Boa Training Pills and other kinds of medicine.”

Long Haochen shook his head with a smiling expression, “I have no need for these, just keep it for your own. Forest Boa Training Pills are certainly good things, but my external spiritual energy is already at a bottleneck. If I cannot increase my internal spiritual energy further, my external spiritual energy won’t be able to keep progressing.”

The period of deep meditation brought Long Haochen much understanding. His external spiritual energy was indeed much more powerful than the others, mainly because of his constitution



as a god's chosen one and the benefits brought by Haoyue. Forest Boa Training Pills were appreciably potent, but wouldn't be able to compare with the amplification brought by Haoyue. Moreover, Long Haochen didn't want to keep relying on pills to progress.

Coordinating the progress of his internal and his external spiritual energy was his current priority. In other words, he was unwilling to produce too huge a gap between them. Besides, now that he reached the eighth step, the priority became to train his internal spiritual energy, which would automatically get cleansed through his spiritual cavities. Long Haochen didn't have any need to worry about his spiritual energy's impurities affecting his body, and just needed to continuously cultivate.

Under these circumstances, pills would indeed not be of much use to him. His current priorities were set in training and in amassing points.

Han Yu didn't insist. This place being the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass, he had to wait for when they return to persuade him.

The demon armies having retreated like a tide, only corpses from their deceased remained, as they escaped through the gap created by the demon gods.

This battle went for about two hours, and therefore, large quantities of corpses were left on the battlefield. On the side of the Knight Temple, the order to clean the battlefield was immediately given. It wasn't about burying the corpses, but bringing as many as possible back to their base in the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass.

The corpses in the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass were mainly demons. After bringing them back, their magical crystals will be extracted, and then the useable parts will be kept, and the useless ones burnt.

This was inevitable. If the demons had a sufficient advantage, they would be the ones to bring these corpses back, but only to use

them as food. As long as they retained a sufficient food supply, their races with good resistance to cold would be able to continue fighting. Although their numbers kept going down, the Knight Temple's losses were also astonishing! Letting these losses continue would only mean a diminishment of the Six Great Temples' future.

# Chapter 504: Divine Thrones, Supra Divine Tools (III)

---

The hatred between their races went beyond repairability. A great part of it is due to the difference in culture, customs and knowledge. Humans would never be able to use their own kins' corpses as food, let alone making it their main source of food. And in fact, one could say that, in times of insufficient food sources, the demons' motive for launching attacks wasn't to attack the enemies, but to make food for their side.

In this war, a human victory was not only based on the damage to the demons' forces, but also on the severance from their food supply. But of course, for this reason, the next demon attack was bound to follow in a short time.

The importance of a victorious battle was unquestionable. Having always been suppressed by the demons, they were only able to cling to their Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass for a year and a half. The arrival of a victorious battle was enough to fill every knight with excitement and acclamation, and restore their vigor. A vigorous soldier will always be much stronger than a soldier without vigor.

And the greatest contributor to this victorious battle, Long Haochen, was called by the Knight Temple after returning.

Standing perfectly straight in front of Yang Haohan and Long Tianying, Long Haochen's expression was tranquil. Currently, he was not clad in his armor, and Han Yu was also beside him. However, in contrast to the calm Long Haochen, Han Yu appeared quite anxious, because the two Divine Knights didn't look so pleased.

“Long Haochen, do you understand your status?” Long Tianying asked with a heavy tone.

Long Haochen replied immediately, “I am one of the Gold Essence Foundation Knights of the Knight Temple, ranked as Saint Knight.”

Long Tianying, “And what else?”

After a short time of surprise, Long Haochen replied, “I am also the captain of the 64th commander grade Demon Hunter Squad.”

“Stop mentioning your Demon Hunt Squad. In your current state, how could we be at ease letting you reform your squad? Have you already forgotten about our three agreements?” This time, even Yang Haohan was totally furious.

Long Haochen gave a puzzled look to these two elders bearing the title of Divine Knights, “Grandpa Yang, I don’t know what error I made!”

Yang Haohan broke out in anger, “You still don’t know? You are currently not only a Saint Knight, but also a soldier of the Temple Alliance. Do you think I made you look for a mount of your own to directly join the battle? I wish for you to stay low-key in the battlefield, yet as soon as you arrived, you immediately made yourself known to all the demons. Now how will you guarantee that you won’t be attacked on all sides, recognized by all demons? Equipment can be changed, but what about abilities? And moreover, your divine-tool-ranked shield didn’t come from us. It is part of your personal abilities. Using it in front of so many demons, aren’t you just giving out your own identity? Why are you taking the path I was the least hopeful to see?”

Without waiting for Long Haochen’s response, Long Tianying kept scolding him, “As a soldier, your duty is to obey orders. Even if you want to participate in the battle, after coming back, you should be reporting to me, and join the battle under my command. And what did you do instead? You risked yourself to directly join the battle, and even exposed your strength.

Do you know what this divine tool means? It means that we are

giving them more pressure. And the greater the pressure is, the greater the counterattack will be. Have you ever heard of someone else showing his divine-tool-ranked weapon in the battlefield easily? Anyone would do his utmost to keep his divine tool hidden, only using such equipment in times of life or death, to strike a fatal blow at the enemy.

Long Haochen replied, “Temple Heads, I am sorry. I didn’t know that you would misunderstand like that. Would you mind listening to my explanation?”

Long Tianying seemed to want to keep reprimanding him, but was stopped by Yang Haohan, who nodded to him, “Alright, speak. I am giving you a chance to explain yourself. However, if your explanation doesn’t convince us, you are going back to seclusion, and won’t be allowed to join the Holy War again.”

Long Haochen’s expression changed drastically. This left him worried. If he isn’t allowed to join the war, doesn’t it make the reunion of his Demon Hunt Squad unimaginably distant?

“Temple Heads, this is how things are... Actually, what happened was mostly by coincidence, and it shouldn’t enable them to recognize my identity.”

“The demons have never encountered that shield I was using. We got it after slaying the Snake Demon God Andromalius, finding it in a cave located in the Swamps of Gloom. Today is the first day I have shown it on the battlefield. And it wasn’t a divine tool, just an epic-tier shield as far as I knew! Grandpa, you have seen this shield before, it’s the one I was using at the time of your test.”

After Yang Haohan and Long Tianying heard that, their tension was finally eased. The fact the demons had never encountered this shield before makes the situation a lot better. As long as Long Haochen’s identity wasn’t found out, they didn’t mind the rest that much.

Long Haochen continued, “It’s like this...” Immediately, he

narrated the conversation he had with the Divine Snail of Sun and Moon in the cave, as well as the whole course of events that led to his acquisition of the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon, without hiding anything.

After Long Haochen explained the parts about the Starlight Divine Beasts and the Divine Snail of Sun and Moon, these two Divine Knights couldn't help but show an amazed expression. It was the first time they had heard such a story, the information brought by Long Haochen was indeed astonishing.

When Long Haochen spoke of the circumstances of the Divine Snail of Sun and Moon, he naturally spoke about Tower of Eternity as well. Given that it touched upon necromancers, it was a very sensitive topic. He had wanted to keep this secret, but ever since hearing about the past of the Slumbering Calamity Elux, he had never returned to the Tower of Eternity. It could be seen as him avoiding it. He didn't wish to obtain any more abilities from this human sinner.

The Slumbering Calamity Elux caused the immense calamity that befell humanity. As another Scion of Light, Long Haochen felt extreme sorrow regarding what Elux had done. If not for this catastrophe, how could humanity have been reduced to such a passive state for the whole six thousand years of the dark era?

"...Defense of Sun and Moon, borrowing strength from the owner's heart. Guided by the Light, Blessed by the Gods, bringing a new dawn, the divine snail shall act as a shield.' These were the last words the Divine Snail of Sun and Moon told me. And I don't understand how the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon created that seven-colored bright light. I could only feel that this light was boosting me, and then, these Fiend Commanders died inside it."

Yang Haohan and Long Tianying looked at each other, exclaiming loudly, "What a gifted person you are! Youngster, you are really incredibly gifted. The birth of the Scion of Light was indeed a gift from Heaven, in hopes that we would not be crushed

by demons. So you have to treasure yourself! We need you to lead us to drive out the demons, and let Earth recover its glory.”

“From what you are saying, the previous phenomenon was accidental. But the fact you joined the battle by your own initiative is a mistake. Do you admit it?”

Long Haochen nodded with haste, “I admit my mistake. Grandpas, please don’t make me leave the battlefield. I have already abstained from joining for a year and a half. I really hope to be of use to our Knight Temple. I will unconditionally listen to any of your future assignments, and comply to Grandpa Yang’s three rules, to do my utmost to avoid getting found out by them.”

Seeing him become so nervous, Yang Haohan couldn’t help but smile, “Okay, okay. Then I am giving you another chance. Don’t forget about what you just said. If you take such premature risks again, don’t blame your Grandpa Yang for having you return to seclusion.”

“Yes, I will obey.” Long Haochen immediately beat his chest with his right arm, performing a standard knight salute.

If it was up to Yang Haohan, he would really rather conceal Long Haochen, and wait for him to reach the ninth step before joining battles. But he also knew that this wouldn’t benefit Long Haochen’s growth.

The Scion of Light would need continuous experiences, rather than to be raised in a greenhouse. If he is kept in a safe environment to train from beginning to end, perhaps his cultivation will increase, but his overall strength will certainly be lower. After reaching the ninth step, the enemies will only get stronger, and there won’t be opportunities to let him get stronger by practice. Therefore, he didn’t stop him.

Long Tianying spoke next, “Haochen, I can tell you with certainty that this shield is a divine tool. At that time, it was the Blood Grudge skill that is exclusive to the Demon God of Death that



stimulated it. The power of this bright light isn't something a piece of equipment of epic tier could reach. And furthermore, there is no equipment of that tier that could use up fifty thousand units of spiritual energy for a single use. Tell me more precisely about the feelings you had at this time. I will help you find a way to bring out the power of this divine tool. If you are able to use it appropriately, you'll have another trump card to defend yourself."

Long Haochen nodded, "The feelings I had at that time were strange. It was as if a special power had been released by the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon. At that time, my body and Han Yu's were frozen for a short time, and the same went for the enemies. It seemed that in the area of the seven-colored bright light, time stops. Then, when I saw how much damage the enemies received, I realized that my spiritual energy had entered the state of Spiritual Highland.."

"I could faintly sense that something was missing in that seven-colored bright light. It seemed to be too concentrated, and to be missing the gentleness that the Divine Snail of Sun and Moon originally had. I also don't know how this happened, and the Divine Snail of Sun and Moon didn't tell me that the shield originating from him would produce such a phenomenon. According to his words, the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon shouldn't be able to attack, and should be purely defensive."

## Chapter 505: Divine Thrones, Supra-Divine Tools (II)

---

Long Tianying replied, “So, you are saying that the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon should actually not comprehend fully the power of this shield originating from him? And based on your story, he didn’t disappear from this world by his own choice, but became a shield for the Scion of Light to use. Maybe this was a sort of variation. Did you try using the incantation that he gave you? It seemed to contain some mysteries. ”

Long Haochen nodded and replied, “I have tried, and don’t believe that this was an incantation. It seems to be a description and nothing more. When I tried reciting it, the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon showed no response. Defense of Sun and Moon, borrowing strength from the owner’s heart. Guided by the Light, Blessed by the Gods, bringing a new dawn, the divine snail shall act as a shield.’”

“As its name stands, the Divine Snail Shield needs a source of light, and will use it to produce a divine blessing to protect me, through this shield shape. As for what it meant by bringing a new dawn’, I would guess that this refers to the time of transition between the sun and the moon. And I found out that upon reaching this time, I lose the ability to use the Divine Snail Shield. I don’t have an explanation for this phenomenon, but it has been like that since I obtained it. The Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon may have left me these last words to warn me not to use it during this span of time.”

Yang Haohan murmured, “Divine Snail of Sun and Moon, Sun and Moon Crossing... What you said must be incorrect. Since it holds the name of Divine Snail of Sun and Moon,’ how could it stop working just at the times the sun and moon are crossing? This goes against the fact that a divine beast such as the Divine Snail of

Sun and Moon is blessed by the Goddess of Light. Rather, it should be able to absorb the most energy from the Earth at the times sun and moon are crossing. Both the sun and moon should have an amplifying effect on it. How could the crossing of the two cause it to lose all power? Plus, I have never heard of a divine tool or piece of epic equipment that would lose its powers at fixed times.”

Long Haochen also entered into deep thought. Yang Haohan’s words had some effect on his thinking, but the actual facts were that every time this point was reached, the shield would lose its power! Just how could this be explained?

Standing on the side, Han Yu suddenly jumped into the conversation, “Temple Heads, Captain, how about changing our train of thought? What if we took the opposite direction from Captain’s guess?”

“The opposite direction?” Long Haochen looked at Han Yu in awe.

Han Yu nodded, “Yes! From what Grandpa Yang said, the Divine Snail of Sun and Moon bears in its name the nouns sun and moon because it can absorb the essence of the sun and the moon. Then, if the time the sun and moon are crossing isn’t the time it is at its weakest, it might just be when it is the strongest!”

“But if it is its strongest time, how is it that I cannot sense its existence...” Reaching this point of thought, Long Haochen’s eyes suddenly lit up, deducing a lot of things from a single hint, as if he had suddenly caught on to the crucial part, “Oh! If the time the sun and moon are crossing is its time of peak power, then it is possible that it stops working properly at that time because I am unable to entirely control it. In other words, it’s not that I lost the ability to use it, but that my strength was insufficient to grasp its true power. And that would be when the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon is its true self. This explanation makes the divine snail’s last words rational.”

Long Tianying nodded, “It makes sense. It is very likely so. Only, just how much spiritual energy does this Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon need to be triggered? I can give you a little hint by telling you that activating a Divine Throne also requires a huge amount of spiritual energy. The basic cost is 100,000 spiritual energy, and every Divine Throne can be used for a quarter of an hour. After this time passes, spiritual energy will be consumed persistently. And of course, given our cultivation, we can keep absorbing the light essence in the air indefinitely to replenish our storage, making it possible for us to maintain a state of battle for a longer period of time.”

Long Haochen’s eyes gradually lit up, “I understand... I understand!” Shouting loudly and in a very excited voice, he held the nearby Han Yu in his arms, “Thank you, Han Yu. I finally understand what the Divine Snail of Sun and Moon is all about.”

Han Yu looked back at him, full of surprise. Although his supposition was quite likely, he hadn’t actually figured out any explanations. He only shared his thoughts, and didn’t expect to be of such great use to Long Haochen.

“Tell us, what is it all about? We may be able to help you find a way.” Yang Haohan declared spiritedly.

Long Haochen nodded, “Supposing that what we just said was correct, when the sun and moon are crossing, it should be a true divine tool, and a considerably powerful one. And in itself, the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon is a divine-tool-ranked being, but it can only manifest itself as being at the epic tier because the user’s basic cultivation is insufficient to let it display its true might. So at my current level of cultivation, I can only borrow its power for defense. Which is to say, this shield can adapt itself to its owner’s strength. In other words, had I obtained it with my cultivation being even lower, maybe it would have turned out to be Legendary Equipment instead of Epic Equipment.”

Yang Haohan, Long Tianying and Han Yu all nodded, Long

Haochen's analysis appearing to make sense.

Long Haochen continued, "Since things are this way, the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon having a Starlight Divine Beast as a foundation, should be a divine tool, and not a piece of equipment of epic tier. As my strength rises, it should gradually be able to display its real might as such. Before that seven-colored light appeared, I had the feeling that something was going wrong, as if it was overly fierce, lacking the original gentleness of the Divine Snail of Sun and Moon. Its very possible that because it was daytime, that it could only borrow power from the sun, which turned out as you well know. On the other hand, if it was at night, its power after transforming into a divine tool should be gentle and reserved. So as a conclusion, the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon should be an aggressive divine tool at daytime, and a gentle divine tool at nighttime."

Han Yu couldn't help but ask, "Then, if it is already at daytime and nighttime a divine tool, how about the time between?"

Long Haochen took a deep breath, gazing at the other three, and spoke these words one after another, "Supra-divine tool."

Hearing the phrase supra-divine tool, Long Tianying, Yang Haohan and Han Yu stood agape.

Just like Long Haochen, Han Yu first encountered the concept of supra-divine tool just now when discussing the Divine Snail of Sun and Moon, but this wasn't the case for the two Divine Knights, who looked at each other face to face, filled with total shock.

"A supra-divine tool!? So in these specific situations, there's a high chance that it would have the might of a supra-divine tool?" Yang Haohan's voice was still shivering. He obviously understood the meaning of a supra-divine tool, and much better than Long Haochen.

Long Haochen cut in, "Grandpa Yang, I am just guessing. I don't know whether it will really turn out that way. And even if it does,

let alone me, even you grandpas may not necessarily be able to activate a supra-divine tool. After all, the stronger a divine tool is, the more considerable its requirements of spiritual energy will be.”

Long Tianying took a deep breath, “Haochen, do you understand what a supra-divine tool represents?”

“Its powerful, able to reverse Heaven and Earth, matching, no, surpassing an average forbidden spell.”

Long Tianying replied, “Your words are too broad. Let me explain it to you. You should know that our Knight Temple has six Divine Thrones. Which one of the six do you think is the most powerful?”

Long Haochen shook his head, “I don’t have a proper understanding of the six Divine Thrones yet. Back then, Father told me that I should wait for my cultivation to be sufficient to learn about them.”

Long Tianying replied, “Your father is right. It won’t make a difference to learn about them after becoming strong enough. But what I want to tell you is that Divine Thrones also have a ranking. For instance, Old Yang’s Divine Throne is quite a lot more powerful than mine. And your father’s Divine Throne surpasses ours in the battle aspect. You’ve personally seen the power of Divine Thrones.

“And do you have a guess of how high Saminaga’s cultivation is?”

Long Haochen shook his head.

“Based on our hypothesis, the Demon God Emperor has very possibly broken past a million spiritual energy, like he said. And after the Demon God Emperor follow the Moon Demon God Agares, the Star Demon God Vassago, then the Demon God of Death Saminaga, and the Hell Demon God Marbas. And among all seventy-two demon gods, the only ones that can really be discussed with the Demon God Emperor in times of major events are these

four.

“In terms of strength, Agares is undoubtedly the greatest, and I’m afraid that his spiritual energy has already broken past 600,000. That is to say, without considering the difference of equipment, even Agares would be an unsurpassable existence to us. There has never appeared a powerhouse surpassing the 400,000 spiritual energy in our Temple Alliance, yet just below Agares, Vassago’s internal spiritual energy is at least at 500,000. But because most of his energy is focused on making prophecies, his actual fighting strength is not that great. It’s just that his prophetic ability that is very frightening. Saminaga and Marbas should be about the same in cultivation, but because the Fiends are above the Hell Demons, Saminaga’s ranking is above the latter. They are both above 400,000 spiritual energy, but the top internal spiritual energy of the Alliance is only 210,000.



## Chapter 506: Divine Throne, Ultra-divine Tool (III)

---

“Although Saminaga’s demon god pillar is also a divine tool, demon pillars are not the same as our divine tools. They are mostly used to avoid the death of demon gods; while greatly increasing durability, their other amplifying effects cannot compare to our divine tools. Thus, by relying on the Divine Throne of Order and Law, I can make up for the difference of over 200,000 spiritual energy separating me from Saminaga. In terms of strength, he is still above me, but if we fight to the death, it will only result in a stalemate. This is the might of a divine tool.”

Long Tianying said this much to prove to Long Haochen the importance of a divine tool. And if a divine tool was capable of this much, there’s nothing to be said about the role of a supra-divine tool.

“After you grow, you will be sure to become the successor of our Knight Temple, so there is no issue with me telling you this. Among the Six Great Divine Thrones of our Knight Temple, there exists one that no one has ever obtained. And this Divine Throne is, based on our ancestors’ guesses, an ultra divine tool.”

Long Haochen and Han Yu had chills, the looks on their faces becoming ardent. Indeed, they hadn’t thought that an ultra divine tool would be in the hands of the Knight Temple.

Yang Haohan elaborated on Long Tianying’s words, “A long time ago, the arrival of the demon race brought destruction to all human nations, and could decimate us at any time. In this period of crisis, humans became unprecedentedly united, and established the Six Great Temples. Under the lead of all the powerhouses, we barely preserved our current territory, relying on natural strongholds to defend our last homeland. But at the current point, demons were still not firmly established, and not done adjusting. If

we waited for them to become familiar with the continent and organize their new recruits born from epidemic, the destruction of humanity was bound to become inevitable.

“At that time, a meteor fell from the sky, falling in the territory of our Knight Temple, and an immense throne appeared from it.”

“Only one?” Long Haochen asked in surprise.

Yang Haohan nodded, “That’s right, only one. This immense throne looked elegant, and emitted a really powerful holy aura, letting out a supreme might. It was originally wrapped in the gigantic meteorite, and appeared after the latter was smashed to pieces. That meteorite was made of many kinds of metals and gems.

“Our ancestors gathered all the craftsmen, alchemists and powerhouses in the whole Alliance. Using that fallen Divine Throne as a model and its might as a guide, they constructed five Divine Thrones, which are:

“The Divine Throne of Terror and Sadness;

“The Divine Throne of Doom and Slaughter;

“The Divine Throne of Defense and Mercy;

“The Divine Throne of Wisdom and Spirit;

“The Divine Throne of Order and Law.”

This was the first time Long Haochen and Han Yu heard the full name of those five Divine Thrones, and this only served to increase their curiosity towards the ultra divine tool that served as a blueprint to make all of these.

Long Haochen asked, “Then, when making these five Divine Thrones, how did they know about the might of the Divine Throne that came out from that fallen meteorite? Without knowing of its precise power, what data did they use?”

Yang Haohan replied, “Based on the old records, this is how it

went. After the meteorite shattered, it formed five masses, each of which were formed of metal and gems. It seemed that they had great attractive force towards each other. That's the source of these five divine thrones, as for their power..."

Reaching this point, his eyes seemed to reveal a look of yearning.

"At the time that original throne appeared, it activated once."

"What?" Long Haochen and Han Yu couldn't help but cry out in alarm. So that ultra Divine Throne activated once?

"But didn't you say that there has never been a human that managed to use or to control this ultra divine tool?"

Yang Haohan nodded, "Indeed, no one has ever been able to master it: it released its great power on its own. And after that event, it entirely lost its original splendor, and has been remaining dormant in our Knight Temple for 6,000 years.

"At that time, the demons were invading us thoroughly. After a short time of adjustment, the demons didn't send their armies to attack us, but instead, it was the seventy-two demon gods that came personally to attack the Alliance, under the lead of the first Demon God Emperor. We were barely able to contain the demon armies, but not the union of the seventy-two demon gods! Everywhere they passed, disaster followed, and a great number of powerhouses from the Alliance died in their hands. At the time they were about to attack the headquarters of the Alliance, they were confronted by the original Divine Throne. Over fifty-two of the seventy-two demon gods were left, while the deceased ones were waiting to be resurrected in their respective pillars. For this assault, the demons didn't bring their own pillars.

"At that time, our ancestors thought humanity to be doomed. The overwhelming majority of their powerhouses were deceased in battle, and the remaining ones were scarce. And furthermore, they were scattered throughout the Alliance, and unable to make it in time to rescue the headquarters. At that time, the five Divine

Thrones were still in the planning stage, and almost all artisans and blacksmiths were gathered around that Divine Throne. Let alone the Alliance's defense being broken through, just the loss of these people at the hands of the seventy-two demon gods would be enough to be considered a fatal blow for the Alliance.

“At that time, these artisans and blacksmiths witnessed a miracle among miracles.

“Fifty-two demon gods were attacking the interior of our headquarters, when they saw this original Divine Throne. Of course, they sensed the great power from it, and immediately acted against the original Divine Throne, prepared to take it away.

“But right at this time, the power of the original divine throne erupted. Stimulated by some force, it suddenly broke out with an incomparably resplendent light. In the sky, clouds of nine colors descended, and then, the original throne suddenly separated, taking the shape of an armor and a divine sword lit in nine colors. That armor seemed to be alive, grasping the divine sword to launch attacks at the demons. Its attacks were very simple, and their trajectory drew the shape of ten characters in the sky, each of which didn't belong to this world's language. In front of that, only eighteen of the fifty-two demon gods managed to leave alive. But the first generation Demon God Emperor was heavily wounded, ruining the drive of the demons.”

At this point, both Yang Haohan and Long Tianying's faces were unusually flushed. Their breathing became hasty, and they were totally unable to control their feelings of pride and excitement.

Long Haochen and Han Yu felt their blood boiling. The original divine throne, relying on the nine-colored lit sword, drew the shape of ten characters and actually got rid of thirty-four demon gods, wounding the Demon God Emperor heavily. What kind of power was that!? This could be nothing else but the strength of a god!

Long Haochen asked with a shocked voice, “Were our ancestors able to distinguish those characters?”

Yang Haohan shook his head, “They were unable to distinguish them. As I said, it is not a language from this world. But they came to understand their meaning, because at the time they appeared, they seemed to have left a response in every spectator’s mind. And these words were:

“The Divine Throne of Eternity and Creation”

Long Haochen and Han Yu were shocking due to excitement, their fists clenched very tightly.

“The Divine Throne of Eternity and Creation.” Long Haochen repeated these shocking words, unable to control his feelings for a moment.

Yang Haohan took a deep breath, “Precisely because those artisans and blacksmiths witnessed the power of the Divine Throne of Eternity and Creation, they came to understand what a Divine Throne is. From this, they worked hard, going through three generations to finally make the other five Divine Thrones.

When the Divine Thrones were done being made, every Temple was originally supposed to be bestowed one, but afterwards, it was found out that the Divine Thrones were all of light attribute. And, it seemed that they would only approve knights as their partners. Therefore, after several hundred years experience, the six Divine Thrones were finally left in our Knight Temple.”

After saying this, Yang Haohan had a sincere feeling of pride. Right, over these past 6,000 years, this was the greatest pride of the Knight Temple. And one could say that the reason why the Knight Temple was able to remain the head of the Six Great Temples at most times, clearly lay with these six Divine Thrones.

Seeing how Long Haochen and Han Yu appeared excited beyond control, Yang Haohan remarked, “Now, you should understand the

terrifying aspect of an ultra divine tool right? If this Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon can really display the might of a supra-divine tool, it may really become an asset in resisting against the Demon God Emperor and the top five demon gods' strength."

Yang Haohan took a deep breath, looking at Long Haochen very seriously, "Haochen, what I hope for the most is that one day, I will be able to see you gain the acknowledgement of the Divine Throne of Eternity and Creation. If you succeed, we humans will have the hope to thoroughly destroy demons, and regain control of the continent. You are the Scion of Light, and have already attained your state of god's chosen one. So you are now our greatest hope. If even with such gifts, you still cannot obtain acknowledgement from the Divine Throne of Eternity and Creation, I'm afraid that this Divine Throne will never come out in the real world."

# Chapter 507: Provisional Saint Knight Head (I)

---

“Don’t be discontented by the restrictions the Alliance put on you. That’s because way too many hopes were placed on you. Your astonishing speed of growth is already giving us real hopes of success. If you manage to grow, even the Demon God Emperor will not necessarily be your match!” With two supra-divine tools, even the Demon God Emperor may indeed succumb to him.

Long Haochen nodded silently, “Grandpa Yang, I have never blamed the Alliance in my life. I know that everyone is doing all they can for me. Don’t worry, I will definitely pay attention to my own safety and do my best to avoid taking risks.”

Yang Haohan smiled at his reply, “That’s all for the best then. No matter what we may say, although you violated orders today, your performance enabled us to obtain a great victory. This battle let us weaken the enemy forces, making our Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass gain in stability. Old Long, how about from now on these two participate in the meetings of the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass? Since we are training successors, there’s no harm in increasing our pace a bit.

Long Tianying acquiesced; “Maybe. I will convene a military meeting right now. You two can come along.”

Yang Haohan remarked, “Old Long, the news about this Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon of Haochen’s was very sudden. I am going back to the Alliance for a trip. Since the Holy War has reached this stage, we have to think over the future. I am going to assemble the Six Great Temples for a meeting, so I am leaving the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass to you for the moment.”

Long Tianying and Yang Haohan having worked together so many years, he immediately understood the meaning hidden behind his words, and nodded with no hesitation, “Be at ease with

me here. In any case, if it comes to the worst, then we can just... ”

At this moment, he stopped in the middle of his sentence. The two Divine Knights then exchanged glances, their eyes bitingly cold.

Long Haochen and Han Yu had a start. Although Long Tianying didn't say it clearly, it could be understood from his words that the Knight Temple seemed to actually have other trump cards, that would even be able to resist against the eight demon gods leading the armies. These six thousand years of preparations were indeed not for nothing.

Long Tianying and Yang Haohan had a simple conversation, before taking Long Haochen and Han Yu straight into the conference room of the Knight Temple.

The Dragon Resisting Mountain didn't have a separate military force. Its defense was entirely under the control of the Knight Temple; and as a Divine Knight, Long Tianying was considered chief of the military. When Long Xingyu was still present, Long Tianying had been planning on passing this role onto him. The problem was that the relationship between father and son was not so good, and Xingyu had his own plans. So after a certain period of time, he returned the supreme authority to control the Knight Temple's military to his father, and went to seek after an even greater power.

At the current time, the conference room could be described as absolutely dazzling. At the time Long Haochen and Han Yu followed Long Tianying to enter the conference room, they saw at least twenty Gold Essence Foundation Knights, with some of them being very high ranked officers clad in legendary tier armor.

Long Tianying's authority in the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass was unquestionable. As soon as he entered, all the knights present stood, placing their right fists on their chest, producing a resonant metallic sound.



Long Tianying took Long Haochen and Han Yu to the main seat, where he signalled the high ranked officer to sit down, before sitting down as well. Naturally, Long Haochen and Han Yu didn't have seats of their own, and stood behind Long Tianying.

Yet Long Haochen actually became the focal point of everyone present.

Gold Essence Foundation Knights were all well known figures among Saint Knights, and were therefore quite familiar with each other. Behind every Gold Essence Foundation Armor was a powerful, well-known Saint Knight. As a newcomer, Long Haochen was clearly not familiar to these veterans, but in the previous battle, he could be said to be the most dazzling. The shock from that seven-colored light, which got rid of two famous Fiend Commanders, created a peak of morale for all the knights present, so he remained deeply in the memories of these high-placed knights. Therefore, although they didn't know who this newly promoted Gold Essence Foundation Knight was, their looks were full of goodwill towards him.

Seeing everyone present sitting down, Long Tianying declared, "Today, we acquired an unexpected victory, as we repelled for another time the demon attacks. I can see in each of you the glory of a knight. Let me introduce these two at my back to everyone. This is Han Yu. I believe that you have seen him before, he's one of your juniors, and the only grandson of the Saint Knight Han Qian who is currently taking care of a lot of affairs while keeping watch on the Alliance. After discussing this with the Alliance Head, we decided that from today onwards he will also be qualified to join all the military conferences taking place in the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass as a visitor."

The group of knights remained silent, and only nodded in response. To say nothing of his identity as the only grandson of Han Qian, his performance in the Holy War was enough to gain approval from these high-placed officers: killing the enemy

without fear, giving appropriate orders to his subordinates, and before he turned thirty, he had already become a Temple Knight of the seventh step. With these feats, obtaining special treatment from the Temple was nothing surprising. Everyone here could see that Long Tianying was putting effort into cultivating Han Yu to serve as a major character among the future generation. Given his outstanding performance, he would very possibly become a Divine Knight in the near future.

Han Yu took a step forward, bowing with a standard knight salute, before returning behind Long Tianying.

Long Tianying shifted his gaze on Long Haochen, “This one is a newly promoted Gold Essence Foundation Knight. On him is the 12th Gold Essence Foundation Armor. I believe that everyone saw his performance in the battlefield.”

For the moment, I cannot give a more detailed introduction of him to everyone. You can call him Twelfth Golden Knight. Including that shield that you all saw in the battlefield, his strength was entirely acquired through his own ability, without support from the Alliance. I announce hereby that he will be temporarily acting as a Saint Knight Head, commanding all the Mythrill Foundation Knights.

With this mere declaration, comments immediately overflowed, shocking even the person concerned. How could he know that his grandfather would actually bestow on him such an important task?

A Saint Knight Head? In the Knight Temple, this position is the highest below only the few Divine Knights and Saint Knight Elders.

Sitting below, an elder made a comment, “Head, isn’t this choice kind of sloppy? Besides, we are unfamiliar with this newly promoted Gold Essence Foundation Knight.”

This elder was one of the few people not clad in full armor. He

had short white hair arranged in order, a tall stature, and was clad in a white robe. His eyes seemed to be glinting brightly, and, even with his mental force, Long Haochen was unable to see through his actual cultivation. The space around his body faintly seemed distorted.

Long Tianying declared to the elder, “Comrade, this decision was made by Alliance Head and I after deliberation. This Twelfth Golden Knight is a retired Demon Hunter, who made an extremely great contribution for the Alliance, and is totally suited for this post.”

The elder in the white gown looked down in approval, and became silent. From Long Tianying’s appellation for him, one could see that this elder had a good position in the Knight Temple.

Long Tianying turned back to the other high ranked officers, “The duty of Saint Knight Head has been held by Han Qian for a long time, but over the past years, he has mostly been participating in handling the official matters for the Alliance, and unable to lead the Saint Knight Regiment to kill the enemy. I know that some of you, especially those that are Gold Essence Foundation Knights, are not convinced about the Twelfth Golden Knight’s ability. But the Temple would definitely not make a sloppy choice. I will merely reveal one of the accomplishments he has done. If anyone here has done a greater accomplishment than this, this declaration will be withdrawn, and the one taking the position of Provisional Saint Knight Head will be him.”

Hearing this, the whole assembly became silent. As a Divine Knight, Long Tianying had an extremely high authority in the Knight Temple. And the Knight Temple’s military had been under his command for a long time. So seeing him get angry, no one dared call his choice into question. Moreover, Long Tianying just said that this bestowed title was based on his contribution. Of everyone present here, who hadn’t made a heroic contribution for the Knight Temple? They wanted to hear what kind of incredible

contribution he did, to the extent of outstripping the whole older generation.

After sweeping his gaze to everyone present, Long Tianying continued, “A short time ago, Twelfth Golden Knight led his team in the depths of demon territory, and killed one of the demon gods, ranked seventy-second, Andromalius.”

Hearing this, he took a pause. In the meeting room, some knights already had looks of disapproval.

Killing a demon god was certainly a great contribution, but the Snake Demon God Andromalius was merely ranked last. Although this was a good contribution, saying that it surpasses all the high ranked knights would feel far-fetched.

Long Tianying continued, “Furthermore, he destroyed the demon god pillar in Andromalius’ possession. Which is to say that, in the future, there will never appear another Snake Demon God.”

Bam!

A big commotion followed.

Killing the Snake Demon God isn’t much, but destroying a demon god pillar is a completely different matter.

Since the start of the dark era, a whole six thousand years had passed, yet humans had never recorded the destruction of a demon god pillar. They absolutely didn’t expect this feat to have been accomplished by this Twelfth Golden Knight.

This was the first time a demon god pillar got destroyed, which carried an incomparable meaning. This meant that humans finally found a way to destroy demon god pillars, and sway the demons’ foundation. Let alone the ones present here, even in the whole Temple Alliance, this contribution was second to none.

# Chapter 508: Provisional Saint Knight Head (II)

---

Every higher ranked knight present viewed Long Haochen in a new light. In addition to their curiosity, he gained their respect. Although they didn't know how Long Haochen destroyed that demon god pillar, how could this be done by chance?

The old man from before stood up, and beat his chest with his right fist, "I, auxiliary head of the Knight Temple, Holy Knight He Jun, apologize for questioning this decision. You spread the knights' glory, and deserve the title of Saint Knight Head."

Long Haochen returned the politeness with haste, "For the knights' glory."

Almost all the other knights present repeated Long Haochen's sentence, "For the knights' glory!"

In terms of a contribution made for the Temple Alliance, the mere accomplishment of being the first person to ever destroy a demon god pillar was enough to make his honor and glory unquestionable in their eyes.

He Jun nodded to Long Haochen before turning to look at Long Tianying, "Head, since Twelfth Golden Knight made such a great contribution, how about getting rid of the appellation of 'Provisional', and add the title of Auxiliary Temple Head?"

What is a Holy Knight? That's a knight of the ninth step that has just never obtained the approval from a Divine Throne. And this Holy Knight He Jun was an Auxiliary Temple Head of the Temple Alliance as well.

Long Tianying shook his head, "No need. His contribution for the Alliance won't be forgotten, and our Knight Temple will keep it in mind. We will speak of his future post after he gains approval from a Divine Throne. He is currently still too young, and giving him

too high a post would be inappropriate.”

Long Tianying’s declaration once again shocked the entirety of the officers present.

What does “after he gains approval from a Divine Throne” mean? It means that the master of the Divine Throne of Order and Law, Divine Knight of Control and Constraints Long Tianying, has already determined that this Twelfth Golden Knight will surely obtain a Divine Throne in the future, becoming the fourth Divine Knight of the Knight Temple.

This isn’t merely thoughtless words. Even someone with Long Tianying’s status wouldn’t speak such words lightly, without an absolute confidence. That’s not even saying anything about the following part “too young”. How old could he be? What did he mean by too young? Just how young is that?

Long Haochen didn’t expect his grandfather to introduce him this way. Without exposing his identity, this raised him instantly to the top of the Knight Temple.

After a short time of confusion, Long Haochen understood his grandfather’s intention. Long Tianying did it for very simple reason, to build up his influence, and prepare his future.

To both Long Tianying and Yang Haohan, in the future he will be bound to take up the duty of the head of the Knight Temple. But right now Long Haochen certainly didn’t have an important position or influence in the Knight Temple. As it stood, even if he became a Divine Knight in the future, his approval within the Knight Temple would hardly be assured. The two Divine Knights were aiming at building his notoriety within the Knight Temple in order to have him gain the approval of more of these high ranked knights. Having him take the title of Provisionary Saint Knight Head was also for this—for his future approbation and influence.

He Jun wrinkled his brows, asking intuitively, “Head, may I ask how old Twelfth Golden Knight is? Could he be even younger than

Xing Yu was back then?”

Long Tianying replied after a short time of silence, “The day he becomes a Divine Knight, everyone will be aware of this truth. At the moment, it has to be kept secret. That applies to everything I just revealed. Alright, now it is time to start the meeting.”

From this moment onwards, Long Haochen formally became the Provisional Saint Knight Head. This meant that he gained a role to play among the higher-ups of the Knight Temple.

Long Tianying designated a vacant seat for Long Haochen.

This time, Long Haochen couldn't avoid that, and could only take up the seat. As if it was a matter of course, Han Yu followed him to his seat, instead of remaining behind Long Tianying. In fact, he was first and foremost Long Haochen's retainer. From this, everyone became even more curious regarding Long Haochen's identity. Some even started to wonder whether this person could really be the Saint Knight Head Han Qian. Otherwise, why would Han Qian's grandson, a Temple Knight of the seventh step, follow him, instead of standing behind Long Tianying who just announced his qualifications to attend this meeting?

The highest military council in the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass started, and the high-ranking officers present had their duties clearly divided, as they summarized the statistics regarding the battlefield. This included the casualties on their own side, the estimations of the enemy's casualties, and a summary of the current forces at the enemies' disposal.

For now, Long Haochen only acted as a listener, but he understood well why his grandfather brought him here, and therefore listened with great seriousness. Given his astonishing ability to remember, he only need to put forth a little attention to record all these statistics in his mind.

In the previous battle, the Knight Temple's casualties weren't important. A lot were wounded, but there weren't many heavily

wounded or deceased. This was related to the tactics used by the Knight Temple, because this was a war of attrition. Starting from the initial stages of the war, the Knight Temple attached a great importance to healing their own troops. The wounded soldiers would immediately be replaced and get treated, to avoid unnecessary death. After all, although the Knight Temple's military strength couldn't compare with the demons, the Dragon Resisting natural fortress didn't need a lot of defenders. Cycling their troops of less than 20,000 men in order to minimize casualties was Long Tianying's most basic strategy, and the fact that the Knight Temple managed to persist for so long was closely related to this.

Of course, such a strategy had its perks but also its downsides. It was very detrimental to the soldiers' morale, and would hardly enable them to deal a fatal strike to the enemies, keeping them in a passive situation as defenders.

After listening to the summarized statistics, Long Tianying declared, "Based on our investigations, the demon food has already reach its bottom line. In today's battle, they were planning on weakening our forces, as well as making some food from their own side. But they didn't expect this surprising turn of events, resulting in their retreat without obtaining any supply of food. Therefore, I estimate that after the demon side adjusts, they will very rapidly come for the next attack. So everyone has to stay on high alert to keep doing a good job in defending.

"Outside the mountain pass, the demon side has about twenty-three more legions, which are all considerable forces. Most of all, up to now, the three Demon Emperor Legions have still yet to come, representing a massive threat for us. Due to the pressure they are bringing, we can only apply defensive tactics. But now that we are benefitting greatly from the effect of the environmental conditions, which weaken them constantly, our battles may change to some extent, from a passive defense to a



combination of offense and defense.”

Hearing this extraordinary declaration from Long Tianying, all the high officers from the Knight Temple present became excited. None of them objected; on the contrary, all of them appeared quite eager for action.

This reaction was actually not surprising. The Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass had been suppressed for nearly a year and a half! They had simply kept a passive position for far too long, leaving the demons to attack as they pleased, without hearing a single order of counterattack from Long Tianying.

This last battle was, for the Knight Temple, not only a victory, but a call to the knights' willpower. They were originally unable to hold back, but hearing about Long Tianying's change of stance, they naturally felt great excitement.

The auxiliary head He Jun reacted first, “Head, I approve a combination of offense and defense, but shouldn't we also consider this at length, and avoid taking big risks? As a matter of fact, the defense of the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass is the most important to us.”

Although the passive plans previously formulated by Long Tianying didn't gain every knight's approval, who would dare oppose him? Indeed, He Jun was his greatest supporter.

The actual fact that they managed to last for a year and a half proved that Long Tianying's strategy was correct. Although restraining the soldiers left them sullen, the number of casualties in the Knight Temple never left the safe range, while the demon casualties kept increasing continuously. In particular, since they cut their supply of food this way, this forced the enemy to use their own corpses as food, increasing the damage even further. The nasty environment also kept weakening them with greater and greater efficiency.

Long Tianying nodded, “I have an idea. Let us discuss it together.

At the current stage, as long as Saminaga does not mobilize the three Demon Emperor Legions, our defense won't have any issue. Even if he does, we can go all out, which will very possibly result in mutual destruction. As you said, comrade, even if we attack the enemy, we will still have to put the greatest priority on defending the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass. At the same time, we have to do our best to minimize our losses. Therefore, I suggest that we opt for a blitzkrieg strategy. Using the best elite knights to raid the enemy forces—retreating rapidly after each attack—we will efficiently kill the enemy, while ensuring our survival even further. This would aim at restricting the demons, while weakening their forces.”

He Jun nodded, “I agree with your proposal. Transferring large troops to confront the demons head on is impossible, as it would be akin to abandoning our advantage. But having small elite forces raid the demons could be very effective.”

Long Tianying declared, “Everyone can give their own view. If you have a good idea, feel free to share it, so that we can discuss it.”

What followed wasn't an exchange of ideas, but an upsurge of request for participation.

Almost every one of the high-ranking officers present expressed their wish to lead the elites to raid the demons, inflicting heavy damage to the enemy. The atmosphere in the whole room became extremely enthusiastic all of a sudden.

The strategies and tactics were improved gradually, but the real contributors were very few. Among those were Long Haochen and Han Yu.

# Chapter 509. Provisional Saint Knight Head (III)

---

At night, the whizzing north wind could occasionally be heard whimpering.

In the demon camps, aside from the area around the eight brightly lit demon god pillars, everything appeared calm and monotonous.

In such a cold weather, no matter how domineering the demon commanders were, the demon troops would still need to rest in their own camps. Their patrols were very few, since after all, so far they had always been the ones on the offensive. The Knight Temple was like a turtle withdrawn in its shell, never coming out of their forts, and letting out an impression of inertia.

The freezing cold area around the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass reached -40C at nighttime.

This bitter cold greatly affected both demons and humans.

For the sake of taking care of this northern battlefield, the demons transferred almost all the thick tents they could here, so that as many of their troops could rest inside as possible.

At first, it was really quite hard. Over a million elite troops having gathered here, having all of them sleep in good conditions was not easy given their level of culture. But as the Holy War went on, the casualties also increased continuously, and the demons also had to replace their troops. And now, their army could finally just barely be accommodated in their camps.

In each twenty-square-meters tent resided at least ten demons. That is, with the exception of the Demonic Bear who were grouped by four or five. This way they were stuck in physical contact distance with each other, but at least the benefit was that this enabled them to warm up each other.

These unsophisticated camps extended over the length of five kilometers, with each tent inseparably close to each other, attempting to resist the terrible cold.

The Demon God of Death Saminaga was worthy of being called one of the demons' five pillars. He didn't have the advanced demons reside in the camps, but outside, letting only the rather low-leveled demons inside.

Among them were the three Demon Emperor Legions, stationed in three different directions from the camps. This was obviously not only because of the advanced-level demons' higher resistance to cold, but more importantly, if humans really launched an attack on the demon camps, the stronger ones guarding outside would have an easier time to resist. These arrangements planned by Saminaga received an unanimous support.

The Demonic Bear Sahaba had recently returned to the camps with three comrades. The movements of the four Demonic Bears were identical, and all four felt incredibly crowded in the narrow tents, and had their hands covering their stomachs, feeling extremely hungry.

According to their massive builds and astonishing defensive power, the imposing Demonic Bears' need for food was also frightening. But they haven't eaten to their fill for a few days already.

The stored corpses were already nearly all used up as food, and today, they had to share a Berserk Demon's leg as their only food. To them, this was far from enough! But because food was really insufficient, they had no other way. With eight great demon gods standing on guard, who would dare make a fuss? Wouldn't that be close to suicide?

So at sunset, they hurried back to the camps to rest.

Sahaba's group was still well off. They belonged to the fourth Demon Emperor legion, and had an extremely privileged

treatment within the demon army. The lower ranked demons had mostly not eaten for one or two days.

Before the last battle, the demon army should have had sufficient food, but who expected Saminaga to have been left with no choice but to retreat? Very few corpses could be brought back, which was totally insufficient to replenish their food supply. And who knew when food supplies would arrive from the rear?

The demon high-ranking officer all knew that at this rate, their army would die of hunger, but what could they do about an order personally issued by the Demon God Emperor?

From the beginning of the War, a year and a half had passed. The demon armies lost at least a third of their troops since then, several million demons having already died.

Although the damage inflicted to the humans' Six Great Temple was also considerable, the demons' deceased were at least five times higher than the humans. And this difference only kept increasing.

The fact that the Demon God Emperor's Devil Dragon Clan, the Moon Clan, and the Star Clan still had yet to appear in the battlefield became the greatest issue. Many demons, including even demon gods, didn't understand the reason for this. In their point of view, the mere appearance of the Demon God Emperor in the battlefield was sufficient to guarantee the destruction of any human fort! How could they know that the Demon God Emperor never had the intention to wipe out humanity, and only wanted to greatly reduce the forces they had accumulated for several thousand years.

The four Demonic Bears were whispering together, full of hunger and devoid of energy. Moreover, given the total cold outside, even if they were able to bear the temperature, the cold would exhaust all their remaining energy, only causing them to be more hungry.

Sahaba let out a low cry, "So hungry! If this keeps up, I will have

to kill some of them to fill my stomach.” This didn’t refer to the forces of the Dragon Resisting Mountain, as he had no intention to commit such a suicidal act, but their own side’s forces.

Another Demonic Bear’s eyes lit up from hearing Sahaba’s words, “How about Berserk Demons? Their meat is juicy. Bring two of them here, it should be enough to fill us. At this rate, if we don’t die from freezing, it will be from hunger. I don’t want to become food for the other demons!”

Although demons would use corpses as food, they were very careful in one aspect. That was, a demon would avoid eating corpses of his own kin, which was only a last resort.

A few Demonic Bears gained an interest. The strength of the Berserk Demons was naturally far below theirs, and their two races were incomparable. The Demonic Bear Demon God Valefor was present, but the Berserk Demons didn’t even have a demon god. Even if they were found out, these Demonic Bears from the Demon Emperor Legion wouldn’t suffer any losses. This has always been a world where the strong prey upon the weak.

Outside the tents, the bitingly cold wind could be heard whimpering. The tents were quite sturdy, although in practice they could at most resist the wind. To really withstand the cold, one could only rely on his own body’s temperature and the thickness of his own skin.

Sahaba’s eyes glinted with a flash of evil intent, “Let’s go. We cannot let ourselves starve to death like that. We are noble Demonic Bears, there’s nothing for us to worry about eating two Berserk Demons. Being able to use their worthless lives to help our noble lives go on is nothing but a honor for them.”

Hearing his last words, the other three, mad with hunger, couldn’t show any more restraint, and noiselessly came out from their tent.

As soon as they came out, they couldn’t help but shake from the

cold. The cold wind cut through their fur, and although this was not enough to directly inflict them wounds, this was sufficient to almost freeze below the surface of their hair, and suffuse their skin with great cold.

“Go.” Sahaba ordered, leading the other three in the direction of the Berserk Demons’ camps.

Because they belonged to a Demon Emperor Legion, their tents were among the outermost. Demonic Bears were originally the toughest and most resistant to cold, so to go trouble some Berserk Demons, they had to head deeper inside the camp.

Right at this time, Sahaba suddenly seemed to have sensed something.

“Do you smelling something as well? This smell seems unusual.” Sahaba halted his footsteps, looking suspiciously all around him.

Under the biting cold wind, outside of the camp was pitch-black, and nothing of the surroundings was visible. One could only vaguely see some light at the distant Dragon Resisting Mountain. But because of the excessive distance, the light from the Dragon

Resisting Mountain Pass seemed to be out of range from here.

Another Demonic Bear replied, “Sahaba, you must be really hungry. Could you be sensing the smell of barbecue? Uh, I am so hungry for barbecue!”

Hearing this, the whole bunch of Demonic Bears, including Sahaba, couldn’t help but take a gulp of saliva. Right! What could beat a delicious barbecue?

Just when Sahaba believed he had made a mistake due to his excessive hunger, a figure touched his back without a sound.

This figure was completely wrapped in a large cloak, as if melting into the darkness. And around his body appeared some clear twisting light, causing his body’s aura to vanish inside.

A golden light flashed and was sensed by Sahaba's group of four at the same time as an ice-cold heat attacked them. The next instant, the four of them turned into corpses without any knowledge, as they simply fell to the ground.

On each of their four skulls appeared a little bloodied hole, piercing through their brain without leaving the slightest opportunity to even make a sound or launch an attack. But the toughest part of a Demonic Bear is his skull! What monstrous strength would be needed to accomplish this?

There was no need at all to worry about the reeking smell of blood being diffused. In such a freezing cold, the four corpses didn't even have blood spread out, and directly turned into ice.

That black figure lightly waved his hand, and another cloaked figure silently came into view, preparing to act under the lead of the former black-clad man.

The black figure slowly removed its cloak, revealing an aged face. This was the Auxiliary Temple Head He Jun. Currently, that black cloak concealed an armor glinting with an orange color, without a helmet on his face.

A total of fifty people had come along with him. All had fluctuations around them. These fluctuations were similar to Long Haochen's barrier of mental energy, enabling them to conceal their presence, and were given off by a special piece of equipment.

Mental attribute category...

In the whole Six Great Temples, the Knight Temple was second only to the Mage Temple in their possessions of spiritual tools, having quite a few of them. These powerhouses from the Knight Temple all had a necklace of spiritual protection.



# Chapter 510: Surprise Attack (I)

---

The necklaces of spiritual protection produced bizarre waves, deflecting any psychic and mental probing, and working against abilities of this kind.

Relying on it, knights could conceal their presence very efficiently. With their quite high spiritual energy, even a demon god would surely need to concentrate their mental force in their direction to possibly detect them.

With a flip of his right hand, He Jun rapidly recovered the four Demonic Bears' corpses in his storage device. As long as it is possible, they would do their best to deprive demons of their food sources.

Looking once again at the sky, He Jun lifted up his hand, making a few gestures. The knights following him immediately showed some reaction, and noiselessly dispersed to all directions. Under the concealment of the calm night, the cold winds seemed to not affect them in the slightest.

A faint chilliness flashed through He Jun's eyes. Flipping his hand, a fist-sized dark gold metallic ball appeared in his hands. Looking at it, his expression seemed to have become close to feverish. Lifting his head another time, he looked at the direction of the eight immense demon god pillars in the midst of the enemy camp, before hiding in the darkness.

In a tent among the demon armies.

Currently, Saminaga the Demon God of Death was still awake, and was gathered with the other demon gods.

Among the eight of them seven came. Only the Berserk Demon God Ah'nan was absent. Actually, Ah'nan had vanished at the beginning of the Holy War. Only his demon god pillar was left here, by order of the Demon God Emperor.

Against Ah'Nan, even the status of the Demon God of Death Saminaga was useless. Ah'Nan's individual strength was enough to compete with the top five demon gods, and was at least not below Saminaga and Marbas. But he didn't have his own clan, and only single-mindedly sought after strength. Who would try to catch such a solitary demon god? The only things he may listen to are the orders of the Demon God Emperor, but the other demons are at most practice targets in his eyes.

The reason why this Ah'Nan is called Berserk<sup>[a]</sup> demon god is actually simple. In times of battle, no matter whether his opponent is a demon or a human, every time he would fight until death, continuing until a victor comes out. Therefore, despite being a demon god as well, Saminaga was unwilling to compare notes with him. Even demon gods thought Ah'Nan to be a madman, and that it was actually better when he is absent. Using Ah'Nan's own words, his target "isn't in the Dragon Resisting Mountain".

Saminaga sat on the seat of commander, nearby sat the Demonic Bear Demon God Valefor. The other five were quite below them in ranking, and naturally had to sit in lower seats, watching Saminaga attentively.

The Demon God of Death was in quite a bad mood. A grey aura was faintly visible on his body, and his eyes were narrowed, as if pondering over something. He had been remaining silent for quite a long time already.

"Fourth brother. Let's attack tomorrow. If we don't, the brothers under my command are going to cause trouble. There has been a shortage of food for a few days already. It won't do if things keep going this way."

The one speaking was Valefor. Under his command were the Demonic Bears, ranked among the top of the demons in terms of strength. He was visibly speaking to Saminaga as equal.

Saminaga nodded, "I didn't expect such an accident to happen

today. The humans' morale rose to its peak, hence to keep fighting would have been unfavorable to us, so we could only withdraw. But these humans are really despicable, they actually snatched our kins' corpses. We cannot avoid a battle tomorrow. The time has come to teach them a good lesson."

Valefor gave out a snort, "I really don't understand why His Highness wants us to make it a prolonged war. If the three Demon Emperor Legions were dispatched, maybe we would have broken through their ranks a long time ago. Would there then even be a reason for us to have such a deficit of food? Humans surely have a large amount of food in storage."

Saminaga had a strict look on his face, coldly glancing at Valefor, "If you are so confident, go tell these words to His Highness."

Valefor immediately became speechless, shooting a fierce gaze at the five demon gods below, "Treat it like I didn't say anything just now, understood?"

What would these five dare say? Immediately nodding, they expressed their agreement.

Saminaga continued seriously, "Enough. We have to discuss tomorrow's operation now."

As battles are going on, we are suffering more and more damage. At this rate, there will come a day that we will be the final loser. His Highness' order was for us to keep using up the humans' strength. For this purpose, we must show them our overwhelming superiority tomorrow. Time has come to improve the food menu for our army. It won't do to keep making them eat their own kin. This time, we must destroy the Knight Temple, or at least make them pay a very big price.

Valefor was overjoyed, "Fourth Brother, are you saying that we should mobilize the Demon Emperor Legions?"

Saminaga nodded, "Just transfer two Demon Emperor Legions.

We cannot mobilize all of them. Last time, when the second Demon Emperor Legion mysteriously suffered some great damage, His Highness was furious and even punished us. The Demon Emperor Legions are our foundation. We have to do our best to prevent them from sustaining damage.”

The Demonic Bear Valefor responded, “I will be coming as well tomorrow. I really want to face off against Long Tianying. Let’s see if his Divine Throne of Order and Law can match my power. I will be leaving the other Divine Knight to you.”

Saminaga shook his head, “No, we cannot intervene. Once we participate in the battle, the battle will surely turn into an irreversible state. It will develop into our final victory, which His Highness forbid us. Furthermore, don’t forget that almost the entirety of our forces are gathered here. Can you afford such a loss?”

Valefor wrinkled his brows, “In any case, I’ll just listen to your arrangements. Let’s do it according to your plans.”

Saminaga shot him a glance, a cold smile appearing on his face, Valefor, do you think I don’t know you? You make yourself sound just rude and impetuous, but deep inside, is there anyone more crafty and sinister than you?

The Demonic Bear Demon God was ranked sixth, just one step away from the five great pillars. How could he not be eager for achievements? He’s not someone who pursues only strength such as Ah’Nan.

Among these five great demon pillars, the Demon God Emperor’s position was unshakable, and he understood very clearly the terrifying power of the Moon Demon God Agares. As for the Star Demon God, there was even less need to mention it. As the demon prophet, that’s the most important aide of the Demon God Emperor. Whoever would dare to act against him would undoubtedly cause the fury of the Demon God Emperor and Moon

Demon God Agares. Moreover, the strength of the Star Demon God is extremely terrifying: no one would dare say he could bear that Great Prophecy Technique. Among demons, there had been a legend long ago, saying that the Star Demon God is the only one that could threaten the existence of the Demon God Emperor.

Outside of these three unshakable ones, the Demonic Bear Demon God Valefor had only two possible targets to go up in rank. These two were the Demon God of Death Saminaga and the Hell Demon God Marbas.

Don't be fooled by the scene of Valefor complying to Saminaga's words. In fact Saminaga understood very clearly that this guy could at any time become a twin-edged blade aiming at his back. The reason he didn't appear in the battlefield was also related to the pressure coming from the Demonic Bear, who was waiting for Saminaga to make a mistake.

Therefore, Saminaga was on high guard when dealing with Valefor. The rankings of the seventy-two demon gods isn't unmovable: as long as one's strength suffices, a challenge can be issued at anytime. But of course, these challenges won't use the demon god pillars.

The higher a demon god's ranking is, the more stable his position will be, and the lower the odds for him to be challenged. At least, the top ten demon gods have been the same for hundreds of years already.

As Saminaga was looking at Vassago, secretly cursing at him, the seven demon gods felt a perturbation and all their eyes gathered in the same direction.

"Surprise attack?" Vassago had a shocked look. That's because in the previous instant, he had clearly perceived a massive and intense burst of light element from the side of the demon camp.

The seven demon gods rushed out from the command tent, and looked at the direction where light element could be sensed. With

just a look, dozens of glowing lights were seen rising to the sky, glistening in the night sky. Immediately, massive balls of light fell in the midst of the demon camp.

Each of these balls of light reached one meter in diameter, and were heading down toward the same direction. After these dozens of balls of light flew out, several dozen golden figures soared up, shooting back to the direction of the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass.

“No good!” Saminaga shouted loudly, dashing madly. Given his tyrannical cultivation, a mere instant sufficed for him to cross the whole camp. But when they came out, those balls of light were already descending. Even if Saminaga was even faster to react, he had to go through the process of detection, coming out, and making a decision. And this short time was enough for the knights to ambush the demon camp.

Bang, Bang, Bang, Bang, Bang, Bang...

The terrible sounds of a series of explosions was followed by a violent surge of golden flames. Because those balls of light were falling down towards the same direction, they all exploded almost instantly.

Terrifying golden radiances instantly spread to the several dozen surrounding tents. Not only that, but one could clearly see that a series of golden radiances were actually rapidly overlaying, each time amplifying the roar of the explosions. Their bright light didn't expand further, but as the sound became louder, the golden color of the light started to change.

From its original brilliant gold, it gradually turned into an incandescent golden color, then into a scarlet gold. Finally, it became a dark golden color.

In the process of this golden light's transformation, Saminaga already reached the nucleus of the explosion. But at this time, there was nothing he could do. Or more precisely, he didn't dare

try.

## Chapter 511: Surprise Attack (II)

---

Saminaga didn't know what kind of thing this was, but he felt that although the pure power concentrated in each ball wasn't high, their superposition could produce a similar power to a light elemental forbidden spell.

Any forbidden spell would cause irreversible effects upon exploding. Saminaga could at most resist the attack when aimed at him, but relying on his strength to stop it would require him to at least unleash an even stronger forbidden spell.

Even with Saminaga's strength, completing a forbidden spell would require some time! And this being the demon camp, using yet another forbidden spell would only make the damage even more terrible.

The next instant, the powerful aspect of the demon gods manifested. After Saminaga shrilled in rage, the other six Great Demon Gods immediately joined his side.

Facing this terrible forbidden-spell-powered attack, these seven demon gods held seven positions, letting out brilliant rays with great intensity.

In the midst of the demon camp, the seven demon gods glowed intensely. The seven immense pillars shot up, landing on each of the seven great demon gods, who all did the same movement of extending their hands forward.

One could see that the light emitted from the body and the pillar of Saminaga was grey colored, while from Vassago's, yellow colored light issued forth.

This didn't mean that their original attribute was something other than darkness. The difference of color actually displayed their great power.

Different colors meant different paths of strength. Only after



breaking through the ninth step would one's spiritual energy display its natural qualities. Skills that were performed with this energy would far surpass the ones using their originally colored spiritual energy.

The seven demon gods were all surrounded by waves of spiritual energy of different colors. This proved that they were at least at the ninth step in terms of strength. With the addition of the boost provided by their demon god pillars, one may imagine the terror of their joined power.

A radiance of seven different colors burst out, and produced a great effect, to the extent that one could call it terrifying. Litting up at the same time, they restricted the blasting forbidden spell of light element to a certain scale, preventing it from spreading more than that.

Since they couldn't block it, they decided to at least limit its scale. The damage a light elemental forbidden spell could inflict to demons was just too much of a threat.

Noticeably, the bright light was already covering an area with a radius of about 200 meters, turning the demons gathered in that area into ashes. The powerhouses from the Demon Emperor Legion inside were doing their utmost to resist in the midst of miserable cries, but still crumbled one after another. Even those with powerful defenses such as Demonic Bears suffered the same fate.

And this was under the circumstances that this forbidden spell didn't spread. If it had really spread beyond a one kilometer radius, its effects would have been really terrible.

The complexions of the seven demon gods were extremely unsightly. The seven of them resisted it together, and could still bear its power. After all, their demon god pillars were present nearby, so as long as they consumed some of their spiritual energy, they could escape harm. But seeing a large amount of elites from

the Demon Emperor Legions die against this forbidden spell, and not even on the battlefield, one may well imagine their rage. The worse was that this was all they could do, and now they could only watch this situation unfold before their eyes, without even any way to chase after the fleeing knights.

Right at this time, on another side of the demon camp, where other Demon Emperor Legions remained stationed, a dazzlingly bright light burst out, gathered at this spot.

This time, the seven demon gods really looked concerned. Even Saminaga was already ashen-faced.

Since the start of the Holy War, this was the first time the knights attacked the demon camp. They didn't expect this attack to be so decisive.

Although they didn't know how the humans managed to create such a powerful forbidden spell by superposition, they knew that the power of this surprise attack was at its greatest while the demons were huddling in tiredness, cold and hunger in the deep night.

Right when the seven demon gods were handling that light elemental forbidden spell that had just exploded with great power and needed their full power to stop it, another attack occurred on the other side of the camp. This was clearly prepared in advance.

The Holy War had already been going for a year and a half. Just like the demons had a deep understanding of the defenses and strength of the Knight Temple, humans also had a complete understanding of the demon armies.

The superiority of the demon armies was undoubtable, but some of their shortcomings and weaknesses were found out by the powerhouses from the Knight Temple long ago.

All else aside, the crowded aspect of their camp alone was a big issue. If fire was to spread in the camp, burning down the whole

camp wasn't impossible. But of course, given the strength of their powerhouses, by itself fire would at most destroy a part of the tents and would be far from enough to harm the Demon Emperor Legions outside.

Therefore, the Knight Temple had not yet launched such a surprise attack. That's because a surprise attack would have its greatest impact the first time. Paralysing the enemy requires time, and attacking requires a very strong power. If planned carelessly, this might only inadvertently alert the enemy. The Knight Temple had been enduring silently until then, but now has come the time of the counterattack.

Five other figures appeared, and didn't insist on continuing to fight after throwing out those gaudy balls of light, immediately turning back to leave, and flying at great speed in the opposite direction. Once again, that terrifying superposed forbidden spell could be heard, this time from the other direction of the demon camp.

The intense bright light burst into the shape of an immense golden mushroom cloud, originating from the location of Demon Emperor Legion troops in their camp, and spread out at a frightening speed to all four directions.

Although a great amount of powerhouses from the demon armies woke up from dreamland upon sensing the first forbidden spell, this had just happened too fast.

Even those demons at the seventh or eighth step were far from reaching the reaction speed of the seven demon gods. In a state of starvation and freezing, they were deep in slumberland since long ago.

Abruptly sensing the appearance of a massive aura of light, they were at most woken up, but didn't have the time to rush out from their tents, before the second wave of attacks came. Immediately, the demon powerhouses that were in the range of the light

elemental forbidden spell were sorrowfully engulfed, thoroughly disappearing inside the holy flames.

Holy flames is a form of fire, and will, as such, spread. This second forbidden spell didn't get restricted by the demon gods, and frantically spread out. Even if at a certain point after spreading it lost enough power to become insufficient to kill the demons, burning those tents was no issue! The whole demon camp was put into total chaos due to the surprise attack.

And right at this time came the third wave of attacks from the Knight Temple.

"Operation start!" Long Haochen shouted loudly, both his hands holding into a dark metallic ball of light. Violent surges of spiritual energy were poured into this shining metallic ball, which was then thrown into a set location.

Reacting with the light elemental spiritual energy which was poured inside, it suddenly grew and reached a diameter of one meter. Behind him, five figures belonging to knights acted at the same time, firing a large number of balls of light.

In this third wave, they also appeared in the midst of a Demon Emperor Legion's area, however, this time, the attack was aimed at the middle of the demon camp. After a series of light balls was thrown, Long Haochen immediately gave out the order of retreat.

"Boss, how about taking advantage of the chaos to rush in and kill the most enemies possible?" Han Yu whispered in Long Haochen's ear.

Long Haochen firmly rejected his idea, "The forbidden spells won't last for long. Our objective is to launch a surprise attack, and then to immediately retreat. Otherwise, the seven demon gods will counterattack, and we won't be able to leave even if we try." Although he was hurried to complete the mission of gathering ten million contribution points, guaranteeing his personal safety was the most important. In fact, his life could be said to not just be his

own anymore, but the whole Alliance's hope. Therefore, he didn't zealously continue fighting in the least, but immediately led the fifty knights to retreat, and withdrew back to the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass.

This surprise attack was orchestrated during the military meeting that took place before, with the simple and direct objective of destroying the three Demon Emperor Legions.

Although the three Demon Emperor Legions had yet to join the battlefield until now, the threat they represented for the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass was unquestionable.

Having piled up the reports for over a year of scouting, the Knight Temple had grasped their position since long ago, and even knew clearly where the magical offense specialized Hell Demons were situated.

Actually, a part of the Hell Demons that were carried and defended on the back of the Fiends at daytime was assigned to the Demon Emperor Legion. As mage forces, they represented the greatest threat to the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass. Therefore, today, the main targets were the Demon Emperor Legions as well as the Hell Demons.

The weapon that was launched previously by every knight of the group was a secret weapon belonging to the Knight Temple, which was making its first appearance in the battlefield.

This weapon was called Light Bomb, a powerful weapon purely aimed at blasting light essence to kill and injure the enemies, as well as a good item that was kept concealed by the Knight Temple.

At first, this item was developed to be used through the Magic Cannons, which had undoubtable destructive power. But the cost was phenomenal: a demon crystal of the fifth and the sixth rank each for only one shot. The spiritual energy inside would be drawn out totally, and even a magical crystal of the ninth rank wouldn't last long after being fired.

Therefore, the Alliance wanted to develop practical artillery shells, and used some metal with good affinity to the light element along with some low ranked demon crystals to experiment. In case of success, it would undoubtedly greatly affect the utility of the magic cannons in the battlefield.

After going through several years of development, several issues appeared, and the final project had yet to be completed. But during the attempts of the Knight Temple the Light Bombs were developed.

## Chapter 512: Surprise Attack (III)

---

Light Bomb was totally unlaunchable through the magic cannons because it would immediately produce a violent explosion even before being shot, or just after coming out. This couldn't threaten the enemies in the slightest, and became instead a self-damaging weapon.

But during their tests, the Knight Temple's researchers found out to their great surprise about a good benefit of the Light Bombs. That was their ability to superimpose their effects. After identical Light Bombs explode, the effects of the additional ones will add up, and the continuous increase of power could go up several-fold.

This discovery immediately brought great joy to them, and resurrected the researches on the Light Bombs that was close to being abandoned.

After spending a long time experimenting and researching, they finally discovered that the effects of the superpositions were the greatest when the power of the Light Bomb was unleashed through a power equivalent to that of light magic of the fourth step. Unfortunately, it could still not be launched through Magic Cannons, and could only be thrown by hand. It further required a light user to set the light essence aflame after the throw to produce that superimposed blasting power.

After its creation, this item was very rapidly criticized, because in the battlefield, going through this process of superposition was just too difficult.

A Light Bomb reaching only the fourth step, when fired, would immediately be stopped by the enemy. Where could there be any chance to complete superposition in such circumstances? One could say that in a situation of direct clashing on the battlefield, accumulating Light Bombs until reaching the forbidden spell level was almost impossible.

Furthermore, don't jump to conclusions just because Light Bombs only display the might of spells of the fourth step: their cost of fabrication is extremely high, not only requiring the hand of a great expert, but also mythrill, as well as many other kinds of precious metals that can be welded together with magical crystals of the light element, making for a very high total cost.

Therefore, this experiment was a success, but in the end, very few Light Bombs were made. Rare metals were still manageable, and could always be found, but the light element crystals were really hard to find, and having the knights hunt the magical beasts gathered in the Knights' Saint Mountain was no solution.

Therefore, in the Knight Temple's treasure, there were only a few hundred of these and no more, and they weren't really used after being invented.

But since they used up so much energy to make these things, the Knight Temple naturally considered a situation where they could display the greatest power. And that situation was a sneak attack. Only when ambushing the enemy could the superposition ability of these Light Bombs be exploited fully. And the surprise attack that took place today was the first stage for the Light Bombs in history.

For the sake of this surprise attack, the Knight Temple made an extremely detailed plan that would have its best effect the first time it was used. Hence, Long Tianying gave the final decision to take out all these things they had in store.

Launching three series of attacks was in the plans, and the segmentation of the attacks was also planned ahead, for the sake of avoiding the situation where those seven demon gods would disperse, as well as to guarantee that everyone that participated in this raid would be able to escape unscathed.

In fact, those participating in this raid were all at least Mythrill Foundation Knights! And their leaders like Long Haochen or He Jun were even more powerful. These were absolutely not forces



that the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass could afford to lose.

The first wave of attack was undoubtedly the most dangerous, because they were very likely to be chased by the demon gods, which is why the Holy Knight He Jun took command of it. Long Haochen's group was assigned to the last wave to better ensure their safety. In this situation, how could Long Haochen not understand his grandfather's share of troubles? Although he didn't truly agree with him totally in his heart, he had to obey his order as a soldier in this battle.

Over fifty figures shot up, flying at rapid speed by using their spiritual wings. Long Haochen deliberately remained last, and summoned Star King while watching the situation in the rear attentively.

This whole surprise attack went close to perfectly, aside from the first forbidden spell that got restricted by the seven demon gods. The other two spread out all around, and their damage didn't limit itself to destroying the Demon Emperor Legions, wiping out at least half of all the affiliated Hell Demons.

This was the terror of forbidden spells. In front of such a surprise attack composed of forbidden spells, the Hell Demons, most of whom reached the sixth step in strength, didn't have much ability to resist. Even the defensive demons such as Demonic Bears could only lose their lives in front of such a powerful attack, to say nothing of the physically weak Hell Demons.

The seven demon gods were now infuriated to the extreme. Just as the power of the forbidden spell they were confronting was starting to die down, the other two forbidden spells exploded. Even if the other powerhouses of the ninth step staying in the demon camp did their best to stand in front of the power of the forbidden spells, in the end they didn't have the protection from the demon god pillars, and didn't dare insist stubbornly on the task. Therefore, two huge golden mushroom clouds were seen spreading out in the sky above the camp.

Saminaga's teeth nearly broke down from the gritting. Although the demons' damage had always been huge in this Holy War, this was the first time they suffered such a blow. And those were the three Demon Emperor Legions affiliated with the Demon God Emperor! The last time, he was already furious when hearing about the hard blow the second legion suffered. As a result, a Devil King acting as Saminaga's man was beaten nearly to death, and was still recuperating even now. This time, with such a heavy damage sustained by the three legions, even with his status, the Demon God Emperor won't easily excuse him. Right at this time, Saminaga took notice of the last batch of escaping knights, and immediately noticed Star King being ridden by Long Haochen.

That was a Starlight Unicorn King! Even in the eyes of Saminaga, that was a considerably powerful light elemental magical beast. Moreover, he had just seen Star King's master display a glorious divine tool. How could he forget such a scene that easily?

Seeing Long Haochen, Saminaga's thoughts were stimulated, thinking secretly, To make up for the loss of the three Demon Emperor Legions that will surely incur the Demon God Emperor's rage, I'm afraid I could only bring this divine tool back to our emperor. Although the demon gods wouldn't be able to use them, handing over a light elemental divine tool would indeed most likely be enough to appease the fury of the Demon God Emperor.

Therefore, right after sorting out his thoughts, he immediately set himself in motion, and flapped his immense grey wings, immediately shooting up like a grey meteor to chase after Long Haochen.

Long Haochen was after all not a god, and naturally couldn't possibly guess what the thoughts of Saminaga were. He didn't use his spiritual wings for fear of leaking out his identity, but it turned out that the sight of Star King still made him a target of the Demon God of Death.

Saminaga's sudden departure shocked the other six demon gods,

because they weren't done handling the first forbidden spell. When he left, the power of the forbidden spell immediately spread out, engulfing dozens of troops from Demon Emperor Legions. The only one that really understood his thoughts was the Demonic Bear God Vassago.

That was because he took notice of Long Haochen and was prepared to chase after him, but was pre-empted by Saminaga.

Under the circumstances, Vassago couldn't carry-out his plan. Otherwise, it would be seen as a provocation towards Saminaga. Although he had always wanted to seize the fifth seat as a demon god, he wasn't willing to have a confrontation with Saminaga. He was very clear on the strength of the Fiend Clan.

Long Haochen was in the midst of retreating with his comrades, the other two teams having already withdrawn successively to the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass. This time, he suddenly sensed an indescribable feeling of intense pressure. This was the first time he had ever felt such a feeling. Even his father and grandfather never triggered that.

The oppressive feeling didn't subsist in the auras, but in the air. He felt as if the air surrounding him turned sticky, pressing in on him from every side. It increased to the extent that Star King's speed went down. That omnipresent pressure seemed to crush them forcibly.

"Not good!" Without needing to look back, Long Haochen could guess the situation. Someone who could pressure him to such extent without triggering the slightest desire of fighting back could only be at the rank of demon god.

"Han Yu, quickly go!" With a loud shout, Long Haochen had Star King turn back, while unleashing Rippling Light.

An orange glint was loosed from his left hand as well, quickly protecting his whole body.

The Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon really deserved being called an existence with the potential of reaching the supra-divine tool level. After releasing it, Long Haochen immediately felt his whole body becoming light, and that feeling oppressing his body was greatly weakening. However, he could already discern at this time the Demon God of Death who was chasing madly after him, and couldn't help but gasp in reaction. That was the fourth ranked demon god! Even as a powerhouse reaching over 400,000 spiritual energy his grandfather admitted to not being his match. Above the ninth step, every rank was a whole new stage, and the gap separating them could not simply be described with words. Even if Long Tianying had more than 200,000 spiritual energy and had his Divine Throne, he was only able to end up in mutual destruction against Saminaga. How could Haochen resist?

But this time, Long Haochen couldn't retreat. No matter what, Star King's speed couldn't possibly compare with Saminaga. Being targeted, Long Haochen didn't have the slightest chance to resist. Moreover, he was the commander of this army, and the newly-appointed Saint Knight Head. In this moment of life or death, how could he leave his allies' backs to the enemy's mercy? Therefore, he had to remain, and do his best to resist Saminaga.

Maybe he had no other choice but to use that power. That was the only thing that could help him escape a certain loss without leaking his identity.

# Chapter 513: Demon God of Death (I)

---

Long Haochen already made his decision. To keep living, he had no choice but to use the Tower of Eternity. That was his only chance to escape. But that time hadn't come yet. He ought to use his all to stop Saminaga for a certain time, to at least help his comrades escape successfully.

"Captain!" Han Yu also saw Saminaga, but didn't feel that oppressive force in the air. Saminaga's target was only Long Haochen, he didn't even consider the others.

"Just go, I will be able to get away." Long Haochen hurriedly gave Han Yu a glance. He was fully aware that given Saminaga's strength, the fallout of a single one of his attacks could very possibly be enough to ruin a knight at Han Yu's level.

Han Yu gritted his teeth. With his understanding of Long Haochen, he immediately understood what he was hinting at. Remaining would only make him a burden for Long Haochen. He immediately turned back and hurried rapidly to the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass with the other Mythrill Foundation Knights. The difference was that these Mythrill Foundation Knights had on the contrary not the slightest worry. In their eyes, Long Haochen was a powerful Saint Knight with a divine tool in his possession, a powerhouse taking the rear for the weaker ones to escape. This was the convention for knights, and what they now had to do was to hurry back at full speed, to avoid becoming burdens for Long Haochen.

Sensing that they were escaping, Long Haochen rapidly felt more at ease, looking at the figure that was growing in size in his eyes. Taking a deep breath, he put away Rippling Light that was in his hand, and an orange glow slowly began to shine in his left hand.

Long Haochen understood very clearly that a Glorious Weapon such as Rippling Light couldn't possibly have the slightest use

against Saminaga. It wouldn't even be able to bear the release of his full strength. Therefore, he could only put it away. But this time, Long Haochen didn't intend to take out his own two divine swords. This was not only because they were in a state of being nurtured, which couldn't be interrupted, but also because if these two swords appeared in the battlefield, his identity would be leaked out. And this would certainly bring ruin to the Knight Temple, since the Demon God Emperor wouldn't let him go.

Long Haochen considered it thoroughly, and decided to rely on the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon to block Saminaga, and give his comrades enough time to go. At the same time, he was confident that from the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass, his grandfather surely took notice of the situation. Until it becomes absolutely necessary, he absolutely wouldn't transfer to the Tower of Eternity.

Seeing Long Haochen lift up his left arm, Saminaga reduced his chasing speed at once.

In the daytime, he had seen the might of that shield with his own eyes, and didn't know how the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon could turn into a divine tool. But in front of such an item, he remained extremely prudent despite having absolute self-confidence.

The air behind Saminaga took almost no time to take the shape of a vicious Fiend skull, instantly engulfing Long Haochen with a colossal gray airflow. In the midst of an overflowing aura of death, it felt as if countless specters were howling in grief.

This took a long time to describe, but only a few seconds had passed since Long Haochen had been overtaken by Saminaga's chase.

Long Haochen was now completely devoid of distracting thoughts. Another Saint Knight of the eighth step would perhaps have already lost his head in fear in front of this Demon God of

Death, without even need to specify that Saminaga was using all his strength. But Long Haochen didn't: he was the Scion of Light, a god's chosen one, and having gone through over a year in secluded training, he had gotten rid of his distracting thoughts long ago. Therefore, he almost instantly entered the state of releasing Sword's Heart.

Saminaga's terrifying Domain of Death was surrounding him, but at this time, an orange glow was radiating from Long Haochen's left hand.

An incomparably dense sword intent came out from his shield, bursting out into the shape of an orange disk of light, and forcibly forming a zone exclusive to Long Haochen in the midst of the Domain of Death.

Saminaga's pupils shrank abruptly. His flying speed slowed even more: he had sensed a similar sword intent before, and in that earlier battle, the sword intent had actually even injured the Demon God Emperor.

Saminaga hadn't been living for as long as the Demon God Emperor, but he exceeded the age of three hundred long ago, and he had personally witnessed the scene of the Temple Head of the Warrior Temple, Divine Sword Wielder Ye Wushang's challenge towards the Demon God Emperor.

That battle finished rapidly, after all how could Ye Wushang's strength compare to the Demon God Emperor? But he had staked everything on his powerful sword intent to injure the Demon God Emperor just before getting killed.

And right now, on the Gold Foundation Armor Knight before his eyes, Ye Wushang's sword intent seemed to have reappeared. So much that compared to the former, this sword intent didn't reach its degree of strength, but its intensity seemed even greater.

Ye Wushang's sword intent was filled with an incomparable sharpness. But this Gold Foundation Armored Knight's sword

intent seemed to give off in addition a penetrating and overwhelming feeling.

That sword intent was different, but its might was clearly not inferior by much. Moreover, Ye Wushang was originally using a divine sword which was also a divine tool. Yet this knight's weapon was incredibly more strange as it appeared to be a shield that could release sword intent and unleash the power of a divine tool.

Saminaga had lived for over three hundred years, but this was the first time he saw such a thing. Therefore, he couldn't help but act prudently.

From Saminaga's point of view, to possess both a Gold Foundation Armor of epic tier and a divine tool, Long Haochen was surely a Holy Knight, powerhouse of the ninth step. That was not a Divine Knight, but relying on a divine tool, his strength ought to be comparable to Long Tianying's. Therefore, his assessment of Long Haochen's strength reached a whole new level. Moreover, seeing the powerful sword intent overpower a part of the area of his Domain of Death, he became even more certain of his supposition.

Long Haochen didn't think about anything else. His sword was his everything.

Indeed, the Divine Snail Shield was not a sword, but this didn't affect the propagation of Long Haochen's sword intent. Even empty-handed, his heart formed a sword.

If a year and a half ago his spiritual energy was used to materialize into his sword intent, the sword intent would at most have a foggy shape, at most a barely visible shape of sword. But after that year and a half, the entirety of the sword intent in him took a liquid shape, and his grasp on it was total.

Based solely on his sword intent, the current Long Haochen was indeed already able to compare with Ye Wushang. All he lacked



compared to him was cultivation and deepness of understanding. After all, he was still far too young, the gap separating him from the veteran Ye Wushang was extremely wide.

This sword intent was unique and domineering; after all, shocking the Demon God of Death wasn't something just anyone could do.

Saminaga made his move at this time. Being afraid of Long Haochen's sword intent was the same as giving up on the divine tool in his hand. But on the contrary, Saminaga was currently determined. He had to kill Long Haochen no matter what. Killing a Holy Knight with such a grasp on sword intent was also a great contribution. Although the Golden Foundation Armor couldn't be kept because of the Knight Temple's special means to retrieve them, the spiritual core of a Holy Knight was also a good thing!

After more than nine spiritual cavities are formed, a spiritual pill, also known as a spiritual core, will be produced. Any human powerhouse can increase his spiritual cavities through cultivating, but will only have one spiritual core, which remains inside his first spiritual cavity.

Spiritual pills are far more useful than the magical crystals left by the demons. After all these were only possessed by powerhouses of the ninth step! The demons had the means to eliminate the elemental properties of a spiritual pill, to make it work with pure spiritual energy, and a spiritual pill could act in the battlefield as a life, even to a powerhouse such as Saminaga.

A spiritual pill could instantly replenish the user's whole spiritual energy. It takes no time and produces no side effects, which is why a spiritual pill is, to an alchemist, an ingredient of the best quality to make top rated medicine.

The stronger the powerhouse of the ninth step leaving the spiritual pill, the better its effects. However, using a spiritual pill is a totally forbidden thing for a human to do. In case a powerhouse

of the ninth step dies, it will immediately be buried in a special cemetery, in a place only known by the supreme leaders of the Alliance. Of course, this is one of the highest rated secret in the Temple Alliance. Even if Long Haochen wanted to know about it, that could only wait for the day he would become the head of the Knight Temple.

A large gray hand pierced the sky, instantly enlarging to a size of ten meters, aiming straight at Long Haochen to grab him. At the time it just appeared, that hand was formed of gray airflow, but when it was about to reach out, it had already solidified completely.

Long Haochen wasn't afraid. Looking ahead with a limpid pair of eyes, he lifted his left hand high above his head, before slowly dropping it.

The orange glow intensified abruptly, and the orange disk of over ten meters diameter descended slowly. Then, the incomparably sharp sword intent on it disappeared in a brief moment, and the whole area was colored orange, except for the golden halo that was spreading from Star King to Long Haochen's whole body.

Bam! The bright disk and the large hand clashed.

Saminaga's right hand made a grasping movement. Immediately, a terrible aura of darkness and death surged out, surrounding Long Haochen before blasting out. Terrifying fluctuations of spiritual energy could very clearly be sensed, even from the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass.

Holding the Demon God of Death's full attention, he was shown Saminaga's true strength. What powerful attacks!

## Chapter 514: Demon God of Death (II)

---

With thin flickers of light all around, Long Haochen displayed a cold smile on his face. Right now, all he could perceive around him was death and darkness. But from within him, that liquid sword intent burst forth at an incomparable speed.

Long Haochen felt that his heart produced a Ding' sound. That feeling was very hard to describe, as if something had been broken, while something else had appeared. After that, a flash of understanding surged through his mind.

However, he currently didn't have the free time to ponder over these matters. From that disk of light came out the whole power of his sword intent.

### Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass

A dense bluish-golden glint was shooting toward the demon camp at an incomparable speed.

At the very moment, Long Tianying was totally fired up. He absolutely didn't expect Saminaga to act against Long Haochen. In the original plans, the chance of the demon gods acting directly was calculated, but in these calculations, they were estimated to be most likely to act at the first stages. That is, if they didn't care about the explosion of these forbidden spells, they would then attack the knights belonging to the first wave of attacks. And amongst them was the powerhouse He Jun.

His protection would be enough for the Mythrill Foundation Knights to withdraw. Moreover, during the discussions the odds of the demon gods intervening were estimated to be negligible.

Those forbidden spells were aimed at the three Demon Emperor Legions! Even if these demon gods extinguished the first one, they should do their utmost to dispel the other two blasts, and reduce their damage. The Demon Emperor Legions were very precious to

the Demon God Emperor. Who could have expected Saminaga to suddenly stop caring about the forbidden spells, in order to aim solely at Long Haochen?

Long Tianying was now filled with regrets to the last bone. He suddenly realized the major issue they had overlooked. Long Haochen couldn't be recognized: riding another mount, using other weapons, and showing an overwhelmingly different strength. Unless Saminaga had X-ray vision, he couldn't possibly recognize Haochen's identity.

Then, there was only one explanation for why he aimed at Long Haochen. That was the divine tool he displayed earlier in the day.

Long Tianying understood that he had really been careless, neglecting the possibility of Long Haochen's exposure. If Long Haochen's spiritual wings were the same as other people's, he simply wouldn't have been targeted by Saminaga and would have returned safely. But his spiritual wings were a set of four, which was an overly extraordinary sight. Therefore he had no choice but to call forth the Starlight Unicorn King, which Saminaga surely recognized as the mount belonging to the powerful knight that killed the two Fiend Commanders that day. Which is why Saminaga targeted him.

Since the situation had become like this, regrets were useless. They hadn't planned this situation; no one expected that things could turn out this way. Now, the only thing he could do was to go to Long Haochen's rescue as fast as possible.

Among all the high-ups of the Knight Temple remaining in the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass, only Long Tianying knew about the importance of Long Haochen to the Knight Temple. Moreover, all of this aside, Long Haochen was his grandson, and his only grandson at that!

Long Tianying initially felt great guilt towards Long Haochen, but at this very moment, seeing his grandson attacked by

Saminaga and already completely caught within his domain, how could he not be anxious?

A bluish golden flow of light remained on the trail of Long Tianying's back, and one could clearly see that the brilliance belonging to the Divine Throne of Order and Law was coming out from his back. Bolts of bluish-golden light were continuously following after Long Tianying, transforming into an armor that equipped itself to him.

Every time the bluish-golden armor gained a layer, Long Tianying's demeanor became more imposing, and the sky behind him lit up with more intensity. In his state of full power, Long Tianying showed no reserve. Even if he fell in the battlefield, he would rescue Long Haochen no matter what. That was his sole wish.

However, Long Tianying was not very optimistic. But since he had already closed the distance after all, Saminaga's offense now became slower.

At the time he set out from the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass, Saminaga's Hand of Death had already gotten hold of Long Haochen and Star King.

Bzz With buzzing sounds, an extraordinary burst of power came out abruptly from the Hand of Death.

The originally overwhelming gigantic gray hands suddenly became stiff, and an orange glow of light spread out.

Tchi

Just like a pile of snow, the gigantic gray hand transformed from the Hand of Death instantly smashed into pieces, transforming into surges of gray fog, and a resplendent orange colored radiance came out, piercing through the fog.

A mystifying scene followed. In the originally quiet night, a golden pillar of light suddenly descended from the sky, going

through Long Haochen's body. Riding Star King, he had a holy look, and the Divine Snail Shield in his hand already increased its size to two thirds of a meter in diameter. The imposing orange radiance became more intense, and as if refracting the golden ray falling down from the sky, it changed the trajectory of the pillar of light to direct it straight at Saminaga.

"This..." Saminaga was shocked: when his Hand of Death grasped Long Haochen, to his stupefaction, this Gold Foundation Knight didn't seem as powerful as he predicted, but another shock rapidly came to him.

From the orange halo burst forth an incomparably tyrannical sword intent. That sword intent was just like a sudden explosion of spiritual energy, only countless times more powerful, to the extent that it tore the Hand of Death to shreds.

To Saminaga's astonishment, the Hand of Death was not lacerated by a powerful spiritual energy, but by the mental force coming out from the sword intent. In other words, it wasn't Long Haochen's cultivation that enabled him to resist the Hand of Death, but that sudden burst of tyrannical sword intent which severed Saminaga's control over it, annihilating his blow.

The refracted golden pillar of light was filled with boundless holy power: when the golden pillar of light illuminated Saminaga's gray domain, an impassioned and clear melody could be heard. Every time the gray fog made contact with the pillar, it melted at lightning speed, totally unable to resist the attack from the golden pillar of light.

Long Haochen was now in Saminaga's domain! Inside a domain, the whole control and quantity of elemental energy were under its control, but he didn't seem affected in the slightest. This could only prove one thing, that the purity of Long Haochen's light element exceeded the purity of Saminaga's deathly darkness element. Being the fourth ranked demon god, how could Saminaga not be in a state of shock?

But being in a state of shock didn't mean that he would stop attacking. On the contrary, his fighting spirit was roused by Long Haochen's powerful resistance.

Confronting that golden pillar of light, Saminaga's eyes became extremely chilly, and lifting his right hand, he slowly charged.

His slow moves compared to the refracted light were totally incomparable. And Saminaga's punch finally clashed with the descending pillar of light without deviating in the slightest.

An inexhaustible gray spiral clashed against the golden pillar of light, and gray fog surged in response, but this time didn't disperse from beginning to end. A grim shrill spread out in the midst of the sweet sounds, and twelve fierce Fiend skulls appeared, intertwining with each other, and planning on shattering the pillar of light.

Long Haochen was using God's Descent, borrowing power from the Goddess of Light.

This was far from being his first time attempting such an attack. This was naturally quite weaker than the power of the Aria of the Goddess of Light, but the purity of the spiritual energy involved was a lot greater.

However, in the end his opponent was still too powerful. Even God's Descent didn't have much use in front of the Demon God of Death.

With a stuffy groan, Long Haochen's body shook and Star King had the same reaction.

This looked like a simple attack, but Long Haochen already put his full power forth. Resisting the attack Hand of Death' which reached the ninth step and furthermore launching a counterattack was already the most he could do.

The difference of strength was that huge. Even with a greater sword intent, the insufficient backup of spiritual energy would

have made it unable to display its full glory.

Saminaga was far from using his full strength to dispose of Long Haochen. While rushing there, Long Tianying obviously paid attention to this. Although this was a simple exchange of blows, how could he, at his current level of strength, not sense Long Haochen's actual cultivation through this?

The Demon God of Death already understood that this was only a knight of the eighth step that had a divine tool in his hand, his cultivation still very far from the ninth step. But regardless of his cultivation, the most important was to get that divine tool. The reason why Saminaga had yet to use his full power was that the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon hadn't yet released its power, so he had to remain careful. The seven-colored light from the daytime made him really apprehensive. He had to confirm the extent the might of this light reached before anything else.

After causing the rupture of the golden light, that gray whirlpool gained in volume at a tremendous speed, almost instantly covering Long Haochen's whole body in its sphere of influence, and even Star King was engulfed inside along with him.

Cycle of Death was Saminaga's ultimate technique. Against it, even Long Tianying had to rely on the power of his divine tool to have a chance of resistance.

Could Long Tianying make it in time to rescue Long Haochen? That was hard to say.

That's because, on his way here, a robust figure came to block his way, the Demonic Bear God Valefor.

Although Valefor coveted Saminaga's position, he remained globally sober-headed as a demon god.

After resolving the first forbidden spell, he had the other five demon gods go weaken the other two forbidden spells' power and rescue the members of the Demon Emperor Legion, and came



himself, flying past Saminaga, to block Long Tianying's way.

## Chapter 515: Demon God of Death (III)

---

How could Valefor not understand the goal Saminaga had when chasing after Long Haochen? Saminaga was in no way the only one who would suffer punishment: he bore his own share of responsibility regarding the great damage sustained by the Demon Emperor Legions. This divine tool, which would reduce the rage of the Demon God Emperor, was important to get, and therefore, he obviously couldn't let Long Tianying disturb Saminaga.

“Fuck off!” Long Tianying let out a loud shout, and the sky became completely golden-blue, creating a contrast with the gray Domain of Death.

The magnificent golden-blue armor on him covered his whole body, and the blue moonlight shape on his back came from his Divine Throne of Order and Law.

He had a single weapon, a very huge hammer. Even with Long Tianying's cultivation, he needed both of his hands to manipulate it.

Quite coincidentally, Valefor was using large hammers as well, one in each hand. Completely yellow in color, they seemed like two huge sculpted crystals..

With rumbling sounds, the hammer clashed against the dual-headed hammers violently in the sky.

Valefor didn't activate his domain before that, but the instant the three hammers collided, a large area spread to over three hundred meters distance, in the midst of which a yellow gigantic bear appeared. Roaring at the sky<sup>[a]</sup>, he shook the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass with great scale. With this shockwave, Long Tianying was stopped, blocked forcefully, and sent flying a hundred meters away.

The Demonic Bears' strongest point was their physical strength,

so even with Long Tianying's divine armor transformed from the Divine Throne of Order and Law, his sheer brute force was unable to compete with Valefor at all.

As the sixth demon god, how could he be such an easy opponent to handle? Without sufficient power as a basis, how could Valefor dare contest the seats of the top five demon gods?

Long Tianying was repelled a bit, not letting out a single word. He saw the distant gray fog clearly, but wasn't able to discern the figures of Long Haochen and Saminaga, the Demon God of Death.

He had traded blows with Saminaga a few times already, and also had an ample comprehension of Long Haochen ability. He knew that even if Long Haochen didn't keep his strength concealed, he couldn't last for long in front of Saminaga. Moreover, the full divine-tool-grade power of Long Haochen's Divine Snail Shield was far beyond his own grasp.

But for him to actually keep calm even in such a situation, and in such a dangerous crisis, Long Tianying truly deserved to be called the Divine Knight of Control and Law.

The golden-blue hammer in his hand was slowly lifted up above his head, where one could see that its length was about four meters. Its blunt part was circular, and about two thirds of a meter in diameter. On that part were several imprints of moon shapes: full moons, waxing moons, waning moons, and many other variation<sup>[b]</sup>s. Every one of these imprints were colored in brilliant golden-blue.

After lifting it up, Long Tianying chanted gravely, "Heaven and Earth, Law and Order. Listen to my call, Moongod's power. Shine!"

Immediately, the golden blue radiance covering the whole sky undulated, and took the unexpected shape of a quarter moon. As it shot out moonlight that spread sacred light, a pure and simple golden-blue radiance lit upon his hammer.

When Valefor's two hammers pushed Long Tianying away, the shock he sustained was actually important too. It was especially due to the massive light essence poured inside Long Tianying's gigantic divine-tool-graded hammer, requiring Valefor to spend time to scatter it.

Right now, looking at Long Tianying's hammer as it spread moonlight, his expression became all the more serious.

The Demon God of Death Saminaga told him before that Long Tianying's gigantic hammer was called Moongod's Power<sup>[c]</sup>, and had light properties. When he would put his whole power into it, his domain would turn moon shaped. At this time, Long Tianying is at his most terrifying. The greater this moonlight's volume is, the more terrible Long Tianying's attacks will become. And upon reaching the full-moon state, even Saminaga had to avoid a direct clash.

His two arms spread wide to his sides, his chest was thrust forward, and Valefor shouted loudly. A gigantic yellow bear abruptly took shape behind him, and Valefor's body instantly swelled, letting out very imposing wild manners.

In terms of cultivation, Valefor was only a bit inferior compared to Saminaga. But out of all demons, only the Demon God Emperor Fengxiu could dare to declare that he could easily defeat Valefor in physical strength. Even if Long Tianying was even stronger, he wouldn't be able to escape damage while launching his attack. That was one of the greatest skills of expertise for Demonic Bears.

"Myriad of Bears' Ultimate Power." Against Long Tianying's golden-blue hammer of the Moongod, Valefor let out a snarl and lifted his dual hammers, preparing to clash head-on. With a bang, the two sides clashed once again, as the three hammers collided all together. Behind Valefor was the gigantic bear shadow, while behind Long Tianying was a first-quarter moon, bursting out with an incomparable brilliance. The distorted light fog behind took the

shape of a huge spiral shaped tornado, seemingly lighting up the whole area between the Dragon Resisting Mountain and the demons' camp.

Valefor's originally wild look gradually became filled with shock. That's because he clearly sensed that his power was gradually being suppressed and the air surrounding his body was compressed astoundingly rapidly. This compression of the air was cutting him off from his domain: the surroundings came under the full control of Long Tianying since the great power of 'law and control' resided in domain control. Although this divine throne was ranked in the latter part amongst the six, its sheer ability to counter enemy domains was only second to the Divine Throne of Eternity and Creation.

Long Tianying's domain could not only greatly amplify his power, but also damage the enemy's domain. And at the ninth step level, a domain's utility was really important.

Bang! Valefor's two hammers was sent flying, just like huge yellow artillery shells launched far away.

The Demonic Bear Domain behind him that used to amplify his physical abilities was unexpectedly shattered, and the bluish-golden half-moon on Long Tianying's back became twice as large. The bluish-golden radiance emitted by the Moongod's Hammer became incomparably resplendent.

Long Tianying's face suddenly became abnormally flushed: beating Valefor back was easier said than done. He had already exceeded the normal use of the Divine God of Law and Order, but for the sake of saving Long Haochen, he was willing to pay an even higher cost.

Taking another deep breath, as he was planning to launch an attack against the Domain of Death materialized by Saminaga, an extremely shocking scene came into his view.

Saminaga's Domain of Death was bursting out, and from inside, a

myriad of bright rays of light were rushing out. Despite the strength of his domain, it was totally unable to stop the development of these rays of light. The whole domain had great effects, and in addition, everywhere the light passed, the gray colored Domain of Death disappeared frantically. The whole domain was like a giant creature at its final struggle.

How could that be? This was Long Tianying's first thought. He was fully aware of Long Haochen's strength, and to say nothing about the fact he was still unable to use the divine-tool-level ability of the Divine Snail Shield, even if he could, the gap of strength between Saminaga and him should make it impossible for him to break through Saminaga's domain.

When Long Tianying was clashing with Valefor, he was only praying that Long Haochen could hold out for longer with the help of the Divine Snail Shield, to buy enough time for him to come to the rescue. But he really didn't expect such a situation. That bright golden color was clearly of light attribute, and from this, Long Haochen actually seemed to have the advantage, and a definite advantage at that.

To a powerhouse of the ninth step, a domain is like a prolongation of his life. If the domain gets broken, the damage inflicted to the powerhouse of the ninth step would be incomparable. Such a damage will not only be limited to heavy wounds, but also be represented internally! But how did Long Haochen achieve this?

Actually, Long Haochen himself was shocked in the extreme too.

When Cycle of Death appeared and engulfed Star King and him in an instant, Long Haochen immediately knew that this was something he was totally unable to resist.

Saminaga was too powerful: on the basis of his spiritual energy exceeding 400,000, when used by him, this ability was already approaching the might of a forbidden spell. Don't underestimate it

because it doesn't need preparation time; its terrifying power is like a completely solidified Spiritual Highland.

Although Long Haochen had the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon to defend himself, even if the latter could resist this degree of power, Star King would certainly not be able to resist, and would end up lacerated by the powerful oppressive force.

So the instant Cycle of Death descended, he immediately send Star King back to his own space, while stimulating the Eternal Melody on his chest without any hesitation.

Only by escaping through the Tower of Eternity, could he cope with the situation. In there, Long Haochen was quite safe. As his strength increased, his connection to the Tower of Eternity came to deepen. Now, almost no more than a thought sufficed for him to link with the Tower of Eternity. Even though Cycle of Death was terrifying enough, it was unable to sever this connection, which enabled him to escape. This was the major reason why Long Haochen didn't feel anxious in the slightest.

But when Long Haochen activated the Eternal Melody, making an instant full contact with the Tower of Eternity, a change occurred.

On his chest, the Eternal Melody abruptly released an incomparable golden radiance and scorching heat. That severe scorching heat nearly burnt Long Haochen's body, and even with his willpower, he couldn't help but scream in pain. Immediately, he saw a myriad of bright rays of light burst forth, as the Eternal Melody transmitted to him an indescribable feeling of ecstasy. And then, he actually managed to repel the Cycle of Death as the myriad of light rays wrapped Long Haochen.

Long Tianying and Long Haochen were greatly shocked, but what they felt was not comparable to Saminaga's feelings.

# Chapter 516: The Tower of Eternity Descends! (I)

---

Saminaga's assessment of Long Haochen's strength was accurate, and he was inevitably going to succeed. In front of Cycle of Death, even the might of Long Haochen's divine tool shouldn't be able to last long. After all, the gap of strength was too great. He was only waiting for Long Haochen to die and for his soul to blend into the Domain of Death, and then, the divine tool would naturally become his.

But when Saminaga started to pay attention to Long Tianying and Vassago's battle, and prepare to block Long Tiangying's attack, a change occurred.

While engulfed by Cycle of Death, from Long Haochen's chest burst forth a myriad of light rays. Even in Long Tianying's eyes, these lights had a holy attribute of boundless purity. It was rather different in Saminaga's eyes.

That golden light had a fantastic characteristic that was enough to give Saminaga some dread. Although this Domain of Death was originating from him, it continuously took essence from those who died inside as time passed. The power of these souls was engulfed unceasingly and they turned into specters residing in the domain, amplifying its might greatly.

For this reason, Saminaga's domain stood out amongst all demonkind. Its power was enough to receive high praises from Agares and Vassago: his position as fourth demon god was precisely settled by the Domain of Death.

Right before, Saminaga utilized the twelve most powerful Specter Kings coming from it to instantly crush Long Haochen's God Descent. Having attained such a level, his death magic could be already said to reach incredible heights, totally fearless in front of the power of ordinary holy light.



But at this very moment, he had a real feeling of dread. That's because the myriad of light rays that burst out from Long Haochen's chest were swallowing the power of his domain at a frantic speed.

That's right, it wasn't destroyed or dissolved, but swallowed. He could sense very clearly that the specters composing his domain were swallowed at an astonishing speed, and Cycle of Death was broken in almost no time. When Long Haochen reappeared in his line of sight, a golden pagoda seemed to be shrouding him.

And from that golden pagoda, an incomparably powerful and oppressive aura was rushing forth. Saminaga had only felt such a pressure in front of the Demon God Emperor himself before.

A golden light ten times more powerful than before burst out from the golden pagoda. One could faintly discern that, inside this golden pagoda, a bunch of whitish golden specters were lacerating his Domain of Death while swallowing it frantically.

In a few blinks of an eye, that light had already spread to the whole Domain of Death.

What's that? Saminaga became totally panicked. In his panic, he didn't have the wisdom to keep on his back the twelve gray sparkling specters, which were all about ten meters in diameter, and frantically shot them at that golden pagoda.

The Demon God of Death sensed that allowing this pagoda to keep engulfing his Domain of Death would result in its thorough destruction.

This power was really too frightening. The oppression he felt from that golden pagoda surpassed by far Long Haochen's Divine Snail Shield as he saw it during daytime. At the time this golden pagoda appeared, he felt unable to resist.

A divine tool, and definitely not an ordinary one, but one that totally suppressed him with its attribute.

As a matter of fact, the Demon God of Death Saminaga was really excessively unlucky. Another demon god, even if far lower ranked, would have forced Long Haochen to teleport back into the Tower of Eternity long ago: Long Haochen couldn't resist in front of absolute strength.

But the crucial point was that Saminaga had acted personally. His magic of death used the darkness element as its foundation, and he could be said to be the greatest powerhouse of the whole continent in death magic.

But the fact that he was the current best mage of death didn't mean that he was the strongest in history.

Saminaga was indeed powerful, but in front of the Slumbering Calamity Elux, the former Scion of Light and necromancer that used holy light as attribute to cultivate his death magic, Saminaga paled into insignificance.

Originally, it took almost the whole human force to seal Elux and destroy his corporeal body. But the Tower of Eternity still remained, and the Slumbering Calamity relied almost only on his own power to resist against all humankind. The degree of terror he inspired was absolutely not below the Demon God Emperor, and compared to the latter, he used to be even more destructive for the human race.

The Slumbering Calamity Elux was cultivating necromancy, but necromancy and death magic's greatest difference resided in the summoning. Necromancy was more inclined to summoning while death magic tended more closely to destruction and havoc.

One used the power of the souls to provide assistance in the battlefield, while the other one directly absorb these souls' power to strengthen the user.

On a fundamental basis, it's not as if one of these two paths is above the other. So cultivation is the greatest factor that needs to be looked at.

Saminaga was indeed a great character, ranked fourth in strength among all demons, and current top-ranked death magic practitioner powerhouse, but the gap separating him from Elux was not a little one.

The Scion of Light and god's chosen one Elux even dared to blaspheme the Goddess of Light. That's the extent of his strength! And his wisdom and intelligence enabled him to attain the peak in the research of necromancy, englobing the notions pertaining to death magic. Also, he left behind the Tower of Eternity, a supra-divine tool able to move from space to space. How could Saminaga contend against that?

If Elux was still alive, Saminaga would, in his eyes, only be a powerful soul to get and no more. He didn't even qualify for a one versus one fight.

The difference in strength was quite distinct. In such circumstances, when Haochen activated the Eternal Melody, planning on returning to the Tower of Eternity, it sensed the Domain of Death's massive quantity of specters and power of death through their connection.

To humans, this was a terrifyingly destructive power. But to the Tower of Eternity, this was simply an incomparably great tonic! Just how much did Saminaga amass over the years? And it was a pure energy of death, which didn't need much filtering.

Hence the Tower of Eternity entered a state of excitement, feeling the great tonic that was just in sight, how could it possibly let it slip by so easily?

Therefore, a projection of it instantly shot through the space of Shengmo Dalu, protecting Long Haochen while starting to take these greatly tonifying things as food.

Saminaga was totally out of luck. If he hadn't regarded Long Haochen too highly, and instead of directly using the Domain of Death had relied on his powerful spiritual energy to launch an

attack, this situation wouldn't have happened.

As a supra-divine tool, the attractive force it possessed towards specters was unquestionable, and irresistible. And holy light was no less than the nemesis of darkness.

Encountering Elux, Saminaga was like a young girl in front of a hungry and thirsty macho man. The two of them could compliment each other, but the difference of strength being such, it could only end up one way...

The twelve specters threw themselves at the Tower of Eternity: these two Specter Kings were one of Saminaga's greatest trump cards. Having continuously nourished them with other specters, they became powerful enough to resist in front of God's Descent, even without being at full power.

But upon encountering the Tower of Eternity now, all of this came to an end.

These twelve great specters were really tough: the light emitted by the Tower of Eternity managed at most to shake them, with no way of absorbing their extremely condensed soul force.

But the situation changed totally from the mere fact that these twelve great Specter Kings moved towards the Tower of Eternity.

The light that seemed to have no effect on them before suddenly lit up, turning from a golden color to an incandescent white, and a terrible sort of soul shock burst forth from the Tower of Eternity.

The twelve Specter Kings screamed in mourning almost simultaneously. Their massive, congealed bodies shook violently, turning into innumerable spectral fragments that spread through the air.

Circles of incandescent white light surged out frantically, absorbing and swallowing these soul fragments. The brilliance of the Tower of Eternity also broke completely through Saminaga's Domain of Death at this time, transforming into an area of

omnipresent golden light which totally rejected the Domain of Death.

Not only was the soul force from the Domain of Death was absorbed, but even the newly deceased troops from the Demon Emperor Legions had their souls absorbed at a frantic speed.

This was the power of a supra-divine tool. Even the mere projection of the tool already displayed an incomparably terrifying might.

As a supra-divine tool, the Tower of Eternity was highly wise and intelligent in its own right. To fully gain control of it, Long Haochen could only complete every trial left by Elux, and upon finally reaching the top of the tower, he might receive the inheritance of the Holy Necromancer.

The main body of the Tower of Eternity had a strong sense of independance. Feeling that this space could provide him with things of extreme benefit, it chose not to spare any cost, spreading its divine light to this world to plunder every benefit without restraint.

Earlier, just as the twelve Specter Kings threw themselves at the Tower of Eternity, given its power as a supra-divine tool, how could it be unable damage them? It just chose to do that deliberately.

That's because the Tower of Eternity sensed the great power of these twelve. By attacking them from a distance, it would definitely cause them to run away in fright. And as a projection, it had no way to forcibly attract them from a far distance.

# Chapter 517: The Tower of Eternity Descends (II)

---

Therefore, it baited the twelve Specter Kings to approach, and the instant they came into contact with the Tower of Eternity, it unleashed its most basic power, the pure might of a supra-divine tool.

The Specter Kings were indeed powerful, but compared to the full power blow of a supra-divine tool, how could they compare? It directly resulted in them shattering.

The instant the twelve specters were broken into pieces, Saminaga shouted in great despair. At this time, he thoroughly understood that this golden pagoda wasn't anything he could resist against. If this went on, he would not only sustain injuries, but possibly even be consumed due to the massive death force he possessed.

In the midst of a frantic shout, Saminaga spurted out a mouthful of blood, and immediately, the distant Demon God of Death's Pillar erupted with an incomparable brilliance.

The frightful gray energy in the sky transformed into a gigantic, sinister, Fiend shape that frantically rushed towards the Tower of Eternity and fully absorbed the rest of the Domain of Death which was forcefully recalled.

This sinister Fiend was the root of Saminaga's power, as well as the root of the whole Fiend Clan's power, not limited to the death attribute.

At the very moment, Saminaga was letting out extremely bizarre shrills, and in the demon camp located downwards, a myriad of hissing sounds could be heard. Countless black lights shot up from there towards Saminaga's direction.

Including Valefor, the other demon gods all formed up behind

him, each of them transmitting the power of his own demon god pillar.

The demon god pillars emitted different radiances, each of them originating from their own clan's original incarnation. Seven great shadows spread their brilliance in the sky, and its greatest attack erupted to bombard the Tower of Eternity.

The seven great demon gods' joint attack created a spectacular scene, of a kind that was unseen for several years. Even as the wielder of the Divine Throne of Order and Law, the Divine Knight Long Tianying was caused to drop down from the sky by the shock.

Saminaga was already fighting as if his life depended of it. His previous shrill drew support from the whole Fiend Clan's power, originating from his Fiend Blood Link bloodline magic. Through this spell, he was able to instantly transfer a part of each of his clansmen's strength to launch his ultimate blow.

In this Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass' demon camp could be said to be the root of the Fiend Clan's forces. The boost they gave to Saminaga was as great as one may well imagine. Adding to that the amplification from the demon god pillars, it enabled Saminaga to use his strongest attack ever launched.

He had no other choice but to fight at all costs. In case the Domain of Death ended up completely swallowed, the twelve Specter Kings would be fully absorbed by the Tower of Eternity. Then, Saminaga's cultivation would be reduced by half. To say nothing of the internal wounds induced, he would never be able to keep the fourth demon god's seat due to that.

So, he would rather use his bloodline magic to transfer power from his clansmen, and weaken them greatly, to try the utmost to preserve his own domain.

The united attack of the seven great demon gods was really terrifying. This was already far beyond the power of a forbidden spell.

The incandescent heat surrounding the Tower of Eternity twisted frantically, but didn't show the slightest resistance to the seven demon gods' act of joining their forces. It just continued to swallow all the death force it could swallow, including the remnants of the twelve Specter Kings.

Quickly, a brilliance with the power of seven forbidden spells came to bombard the Tower of Eternity. Watching from afar, Long Tianying had even lost his ability to breath. To his great shock, he saw that Long Haochen was precisely inside that golden pagoda! And the pagoda itself didn't seem material at all, solely formed of energy.

But he was just a single person. Even if the strength of a Divine Knight was even greater, he couldn't possibly resist the joint attack launched by seven great demon gods including Saminaga and Valefor. The terrible pressure and fluctuations of spiritual energy made him unable to even approach the area.

But Long Tianying immediately dropped his jaw.

Right when the seven brilliances were about to bombard the Tower of Eternity, the incandescent colored light suddenly disappeared at the speed of light and without suffering the influence of the seven great demon gods' power in the slightest.

In the midst of the disappearing white light, that pagoda and Long Haochen both totally disappeared.

The joint full power force of the seven demon gods was was redirected into the air, guided to a high altitude.

Their joint force was certainly terrifying: it bore the full original power of the demon god pillars! The whole sky almost instantly became seven-colored, and remained that way for a long time. One could clearly see that all the clouds in an area of a thousand miles had disappeared in an instant. Only the seven-colored glint was glittering unceasingly.



The seven demon gods groaned at the same time, especially Saminaga who spurted out another mouthful of gray blood, his face looking as pale as paper. But this time, he didn't dare take a rest, and moved both his hands extremely frantically, absorbing the broken pieces of the Domain of Death and the leftover fragments of the twelve Specter Kings.

This time, Saminaga didn't even have any tears left to shed. Over 40% of his Domain of Death had been swallowed in this very short time, and the twelve Specter Kings were not only in pieces, but the souls of seven of them had already been taken away. And this was after the seven great demon gods promptly utilized their full power to strike the last blow. Otherwise, with just a bit more time, the Tower of Eternity would not have left him the slightest trace.

Even Valefor who coveted the seat of the fourth demon god didn't have the mood to take delight in Saminaga's misfortune. He wasn't any less shocked than Saminaga.

That was a Gold Foundation Knight! And furthermore, the divine tool he was using before should be a shield. Just how did it become a pagoda? Could this Gold Foundation Knight actually have two divine tools in his possession? And furthermore, this was already beyond considering an ordinary divine tool. It was just too terrifying the way it overwhelmed Saminaga!

Ever since the start of the Holy War, this was the first time the Demonic Bear Demon God Valefor felt such a threat from the humans. He never expected the Knight Temple to have such a powerful trump card in reserve. After attacking their camp by surprise, they even managed to plot against Saminaga!

Saminaga lost a huge deal of power this time. Perhaps even fifty years wouldn't suffice to restore his prior peak.

He was now filled to the brim with pity. The expressions on all the demon gods on stage were unsightly to the extreme, but they didn't execute the slightest action.

The power they put in the prior attack came with an immense consumption for them. How about the Knight Temple? What did they lose in the previous raid?

Even if unwilling to admit it, the seven great demon gods did have to admit that the knights had zero losses. Right, not the slightest loss. The seven great demon gods all acted personally, but not a single enemy was left.

From this situation, only God knew what other trump cards the Knight Temple could have in reserve. They were demon gods, and not expendable soldiers. Their fright far exceeded their feelings of rage. No one wanted to be the next to suffer Saminaga's fate. Therefore, they only stared blindly at the sky, seeing the wielder of the Divine Throne of Law and Order and supreme commander of the Knight Temple, Long Tianying, return back to the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass.

But how could these seven demon gods know that at the very moment, the Knight Temple's powerhouses weren't any less shocked than them. Including Long Tianying, no one knew what had just happened.

The lower graded knights were all acclaiming in great ecstasy. Everyone could see the great loss suffered by the demon side. However, the higher ranked knights were only filled with shock, amazement, and incomprehension. They all saw that golden pagoda, but who knew what it could be? No one had even heard about the existence of such a powerful divine tool in the Knight Temple.

Everyone was filled with questions, and Long Tianying was the same. But he was even more worried about Long Haochen's safety. To mobilize such a terrifying power, just what could be the huge cost he had to pay? It could very possibly be at the cost of his life.

But if the Tower of Eternity hadn't chosen to escape rather than bear the last hit from the seven demon gods, Long Tianying would

be even more worried.

And did Long Haochen have a real cost to pay? Right, this came with a cost, the cost of his spiritual energy becoming in total turmoil.

With a flash of bright light, Long Haochen directly appeared in the first floor of the Tower of Eternity, and sat crosslegged out of subconscious mind.

Cliques of white lights were frantically leaping up around his body, and a terrifyingly massive light elemental spiritual energy was rushing out from his body at an astonishing speed.

Even if Long Haochen was even more unwilling to receive the assistance from the Tower of Eternity, he had no other choice by now. The Tower of Eternity had totally suppressed Saminaga without issue, to speak nothing of him, who was still at the eighth step.

The current Long Haochen felt as if his body was burning like a raging inferno. The five spiritual cavities inside him were trembling frighteningly. And the light elemental spiritual energy coming from outside was extremely pure, but some aura of death was mixed in, coming pouring into his body. It needed the active filter from his five spiritual cavities to dispel all the aura of death.

On this aspect, Long Haochen was incomparably decisive. This light elemental spiritual energy was directly usable because of its overwhelming purity; the Tower of Eternity was after all created by the previous Scion of Light, Elux. The purity of his light element was absolutely no lower than Long Haochen's.

But Long Haochen didn't let the slightest shred of deathly aura invade his living space.

# Chapter 518: The Tower of Eternity Descends! (III)

---

His encounter with the Divine Snail of Sun and Moon was really important. The advices he obtained were even more tremendously helpful than the Divine Snail Shield.

The need to be strict with himself was, as a Scion of Light, one of the most important lessons he could learn. Obtaining a divine tool only increased his strength, but without a strict behavior, the Scion of Light could also become contaminated and walk on a wrong route.

Therefore, no matter what kind of force Long Haochen obtained, the most important remained for him to keep his own heart pure, and not let himself be contaminated by anything. Naturally, this implied that he couldn't let this deathly aura pollute his body. He had not the slightest desire to accept the inheritance of the Slumbering Calamity Elux either.

A massive flow of spiritual energy came pouring in, and caused Long Haochen's amazement because it was all pure, yet not highly concentrated, light essence. In other words, this spiritual energy was like the one already contained in him, and blended with him to perfectly become part of his strength.

He had met with such a situation before as well, but it wasn't as intense and massive. He faintly came to understand that this should be one of the benefits provided to him due to the Tower of Eternity's great harvest.

After the projection of the Tower of Eternity appeared, Long Haochen also had a foolish look on his face. A red-hot feeling immediately filled his whole body with burning sensations, as if putting him in a half-unconscious state.

But his mental force remained far stronger than ordinary people,

and so, he could perceive some of the external changes even in this situation.

In his mind, the Tower of Eternity was like a living being, and not simply a building or a divine tool. In his struggle with Elux, Saminaga had simply been led by his nose all along. This was especially true in the way that the tower caught the twelve Specter Kings.

Long Haochen felt a palpable greed from the Tower of Eternity. The whole area around the tower frantically swallowed the power of Saminaga's domain as well as the innumerable specters inside. And to Saminaga's despair, his all-out effort was totally fruitless. The Tower of Eternity just brought Long Haochen away, and even the fragments of scattered Specter Kings seemed to have become adamant to follow him back.

Because of his close relation with the Tower of Eternity, Long Haochen's grasp of the situation was a lot deeper than Saminaga or Long Tianying.

When the seven great demon gods joined hands to attack the Tower of Eternity, Long Haochen could sense a great disdain emerging from the Tower of Eternity. But it still didn't choose to meet it head on. From this, Long Haochen was certain that the Tower of Eternity had the capability to resist that attack, but without a doubt, it would have had a massive cost to pay for that. So, the Tower of Eternity directly brought Long Haochen away, and not because of being unable to resist their force, but because it was not worth it.

In other words, if the Tower of Eternity wanted to resist such an attack, it would need to consume a lot of its energy. And this consumption would be a lot greater than what he could gain afterwards. Therefore, for the sake of getting benefits, the Tower of Eternity deemed it unnecessary to clash, and took the easy way of bringing Long Haochen to leave through space. The lock of the seven great demon gods left him without other choices.

Long Haochen had a chill when thinking about this performance of the Tower of Eternity. It was just way too rational, and totally based on the notion of profit, without consideration for the rest. And Long Haochen clearly perceived that the Tower of Eternity could at any time unleash power that was way beyond his capability. But in past battles, the Tower of Eternity only really helped him once, at the time he was on the edge of death, and only gave a minimal assistance.

The last time Long Haochen and Cai'er were confronted with danger and he gave his all to protect her, the Tower of Eternity hadn't made the slightest move. But this time, he just activated the teleporting ability, yet the Tower of Eternity chose instead to appear and come to his aid just because it sensed an immense benefit.

This felt hard to bear for the kind-hearted Long Haochen. Today, the appearance of the Tower of Eternity gave him an increased understanding regarding this supra-divine tool. He faintly realized that even the soul memories left by Elux were unable to fully control the supra-divine tool in question, which completely had its own knowledge and judgement. In other words, even if he really ends up obtaining Elux's inheritance, making an unprofitable or too costly choice from the point of view of the Tower of Eternity would end up being refused by it.

If Long Haochen was someone that could be driven by lust, he would surely find the Tower of Eternity to be a twin-edged sword, though full of benefits to him.

Using it was very simple, and only required him to maintain a win-win situation for the Tower of Eternity and himself.

But Long Haochen absolutely didn't have such thoughts. He had no desire to maintain a win-win situation. This supra-divine tool was fully relying on the energy of death to strengthen itself, and Long Haochen was unable to approve its greediness.

Today, although the Tower of Eternity grievously wounded Saminaga, and greatly intimidated the seven great demon gods, importantly, it also reinforced Long Haochen's rejection of it, and reinforced his resolution to refuse Elux's favors.

Thanks to his great mental control, Long Haochen arranged the spiritual energy in his body in the shape of a large net to absolutely stop any deathly aura from penetrating his spiritual energy. Only through a perfect filtering of the spiritual energy could he perfectly integrate the spiritual energy into his spiritual cavities.

This inevitably made it take more effort to integrate the spiritual energy, but preserving the purity of his spiritual energy was more important by far.

Long Haochen came to the vague realization that his butt was gradually feeling signs of a disturbance due to spiritual energy, which was the sign of the expansion of another spiritual cavity here.

Chest, abdomen, the space in the midst of his eyebrows, and another in each arm were the five spiritual cavities that he had already opened, and these five supported his trunk and arms.

Only, Long Haochen didn't expect that the process would continue so soon after he opened the arms' cavities.

Insight and perception all came fast and also leave fast. Hence Long Haochen would not let go of such a good opportunity. While absorbing the spiritual energy that came from outside, he paid careful attention to the stirred undulations. Even if he didn't manage to break through, this experience would be very advantageous for his future series of breakthroughs.

Time passed, minutes after minutes, and noticeably, on the first floor of the Tower of Eternity, a series of golden glows of light continuously shifted from the surroundings to Long Haochen's direction, and continuously blended into his body. A part of it was rejected while a part was absorbed, and at the same time, a faintly

discernible brilliant light started to shine on his body.

If at that time, Long Haochen had chosen to go for a deep meditation, he would very possibly have constructed in a spurt of inspiration his sixth and his seventh spiritual cavity. But unfortunately, he didn't have such plans for now. Thus, after the Tower of Eternity terminated its transfer of spiritual energy, he awoke from the state of cultivation.

Taking a deep breath, his body started to float naturally. Long Haochen couldn't help but exude a pleasant surprise, but after that felt an air of unwillingness.

He indeed didn't want to receive the help of the Tower of Eternity, because he didn't want to owe it anything. He went so far as to make the decision not to set foot onto the third floor of the Tower of Eternity. But, he was unable to deny that he could obtain extreme benefits from the Tower of Eternity.

After breaking through the eighth step, although Long Haochen never stopped cultivating, to fill the spiritual cavities on his arms was not the matter of an instant. Even as the Scion of Light wielding the special physique of a god's chosen one, and therefore absorbing light essence much more rapidly than ordinary cultivators, amassing these 20,000 spiritual energy needed the time of about two years.

After all, the measure of spiritual energy is not a simple number. For instance, gathering a bit of spiritual energy for a knight of the seventh step is totally different from gathering a bit of spiritual energy for a knight of the eighth step, since the latter is much more concentrated.

In other words, the same notion of spiritual energy differs totally between the seventh and the eighth step. It can perhaps be the same in total volume and elemental contents, but the concentration will very clearly affect the wielded power in the battlefield. And that is one of the great strengths of Spiritual



Highland.

After reaching the eighth step, Long Haochen had a total of five spiritual cavities, and the speed of increasing his spiritual energy actually became slower than before, because he needed a time of adaptation.

But this time, or to be more precise, after the end of this session of cultivation, to his nice surprise, the two spiritual cavities on his arms became full at one third. Without need for any further effort, this time the Tower of Eternity brought him no less than 5,000 units of the purest spiritual energy. And this was after he filtered out a great part of it, otherwise this count would be even higher.

Long Haochen's current total spiritual energy was already nearing 37,000, which was quite a qualitative leap compared to before.

Turning back, Long Haochen gave the sculpture standing in the midst of the first floor a complex look. After calming himself down, he immediately teleported back. He didn't want to let himself feel any attachment for this place. Every time he recalled the events of the past, when the Slumbering Calamity relied on this supra-divine tool to slaughter an unthinkable count of humans, he felt great grief rise within himself.

With a glint of bright light, when Long Haochen reappeared in the night sky, it had become totally quiet. By chance, the flash of light disappeared instantly, and because Long Haochen didn't spread his wings, his body started to fall almost instantly.

# Chapter 519: The hope of reforming the Demon Hunt Squad

---

Falling down, Long Haochen pressed down both his hands and took a deep breath, causing his figure to float like a feather.

The time was already close to daybreak, but the sky was still dusky. His light elemental spiritual energy would really look conspicuous and inevitably make him overly obvious, therefore causing issues to arise. So instead he used very challenging methods to control his own fall.

This was all to avoid getting found out by the demons, the main reason being that he didn't wish for them to know that he would need to return to the original location after teleporting to the Tower of Eternity. If this secret was made known to the enemies, strategies will easily be planned to counter him, so Long Haochen preferred to be more prudent.

Luckily, he wasn't too high in the sky. His distance to the ground was roughly four hundred meters, therefore a series of acrobatics and propelling movements enabled him to lower his falling speed. When he was on the eve of reaching the ground, he then assumed a curling position, and put all his strength in his feet to perform a kick.

As a matter of fact, his current external spiritual energy was already over 20,000, making this full powered kick able to cause a huge shockwave and reduce his falling speed.

His body landed onto the ground in an oblique posture, and after a series of rolls, he was propelled forward. The Gold Foundation Armor on him having also helped to neutralize a great amount of the pressure from the fall, Long Haochen stabilized after the series of rolls, jumped forward and rushed toward the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass.

His powerful mental capacity showed its prowess in this situation as well, helping to conceal his figure as far as possible during the whole way to the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass. It was only as he arrived close that defenders from the Knight Temple found out about his return.

A misunderstanding would naturally not arise: the Gold Foundation Armor on him was a symbol of his status, and moreover, he was the only Gold Foundation Knight that hadn't yet returned.

Thus, when Long Haochen arrived in the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass, high surges of acclamations and countless looks of respects were awaiting him.

Large areas of knights were watching Long Haochen with passionate eyes, violently beating the chest of their own armors with their fist as an indication that their respect for Long Haochen was of the greatest order.

This was their tribute to the newly appointed Saint Knight Head. Even the Divine Knight Long Tianying didn't figure out how Long Haochen severely wounded Saminaga, to say nothing about the ordinary soldiers. In their eyes, this powerful Saint Knight Head had defeated the other party's strongest demon god, and without being a Divine Knight. Therefore, in their eyes, it was as if the prefix 'provisional' before his full title never existed. At the same time, this gave them an even greater confidence regarding this Holy War.

When Long Haochen stood in front of Long Tianying, his grandfather suddenly realized that he had no idea of what he should say. He was able to feel that Long Haochen was totally alright, and should have escaped to another plane, but just how did he accomplish that?

There certainly existed some abilities that could shatter space for a short time after reaching the ninth step, but they required a very

tranquil and stable environment to be used. But what about when Haochen passed through space? At that time, seven demon gods were joining hands against him, so who knew to what extent space was in havoc. But even in these circumstances, Long Haochen just crossed space; Long Tianying hadn't the slightest idea of how to explain this mystery.

And Long Haochen was gone for so long, which was to say that he surely was at fixed spatial coordinates, otherwise, if he travelled back and forth in another space, he would forever have become unable to come back.

“Grandpa.” Long Haochen performed a knight salute to Long Tianying. His attitude became a lot warmer than before: at the time he was attacked by Saminaga, he sensed how Long Tianying was trying hard to rescue him. And before teleporting away, he saw Long Tianying with his own eyes. How could his approval toward his own grandfather not rise from that?

Long Tianying had a bitter smile on his face, “I don't know what I should say right now. What was that pagoda that appeared and surrounded you at that time?”

After pondering for a short time, Long Haochen replied, “I don't want to hide anything from you, but that's a secret I am not allowed to tell. I can only tell you that it can actually only restrict the Demon God of Death Saminaga and no one else. And I am unable to control it as well. It just appeared on its own. I am connected spatially to it, and it was the one that teleported me away.”

To Long Haochen's surprise, Long Tianying actually didn't keep questioning him. His look became gentle, “Is your body all right? Saminaga didn't injure you?”

Long Haochen shook his head, “I am all right, and can return to the battlefield at anytime. Grandpa, the sun will rise soon anyway. The demons will probably be launching a retaliatory attack. I have

already made my preparations for battle, and am waiting for your orders.”

Looking at him, Long Tianying became silent, then couldn't help but show a little anger, “What order is there to give? Your judgement is wrong. I can tell you with certainty that today, we can be at 70% sure that demons won't come to attack. Didn't you see on your way back? Saminaga's pillar has already lost all its light. This time, you inflicted him with extremely serious damage: his Domain of Death was torn to shreds by your pagoda. Tell me what's good with you? Your grandpa Yang and I have already told you to keep your strength concealed to avoid exposing your identity. You kept concealed your abilities they knew about, but relied on the ones unknown to them to gain the spotlight right away.

“Given that you have two divine tools on you, how could the demons not follow you closely? I estimate that before long, the Demon God Emperor will know about your existence. Yet, how do you want me to keep sending you to the battlefield? You also said that that pagoda could only counter Saminaga. If the other demon gods launch another attack against you, what's to be done if you have an accident?”

Although Long Tianying got angry, Long Haochen felt instead his heart warming up. He could clearly feel the concern and worries in his grandfather's voice.

“Grandpa, then I will just be defending the city and no more. Even if the demon gods want to get rid of me while I am on the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass, they would have to ponder over the issue beforehand. We may know that the pagoda can only counter Saminaga, but they don't! I think that the demon gods won't dare take such a risk. They should have learned their lesson from Saminaga's experience. And that was really not my fault! Gold cannot be prevented from shining. And you should not want your grandson to be totally inconspicuous in the battlefield right?”

At that time, Long Haochen couldn't help but show a smile on his face, looking at Long Tianying quite shamelessly.

Long Tianying also couldn't help but reveal a smile in response. He didn't smile a lot, but seeing this grandson before his eyes, he had really no way to keep restraining his joy.

After this time of worry, he had to recognize the great points of his grandson. In fact, the slightest flaw could not be seen on Long Haochen. At an age below twenty, he had already reached the eighth step, and had two divine tools in his hand. Although he was not yet able to utilize them fully, considering his age and pace of progress, it really looked like he would be able to contend against the demon gods in a few years! He would surely become a great hero and leader that will create a new page on humans' history.

Taking a deep breath, Long Tianying replied, "This time, we have totally filled these demons with fear. From our estimate, among the three Demon God Legions, almost all the Hell Demons should be dead, so, without any magic offense, the Demon Emperor Legions are like toothless tigers. And that's nothing compared to how Saminaga is now heavily wounded. He is the strongest of the demon gods outside, and as you said, they shouldn't dare act blindly without thinking after this. They will only maintain the previous situation, and as long as no reinforcement comes, they shouldn't dare launch a decisive battle against us. For this reason, I don't plan on letting you keep appearing on the battlefield."

"What?" Long Haochen was immediately in high distress, "Grandpa, you can't do that! Grandpa Yang and you should respect your engagements."

"If you don't let me appear in the battlefield, how am I supposed to gather those ten million contribution points? I have to reform our team, to make a slaughter on the demon rear."

Long Tianying stood up and slowly walked to Long Haochen's

front, with an indignant look on his face. His robust figure really looked imposing, and in front of Long Haochen, he gave off the same feeling as an unwavering mountain.

“Haochen, don’t worry. I don’t share the same thoughts as your Grandpa Yang. You are my blood-related grandson, and my one and only grandson. You are the Scion of Light, a god’s chosen one, and humanity’s future hope. If you remain in safety under my wing, when will you become the humans’ leader and the leader that will annihilate demons? You need to keep tempering yourself, and rise through hardships, just like you did before. I believe that you have the ability to defend yourself, and to create even more miracles. So your grandpa won’t stop you from going to the battlefield. After two days of war, you made the enemies cower in fear one after another, making them lose the opportunity to recover a large amount of corpses, and severely wounding Saminaga. This will cause the demon army’s momentum to crumble. I will record these two accomplishments. As the head of the Knight Temple, I have the authority to award you with enough contribution points. So I decided to reward you with 500,000 contribution points, as a prize for having turned the tides of the war in these two days. ”

“500,000?” Long Haochen was shocked, but also happy, and couldn’t help but worry, “Grandfather, are you sure this doesn’t count as favoritism?”

“Nonsense!” Long Tianying raised his hand to tap on Long Haochen’s head, scolding him with a smile, “Ask around in our Knight Temple, and you’ll see that no one ignores that your grandfather is the most strict and impartial Divine Knight! I am the wielder of the Divine Throne of Order and Law, if I cannot even make a fair decision, how could I keep the approval of the Divine Throne? Be at ease, if anything the reward I bestowed upon you is rather low. Just think, if you didn’t stay to the rear, how many of the fifty Mythrill Foundation Knight that were with you

would have returned alive? It is all because you spared no cost to risk your life to cover their back, and deserves these 500,000 contribution points. You gained this for your display of bravery and self-sacrifice. Although I am very angry that you disregarded your own safety mole that, I can say as your grandfather and the head of the Knight Temple that you are my pride, my grandson who did not abandon his fellow soldiers at that time of danger, and used your actions to prove your bravery.”

Seeing his grandfather so moved, Long Haochen’s eyes started to moisten in spite of the situation. Despite his strength and willpower, he was still no more than a twenty year old boy. The gain of his grandfather’s approval was really an important thing in his eyes.

Long Tianying took a deep breath to calm down his moodiness, then continued, “You did very well, but you really cannot remain here. Your light should be shining where it is needed. And our Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass has already no trouble defending strongly its position, plus you’d be no more but a target here. So after thinking thoroughly, I came to the decision of giving you a last mission. After completing it, you will be considered having gathered ten million contribution points, and will be allowed reform your Demon Hunt Squad. I should also be telling you that this time, your grandpa Yang has returned to the Alliance to discuss a plan that could make full use of your ability to destroy demon god pillars. The Alliance believes that this is how your strength will develop the best.”

Hearing about the opportunity of reforming his Demon Hunt Squad, Long Haochen nearly hopped in excitement, “Grandpa, please announce the contents of the mission. No matter what, I will definitely complete it.”

Long Tianying replied, “Don’t place your hopes so high. How could a mission equivalent to ten million contribution points be so simple? You can rest first, you will be leaving for the sake of



completing this mission tomorrow. This mission is not complicated, and you will be able to accomplish it single-handedly. With the status as Saint Knight Head, you will have to join the defense of every of the five Temples' defensive forts, and accumulate at least a million contribution points in every of them, or make a great accomplishment of yesterday's degree. After you finish that for every of the five defensive forts, you will automatically be gathered with your other comrades. At that time, all of you will be sure to receive a new mission from the Alliance. Understood?"

Happiness always comes all of a sudden. For a moment, Long Haochen was unable to show any reaction.

Leaving for the other five Temples to participate in their battles, and reunite with his comrades one after another was without a doubt a much simpler mission than the one consisting on simply gathering ten million contribution points. And moreover, being able to join his other comrades one by one was more than he could wish. For a moment, Long Haochen was somewhat speechless due to excitement.

Long Tianying smiled in reaction, "Is it the idea of heading to the Exorcist Mountain Pass to see your girlfriend that makes you so happy?"

Right, wasn't the Exorcist Mountain Pass controlled by the Assassin Temple the closest to there? This was the place where Cai'er was!

# Chapter 520: Surprise attack! Cai'er's crisis (I)

---

His grandfather's remark lifted Long Haochen's mood momentarily. He didn't try to conceal his current feelings and nodded strongly in response.

Long Tiangying gave a light sigh, "You youngsters really had a hard time. If not for the demons, your grandpa would be in favor of your wedding. Treat her well, old Sheng Yue really doesn't have a good temper."

In terms of seniority in their own Temple, Sheng Yue actually rated higher than Long Tiangying. But in terms of cultivation, Long Tiangying was definitely stronger in addition to possessing a Divine Throne.

Long Haochen nodded repeatedly, "Grandpa, can I depart right now?!"

Long Tiangying unhappily replied, "You cannot. Wanting to see your wife is one thing, but don't you want to keep your grandfather company a bit longer? Until you depart tomorrow, just stay with me."

At this reply, Long Haochen's surging feelings calmed down gradually, "Grandpa, I..."

Long Tiangying waved his hands to him, "I understand. At your own age, who knows how much more rebellious than you I was. You are already doing very well, but keep in mind that I really care about your safety. You are my one and only grandson. You have to take good care of yourself; not only for the Alliance but also for me. If the Alliance loses you, it will be the loss of a great talent, but if I lose you, it will be the loss of my precious kin. Do you understand?"

Long Haochen remained silent, and slowly approached him,

giving Long Tianying a very big hug.

Long Tianying had a smile on his face. After so many years, it was the first time he showed such a sincere smile. He finally realized now that he really had a grandson of his own.

Precisely as Long Tianying expected it, after the sun rose, the demons didn't launch an attack. But the demon camp was greatly busy, transferring the heavily wounded troops from the Demon Emperor Legions while helping the dying and healing the injured.

But of course, those three forbidden spells weren't totally devoid of benefits for them. At least, the non-carbonized corpses were treated as food, and their armies were served a good meal, with the Demon Emperor Legions as the special ingredient...

Because of Saminaga's serious injuries, he immediately entered seclusion inside his demon god pillar, and the authority over the demon armies returned to Valefor.

But at this time, Valefor didn't dare keep applying pressure to the Fiends, and the reason why he didn't immediately give the order to attack was because they had obtained a sufficient amount of food, and more importantly because of the current state of weakness of the Fiends.

Saminaga transferred all the deep strength of all his clansmen to launch a terrible strike and put them in an extremely weak state. And in fact, the air force of the demon armies was almost exclusively formed of Fiends. Under such circumstances, how could they launch the attack against the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass?

Through this battle against Long Tianying and Long Haochen, Valefor fully recognized the powerful assets the humans had, and therefore didn't dare act rashly. At least, they needed a time of rest and reorganization.

One day later, at sunset, two figures came out soundlessly from

the Dragon Resisting Mountain, making sure of their direction. Then, they headed southward under the raging wind and snow.

Neither Saminaga nor Valefor knew about it, but the Saint Knight Head from the Knight Temple who brought them countless 'surprises' was already gone. At this time, the Dragon Resisting Mountain had Long Tianying as the only Divine Knight present to take watch.

Of course, the Knight Temple's real trump card was not Long Haochen! Since Long Tianying dared keep the current troop arrangement against the demon armies, he naturally had ability of his own.

Exiting the Knight Temple, Long Haochen and Han Yu were in high spirits since they were finally able to reunite with the others. Long Haochen understood that although on the surface, his grandfather was assigning him a mission, in actual fact, given that Long Tianying didn't even check his current amount of contribution points, Tianying had no way to know in the end whether he would really obtain a million contribution points at each defensive fort.

Therefore, after departing from the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass, it could be said they just have to reunite with all their comrades.

Everyone was separated for a year and a half already, and his longing for reuniting with them already surpassed everything else by far. Moreover, the first one they were proceeding to was the Exorcist Mountain Pass occupied by the Assassin Temple, the place where Cai'er was!

Long Haochen obviously realized that he had difficulty calming himself down. The strong excitement even caused the spiritual energy in him to fluctuate irregularly, influencing to some extent his absorption of the external spiritual energy.

Even so, he was unable to control his emotions.

Cai'er, are you still well? It has been a year and a half, have your memories recovered already? Can you now remember me? Thinking to this point, Long Haochen was really wishing to grow some wings to rapidly fly to her location.

They left the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass, and although they were heading to the southern Exorcist Mountain Pass, they had to head to the southwest if they wanted to go through the Temple Alliance's territory. After all, the demon armies were glaring at their frontiers like tigers eyeing their prey, and they didn't want to encounter troubles. By going through the territory of the Temple Alliance, with the Exorcist Mountain Pass serving as the natural barrier, they could put their whole energy to hurrying their trip, and proceed quickly to the Exorcist Mountain Pass.

Given Star King's strength, it was absolutely no issue for him to carry two people, not to mention that Han Yu's body was also of light attribute, his innate internal spiritual energy reaching eighty. Therefore, Star King's affinity to him was second only to Long Haochen. With Long Haochen supplying him directly with spiritual energy, he was flying toward the Exorcist Mountain Pass at his fastest speed.

Exorcist Mountain Pass.

The Holy War had been going on for a year and a half, and the war was becoming increasingly bitter. Within the Six Great Temples, the one that had the hardest time with the demon offenses was the Southern Mountain Pass, but the second one was the Exorcist Mountain Pass.

Every human defensive fort was under the watch of one Temple, and when comparing the Assassin Temple and the Knight Temple, although a gap existed in their global strengths, this gap was actually not very wide. Yet the Exorcist Mountain Pass had a tough time, and that was because of their own specialities.

Although the knights couldn't use their mounts in situations of

defense, they were after all heavy armored warriors or heavy infantry, and were like a metallic barrier protecting the city.

But the assassins are not capable of that. In terms of offensive potential, assassins surpass knights by far. But in defensive power, they are also much inferior. They were specialized in concealment, assassinations, and taking a head in the midst of countless enemies. However, continuous attacks and defenses are not their strong points, especially in such defensive battles.

For this reason, the Assassin Temple encountered catastrophic losses in this war. If not for the Brilliant Angel Knight Regiment standing on guard inside the Exorcist Mountain Pass, it would have perhaps been already broken a few times through. The Knight Temple gave a considerable assistance to the Assassin Temple, but the Holy War was taking place on six fronts simultaneously. Therefore, each Temple had to ensure its own defense before it could afford to help the other ones.

Amongst the seventy-two demon gods, the top three demon gods and their clans had yet to appear in the Holy War, and the fourth and sixth were assigned to the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass. With the Knight Temple having to endure such a massive pressure, it lacked the strength to help the Assassin Temple.

Since a year and a half ago, the casualties amongst the Assassin Temple's high class warriors already reached one third. Under Sheng Yue's lead, almost everyone was injured. Some of the powerhouses belonging to the older generation of the Assassin Temple were also thrown on the battlefield one after another, to fight the enemies to the death. Almost every time they repelled a demon assault, the Assassin Temple had to expend a massive cost.

At the current time, the head of the Assassin Temple, Sheng Yue, was standing on guard in the Exorcist Mountain Pass, which is a natural stronghold as well. It had no need to envy to the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass: its position inside the mountain range it stood in meant there was no need to fear a demon encirclement. It

was sufficient to block the demon armies coming from one direction , but compared to the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass, its natural defenses were a bit lacking. It did not have the same kind of vile environmental conditions, and was not so highly elevated either.

The walls of the Exorcist Mountain's fortress had already disappeared, the war having mostly destroyed them. The mages that were still unleashing magic were fewer than fifty, and they were the last bits of magic force the Exorcist Mountain Pass had left. Almost all the powerhouses from the Assassin Temple were standing in front of the enemies, defending the fortress. They had even forgotten for how long they had been defending this position. But by chance, just like the Exorcist Mountain Pass had sustained severe damage, the same went for the attacking demons. In recent months, their frequency of attack was not as high as before.

Cai'er was currently near the Exorcist Mountain Pass' fortress, clad in black, and without external armor. Her eyes were ice-cold, and after a year and a half had passed, she had already become a grown woman. Her build was more slender, well proportioned, and one could see on her almost any asset a female body could have.

Compared to the time she separated with Long Haochen and the others, the current Cai'er was much colder. Although it was by far incomparable to the time before her loss of memories, at least the battle before her eyes was now insufficient to instill feelings of terror in her.

Sheng Lingxin and Sheng Yue were on the other side, their complexion visibly very pale. Thick bandages could be seen wrapped around their right arms: in the Exorcist Mountain Pass, they didn't have even one priestso they could only rely on doctors to treat the injured. One could well imagine the criticality of the situation.

“Great-grandfather, shall I go?” Cao'er suddenly turned back to

ask Sheng Yue.

The demons were already attacking the fortress, and both sides were immersed in desperate close quarters battles. It could be seen from this that the current Exorcist Mountain Pass' defensive battle was at its critical point, otherwise how would they have let the enemies come close to the fortress?

The main forces of demons attacking the Exorcist Mountain Pass was formed of Demonic Birds, Dual-Headed Demonic Vultures, Blazing Demons, Demonic Wolves, as well as a huge volume of Dual Bladed Demons and Demonic Eye Soldiers.

Against such a formation, although they had way fewer powerhouses allocated when compared to the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass, they won in the numbers. And just for these reasons, they had plenty of corpses to serve as food.



# Chapter 521: Surprise attack! Cai'er's crisis (II)

---

Among them, the Demonic Birds and Dual-Headed Demon Vultures formed their aerial forces, the Demonic Wolves led the Dual Bladed Demons on the front, and the Blazing Demons and Demonic Eye Soldiers formed the rear.

On the other side was a mix of assassins, warriors and knights, with the knights and warriors standing in the front and the assassins putting all their strength on killing or injuring the enemies.

But through the course of the long Holy War, a large amount of mages and priests died at the enemies' hands, and the remaining soldiers were having an extremely difficult time resisting the demons. In particular, the attacks from the Demonic Eye Soldiers and Blazing Demons inflicted extreme wounds to the soldiers. Therefore, many times the Assassin Temple had to organize suicide squads to deal with them. But the demon gods commanding the other side were no easy people either, and had made their preparations on how to respond long ago, forming a specialized unit formed of various powerhouses to target these suicide squads.

Just like in the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass, the powerhouses of the ninth step of both sides wouldn't rashly join the battle. They were mainly restraining each other and serving as mutual deterrents, but in such a murderous Holy War, this was extremely prejudicial to the side of the Exorcist Mountain Pass which was already close to collapse.

However, the Demon God Emperor gave the demon armies the order for a prolonged war to exhaust the accumulated human forces, and to avoid by all cost to invade the territory of the Alliance rashly. This was because he didn't wish for the human world to be thoroughly destroyed. But this evidently didn't stop

their destruction of the forts and damage to the human armies. Compared to their own troops, the demons visibly preferred having the much cleaner humans as food.

Sheng Yue nodded to Cai'er, "Pay attention to your own safety."

"Yeah." Cai'er replied that way, and her figure flickered, shifting from the area high in the Exorcist Mountain Pass to the battlefield below.

After such a long time passed, she had adapted herself to this place since long ago, and adapted to a lot of matters after her loss of memories.

A pitch-black ray streaked across the sky, and carried along a freezing atmosphere, causing the nearby temperature to drop greatly.

The black-clad Cai'er had her purple hair fluttering. The immense Sickle of the God of Death appeared soundlessly in her hand, and a dense, dark colored light burst forth from within it. It unleashed an immense black colored blade projection as her figure appeared from nowhere.

The Dual Bladed Demons that were frantically climbing on the walls of the Exorcist Mountain Pass were cut down as if they were wheat, and every enemy that entered into contact with that black colored blade edge were instantly reduced to pieces. Her intense murderous spirit extended, as large areas of lower ranked demons were directly cut up by her Sickle of the God of Death.

Cai'er's awakening as a god's chosen one differed greatly from Long Haochen's. The latter's was as the Scion of Light, and provided a general boost, including the blessing of the Goddess of Light. As for his affinity with the light element, it was raised to a whole new level. But Cai'er wasn't the same. After awakening as a god's chosen one, her greatest gain was the transformation of the Dagger of Samsara in her hand into the Scythe of the God of Death.

Since childhood, she had been united with the Dagger of Samsara, going through a lot of pain and torment. This way did she gradually become one with the divine tool, a process which could be said to encompass Cai'er's whole training process. Therefore, the degree of her union with the Dagger of Samsara surpassed the one between Long Haochen and his few divine tools by far.

In terms of personal boosts, Cai'er's awakening was not comparable with Long Haochen's, but in the aspect of the divine power bestowed, Long Haochen's awakening was the one falling far behind.

In front of the doors of the city, which were bright red with blood, the purple haired Cai'er swept everything around her as she appeared. After losing her memories she didn't give out the same feeling of total coldness compared to before, but instead, at every use of the Sickles of the Goddess of Death she seemed to have that temperament back in her.

The killing intent materialized outside Cai'er's body rushed forth, causing both the powerhouses from both the demon and allied sides to step back unconsciously. With Cai'er in the center, an empty area was created with a diameter of ten meters.

She was expressionless, an absolute beauty whose eyes were filled with unlimited murderous spirit.

For a while after she returned to the Exorcist Mountain Pass, Cai'er was actually extremely reluctant at the idea of causing slaughters. After all, after her loss of memories, she had the mindset of a young girl. How could it be so easy to make her accept the idea of causing slaughters? Even with the influence of the Sickles of the God of Death, she was, deep inside, really against that idea.

Therefore, Sheng Yue specifically made her stay in the camps for the wounded for a long time, assigning her some simple, assistive

work after her daily cultivation.

There, Cai'er saw far too many atrocities that she would never be able to forget. The first time she came, she saw a soldier that lost both his legs and one arm, and pierced his own heart with a dagger wielded by his last remaining arm. The suicide note he left was delivered personally by Cai'er to Sheng Yue.

The content of this note was: Niuniu, Doudou, papa loves the two of you. However, I cannot accompany you anymore. The abominable demons are attempting to invade our homeland, so papa is defending our Alliance with his own life, alongside his comrades. The Alliance is everyone's home, an honorable place for papa to die. But papa really hates to part with the two of you, and deeply wishes to see your mother and the two of you! Papa really wants to return to those times, letting the two of you sit on my legs, as I embrace you, giving kisses on your little cheeks, and feel your snivel flow on papa's face. Papa is thinking of you, but cannot last any longer. I wish I could hear mama's voice... Papa's compensation payment should help to support you as you grow up. You have to remember that papa's death was for the sake of the Alliance's fight, humanity's fight. Papa hopes he can become your hope. If one day, the Alliance needs you, papa hopes you could pick up weapons and stand courageously in front of the enemies on the Exorcist Mountain Pass. —Your father that loves you forever.

After she finished reading the note, Cai'er remained lifeless for half an hour. After that, all the fear that was in her eyes and heart disappeared. In the camps for the wounded, she didn't fear getting dirty or tired, and did her best to help the wounded. This lasted for a period of three months.

Three months later, Sheng Yue went looking for Cai'er with a copy of that suicide note in his hand. He told Cai'er that the compensation payment was sent along with the original suicide note.

That instant, Cai'er threw herself at her great-grandfather's

arms, unable to hold her tears.

Sheng Yue only told her calmly that the ordinary soldiers were all defending the human territory with their blood and life, willing to pay the cost of their life to defend their families, and chose to kill themselves rather than becoming a burden for the Alliance. As the Saint Daughter of Samsara, an incomparably gifted person, could she only stay in these camps for the wounded?

To kill an enemy means that there is one less enemy to attack their side, which means there will be less wounded and deceased. She should instead use her strength in the battlefield. As long as the demons are here, the tragedies won't be over.

As Cai'er stood at the head of the Exorcist Mountain Pass, the fear filling her heart was completely transformed into hatred and disgust, and the murderous spirit in the Sickle of the God of Death descended once again.

As the thunderous black figure rushed out, a large amount of low-ranked demons were smashed to pieces.

Cai'er was just like a black phantom, appearing wherever the enemies are the most dense and the situation the most dangerous. Everywhere she passed, the Sickle of the God of Death swept everything before her. Who knew how many demons died in her hands.

Clang. The Sickle of the God of Death was swept horizontally, appearing the same as a dark-golden electric light. Cai'er's body then finally came to a stop, focusing her eyes on a powerful Birdy Demon letting out a dark golden luster.

This Golden Birdy reached at least the seventh step in cultivation. Pointing his sharp spear at Cai'er, he was totally surrounded by light. Flapping the wings on his back, he hovered close to the Exorcist Mountain Pass.

An ice-cold chilliness flashed through Cai'er's eyes, and the next

instant, she disappeared.

The terrifying killing intent caused the surroundings to darken, and that Dark Golden Birdy Demon almost immediately thrust its spear at his back.

Ding!

Bam-dam.

This dark golden spear quite close to the power of a human Legendary Weapon. But against the pitch-black blade's edge, it was sliced like tofu, and the pitch-black scythe made its way into his shoulder, cutting the whole body in two. Only then did Cai'er's figure reappear.

Besides being at the seventh step as well, the Birdy Demon was no threat in her eyes. Her offensive power was enormous, to the extent that Long Haochen was no match while still at the seventh step, let alone those demons.

The instant right after she beheaded this Birdy Demon, she felt suddenly an ineffable sense of danger, and turned her posture towards the demon camp's direction.

At least hundreds of light rays suddenly condensed from that direction, shooting straight at Cai'er's direction. These light rays covered an enormous scope, to the extent that even with Cai'er's speed, she couldn't make it in time to dodge.

Not only that, but outside from these light rays also came many immense fireballs falling like a torrent.

Quite obviously, that Birdy Demon was just a bait. After being baited out from the Exorcist Mountain Pass' scope, she suffered a surprise attack, coming from the union between Demonic Eye Soldiers and Blazing Devils. There were at least two hundred which attacked right after Cai'er appeared.

Cai'er had already rampaged quite a few times in the area of Exorcist City, and everytime she appeared, the demons suffered

immense damage. The count of powerhouses of the sixth step or above that died in her hands was already close to a hundred, including three that were at the eighth step. Such a damage attracted the demons' attention a long time ago, and at the same time, gave her great military glory.

In front of these aggregated darkness elemental attacks, Cai'er didn't show the slightest panic. Assuming a crouch, she was immediately surrounded by a hazy black fog.

The Sickles of the God of Death were raised high above her head and made a sudden hacking motion.

## Chapter 522: Surprise attack! Cai'er's crisis (II)

---

Right, Cai'er didn't dodge, but made instead such a simple motion. One could clearly see that the instant the Sickle of the God of Death reached the ground, Cai'er disappeared suddenly, along with her weapon. Only an immense projection of her blade's edge was left.

The sky around her suddenly distorted, and the large amount of incoming magic rays scattered in all directions due to the distortions, and at the same time that immense blade edge pierced through the sky, repelling all the other projectiles in the air.

This was the power of the Sickle of the God of Death. Although Cai'er was only at the seventh step, she could, by relying on it, deploy on a small scope a power similar to a domain, influencing all the enemies' attacks.

The Sickle of the God of Death had a lot of features, among which the most powerful two are overwhelming power and purity.

Overwhelming power is just as mighty as it sounds: it's a sharp aura of death that forcibly repels and nullifies any magic which would get in front of the sickle.

Cai'er's figure reappeared, with a pair of spiritual wings that became a lot larger than before, bringing her back to the city's head. Although she really wanted to kill these magic wielding demons that were gathered below, her reason told her that this wasn't a good idea.

Right when Cai'er was about to turn towards the city's head, she suddenly came to a standstill. Immediately, she had a sort of sticky feeling, which was really uncomfortable. She felt sluggish, and felt her spiritual energy being instantly compressed greatly.

What's happening? Cai'er was greatly shocked, and instinctively



poured her spiritual energy into the Sickles of the God of Death. Right at that instant, a black dot could be seen, aiming at her forehead.

This black dot was extremely fast, to the extent of being invisible to the human eye. Moreover, Cai'er was in a restricted state and was unable to devote herself entirely to defending against it.

An enemy's surprise attack! This was Cai'er's first thought, but the most shocking was that her perception and the murderous spirit of the Sickles of the God of Death were actually not able to detect the presence of this enemy.

This thought only flashed through her mind, and all she could do was to wield the Sickles of the God of Death in a defensive posture.

Ding! With an ear-piercing sound, Cai'er felt as if she'd been struck by a gigantic hammer, and her mouth and nose started leaking out blood.

Although it was the sharp edge of the Sickles of the God of Death that was used, this sufficed to cancel out the enemy attack. But even so, that substantial powerful spiritual energy shock couldn't possibly be entirely neutralized that way. Cai'er was entirely guided by her intuition, and seemed to have lost all sensation of her hands gripping the Sickles of the God of Death. The most frightening was that after suffering such a terrible shock, her body wasn't sent flying, but remained glued here with the same sticky feeling. And the enemy's second attack was already coming.

Cai'er was in an extreme state of crisis. From the previous attack, she had determined that the enemy attacking her was a powerhouse of the ninth step. Only the spiritual energy of a powerhouse of the ninth step could escape her detection and produce such a powerful offensive power. As for that sticky feeling, it should be from the enemy's domain.

On Exorcist Mountain Pass, Sheng Yue had been observing Cai'er's movement all along, and saw how she had come to a

sudden stop. Right upon discovering that black dot, Sheng Yue realized that the situation was no good.

But this had happened just too fast. Even with his level of cultivation, he couldn't make it in time to save Cai'er.

An ear-piercing sound of breakage was heard, distracting the fighters from both sides. They discovered with shock that in the direction of the Exorcist Mountain Pass' City, a large hole was torn open in the sky, extending until reaching Cai'er's side.

This attack cannot land! Sheng Yue understood very clearly that Cai'er would definitely not be able to resist this second attack of the enemy. But even at full speed, he wouldn't make it in time to block the attack. Therefore, he could only lock his attack on the enemy. If the enemy's attack reached Cai'er, Sheng Yue's full powered attack would definitely inflict very heavy damage to him.

But right at that time, against all expectations, Cai'er didn't resign herself to fate. Her hands were already numb, her body restricted by the domain, but she still had some resources for her self-preservation.

A dense black color flashed through Cai'er's eyes, then her body disappeared all of a sudden.

Then, the Scythe of the God of Death abruptly burst out with an incomparably dense killing intent. A small crack formed suddenly on the formless domain of viscosity, and her weapon went through it.

Against Sheng Yue's expectations, the enemy that had ambushed Cai'er actually didn't pay attention to his attack, and maintained the black materialized blade projection's second attack, which clashed against the Sickle of the God of Death.

In this ear-piercing collision, the Scythe of the God of Death shook violently, producing intense buzzes. Right after breaking away from the sticky domain, Cai'er was forcibly expelled from the

Scythe of the God of Death.

More precisely, in the previous instant, she became one with her Scythe of the God of Death, uniting their two powers as one. This was one of the powerful abilities held by the Scythe of the God of Death. Inside it exists a small space, where Cai'er could hide in times of crisis, and useable to dodge an enemy's powerful attacks, relying on the tough material making up the Scythe of the God of Death to protect her body. It's just because of the existence of this ability that Sheng Yue could feel at ease when letting Cai'er run rampant in the battlefield.

But the enemy's last attack was powerful enough to forcibly expel Cai'er from inside her scythe.

Cai'er's face became even paler. Remaining unscathed from such an impact was impossible, but both her arms had already recovered from the numbness. An ice cold killing intent was unleashed from her body, causing the surrounding sky to look dusky. An extremely mighty black figure flashed out from her back, and shot out a dark ray passing through the sky.

First one of the seven arts of the God of Death, Death in Childhood.

Cai'er had since long ago a perfect control over this attack. The instant the terrifying aura of death burst out, the surrounding sky abruptly subsided, revealing the appearance of the enemy that had attacked her from the sky. It was a thin and human looking enemy.

His figure looked like an illusion, but after he appeared, his whole body seemed to give off a sense of mystery.

Sheng Yue's attack was stopped in midair. In the midst of a massive shock a majestic enemy had appeared, with whom Sheng Yue was very familiar. That was the fifty-second demon god, Blazing Lion Allocator, leader of the Blazing Lion Clan.

But in this clash, Allocator suffered a large loss. A scar over ten

centimeters long was left on his chest, but Sheng Yue's full-power attack was blocked.

Only, Allocator didn't expect his comrade to be unsuccessful in killing Cai'er, instead suffering a counterattack.

With a loud metallic sound, the black demon trembled violently, as the weapon on his left hand was turned into fragments, but at this crucial moment, his body was split in two, one of the two parts being reduced to powders, while the other part was repelled over fifty meters back.

This was an ability designed for conducting crafty escapes, used to counteract Death in Childhood. Clearly, the enemy didn't dare face off against Cai'er's Scythe of the God of Death. It wasn't Cai'er's strength that was a threat to him, but the powerful cleansing power of the Scythe of the God of Death that he didn't dare face.

"Retreat" The black demon let out a low shout, before stepping away, vanishing in the sky. The Blazing Lion Allocator also followed, turning into something close to a fire meteor, returning towards the demons' main camp.

Sheng Yue didn't pursue them, but hurried to Cai'er's side, standing on guard to defend his great-granddaughter, as he vigilantly swept the surroundings.

It was without a doubt two divine gods that had just come to ambush Cai'er. For the sake of neutralizing her, the demons went as far as to have two demon gods join hands in a surprise attack, and were almost successful.

Cai'er was taking large gasps of breath. Holding back the enemy's surprise attack and using the Seven Arts of the God of Death gave her an immense strain, leaving her in a wounded state.

As Sheng Yue was prepared to look after Cai'er's condition, he suddenly had a shocked look in his eyes.

That was because far off, a golden light was flying over towards their area. But its aim was not the Exorcist Mountain Pass, but the only route of escape of the Blazing Lion Allocator.

This golden light was just too fast, and its blinding holy presence made it seem as if the sun was falling down from the sky. Its shining brilliance lit up the whole area, shocking the demons and human powerhouses that couldn't help but focus their eyes on the incoming golden light.

From a tiny dot of light, it started to take the shape of a human silhouette. And when reaching a distance close to a hundred meters from Allocator, it let out a burst of oscillating orange radiance. One could clearly see a towering orange shield that came to strike at Allocator's direction.

Sheng Yue's eyes opened wide for a split second, during which he made a retreating gesture to Cai'er.

Allocator was in quite a bad shape. Sheng Yue's previous full attack blow aimed at rescuing his great-granddaughter was not that easy to resist. Despite being a demon god of the ninth step, his fifty-second rank made his cultivation rather low among the demon gods. His internal spiritual energy was equivalent to a human in the lower stages of the ninth step, hence lower than Sheng Yue. And of course, a large gap separated their weapons.

# Chapter 523: Counter Kill (I)

---

Sheng Yue's bursting Spiritual Highland not only wounded the surface of Allocer's body, but also, Sheng Yue's spiritual energy's aura of death entered his body and would require at least ten days to half a month to recover.

After withdrawing, and on the way to the main camp, Allocer suddenly sensed the arrival of an enormous holy aura, and furthermore it was visibly aimed at him.

What's that light aura? It came directly from the Exorcist City! Allocer was totally shocked, and didn't dare procrastinate. A tremendous fire suddenly burst out from his body, and, coiling around him, released violent undulations of spiritual energy. In his right hand appeared a sawtooth shaped longblade, aiming to chop the suddenly incoming enemy.

Allocer was originally using dual blades, but his other longblade was destroyed by Sheng Yue. Even the demon gods wouldn't necessarily have powerful weapons. He had to change it frequently. That pair of longblades was at the low Legendary Tier, and had a large gap in power when compared to Sheng Yue's pair of Epic Tier daggers.

The instant the immense orange shield was about to strike Allocer, it suddenly paused, and immediately, Allocer discovered with shock that an extremely sharp aura burst out from his opponent's shield. That extremely strong mental force was not aimed at his body but his psyche.

Allocer had a dizzy feeling, as that sharp mental force had thrown his whole mind in disorder.

In such circumstances, his chopping Sawteeth Blazing Blade immediately became quite weaker.

Bang! The orange glow collided in response. During this violent

clash, that meteoric golden silhouette became visible. In a fierce clash, he didn't lose out against Allocator, both parties repelling each other. But Allocator's condition was visibly quite worse.

When the orange shield collided with his weapon, although the opponent had great strength, his cultivation was not irresistible. But what broke the balance was the blast of light essence of incredible purity that came out from within the shield was precisely a light elemental Spiritual Highland.

Allocator was originally wounded, but suddenly suffering such a strike naturally made the wound even worse. Flames burst out all the way underneath him, spreading incessantly to the whole sky.

However, to his ease of mind, he could clearly see that behind this fully armored knight riding a magnificent Starlight Unicorn, a pitch-black shadow flashed through. It was that demon powerhouse who attacked Cai'er together with Allocator. After the last clash, he had once again mounted a sneak attack against the enemy.

That fully armored knight visibly expected this. Shifting his stance back all of a sudden, his eyes swept along the horizon.

Ding A chirping sound was produced as the orange knight's whole body released a great brilliance, propelling himself back along with his Starlight Unicorn. His shield also released a burst with an orange glitter, a clear sign that he didn't have such an easy time sustaining this attack.

But right at this time, Allocator opened his mouth wide and, from there, released sharp, pitch-black projectiles.

No one would be more expert in grasping opportunities than an assassin. And this place was nowhere else than the headquarter of the assassins. As the head of the Assassin Temple, how could Sheng Yue not understand this?

As the powerful knight clad in Golden Foundation Armor

attracted the attention of the two demon gods, Sheng Yue completely concealed himself long ago. The coordination between an assassin and a knight was a long tradition in the Temple Alliance. So, the instant Allocator collided with that Golden Foundation Knight, Sheng Yue didn't know how things would turn out, but he had the intuition that this knight would certainly create an opportunity for a surprise attack from him.

And that's how things actually turned out. The powerful sword intent unleashed by the Golden Foundation Knight at Allocator's psyche aggravated his injury, and he relaxed from seeing his ally ambush the knight. All of this made him at his weakest this instant.

Sheng Yue's attack was a bit slower than the demon assassin. But this difference in speed produced a murderous result.

Bang! The Blazing Lion Demon Allocator let out a terrible shout. A demon god's body was certainly tough, to the extent that even Sheng Yue's full power burst of power didn't split his body. But on his chest appeared a hole one third of a meter long. This injury looked fatal.

However, Sheng Yue didn't plan on letting him go. In the meantime, his other dagger thrust violently into the back of Allocator's head.

The vitality of a demon god was incredible, especially around his demon god pillar. Therefore, he had to kill the enemy thoroughly, to guarantee that he wouldn't get up.

Allocator's death was quite sad. He absolutely didn't expect their surprise attack to end up in a counter kill, without even allowing him the time to borrow his demon god pillar's strength before being inflicted with fatal wounds. At the time the explosive attack reached the back of his head, his last hope of survival had disappeared.

Sheng Yue was far more experienced than Long Haochen's group,



and was extremely spontaneous in that situation. After Allocator's death, without allowing any time for his demon god crown to get away, Allocator's body was bound by Sheng Yue's spiritual energy. Due to the repression of his power, the demon god crown was unable to get away, and another Blazing Lion Demon God would hardly reappear in their ranks. It would take at least a year for the demon god pillar to recover its vigor and sprout the seed of another demon god, to choose a new successor. But if the demon god crown returned, it would almost immediately be able to look for a successor, and transmit him a part of Allocator's power. Speaking of which, the demon god crown from when they killed Andromalius was eaten by Haoyue, so Long Haochen didn't know what became of it.

At the time Sheng Yue's fatal attacks were launched, the eye-catching orange shield once again blocked that assassin demon god, to prevent him from rescuing the Blazing Lion Demon God.

Despite how it may seem, all of this had happened in a flash. From the surprise attack launched by the two demon gods against Cai'er to the death of Allocator, only a few blinks of an eye had passed.

This was their first time cooperating, but they had a formless mutual understanding, with the perfect amount of trust and cohesion to produce such good results.

The Golden Foundation Knight was riding his Starlight Unicorn, continuously drawing back in the sky. Every time he was forced back, the orange light gained in brilliance, and the shield kept blocking the incoming attacks through Divine Obstruction. His mastery of the vocation of Guardian Knight came out perfectly. Although every attack of the enemy depleted a great amount of his spiritual energy, he managed to keep going for the necessary time.

The enemy didn't have the time to prepare any more devastating attack, and could only helplessly look at the scene of Allocator being killed by Sheng Yue.

Far off in the demon camps, the Blazing Lion Demon God's pillar as well as the seven others shone brilliantly, but on the side of the Exorcist Mountain Pass, the sky suddenly looked distorted, and a massive murderous spirit spread out in the shape of a large net that went the demon gods' way.

The black silhouette that was attacking the Golden Foundation Knight flashed back, and fled in the sky, disappearing completely. This side of the battlefield was closer to the Exorcist Mountain Pass, so the reinforcements from the Assassin Temple were visibly quite faster than the demon gods to come. If he didn't go now, he could only suffer the same fate as Allocator.

Don't think that a powerhouse of the ninth step can persist for an incredibly long time in battle. The greater one's strength, the greater the danger involved in clashes. Except for those with absurd defensive power such as the Demonic Bear Demon God Valefor, the life or death of powerhouses of the ninth step was frequently decided in a flash in cases of fights between them.

Retrieving his shield, that Golden Foundation Knight let out a low groan, spitting out some saliva. Resisting that assassin demon god's continuous attack was no easy thing. If he didn't have the Starlight Unicorn and his epic Gold Foundation armor to supply him with sufficient spiritual energy, even if his defense was maintained in the Spiritual Highland state, his spiritual energy couldn't make such an advanced defense last to take more than three blows. In a situation of one versus one, this Golden Foundation Knight would surely have been lost, if he decided to fight to the death without considering escape.

He and Sheng Yue didn't withdraw yet, only gazing at the demon god pillars lit up in the distance, as the twists on the air surrounding them became stronger, but not a single figure appeared.

The corpse of the Blazing Lion Allocator was recovered by Sheng Yue. A demon god's Demon God Crown was a real treasure, which

could supply a Magic Cannon for at least three years, or be used to make a piece of equipment at the epic tier.

Woo, woo The horn for retreat sounded, and the large demon armies on the offense immediately retreated in mass. Far off, the seven lit up demon god pillars also started to darken as well.

Haha Sheng Yue let out a loud laugh, “Feels good. This old man finally let out all his accumulated resentment.”

Sheng Yue was a character of bad temperament, and had to suppress himself all this time, because neither side wished to have the powerhouses of the ninth step join the battle for fear of causing casualties on an extremely large scale. Therefore, the powerhouses of the ninth step only stood opposite to each other but had yet to join the battle. So even if he was anxious, he could not take the initiative to make a move, and had even left the city’s defense to Sheng Lingxin’s care. Until now, this senior heroic assassin felt unable to exert his strength, which was really an unpleasant feeling.

## Chapter 524: Counter Kill (II)

---

The sudden surprise attack directed at Cai'er made him make his first personal move, and by chance, his reaction was fast enough or Cai'er would really have suffered a tragic fate. The Sickle of the God of Death was certainly very powerful, but the gap in spiritual energy made it impossible to completely unleash the weapon's power. More accurately speaking, the more powerful the weapon, the more strength it requires from the user, to display its real might.

The following course of action felt unreal even to Sheng Yue's eyes. In all of demon history, Allocator was probably the demon god that died the most easily.

Allocator's death was not only due to the obstruction of the Golden Foundation Knight and Sheng Yue's surprise attack, but also because of his lack of preparation. Yet it all happened too fast, or else, he simply had to call out to his distant demon god pillar, and he wouldn't have died in Sheng Yue's hands.

But unfortunately, not everything goes fairly in this world.

"Thank you, brother. These spoils of wars should go to you." Sheng Yue passed Allocator's corpse to the Golden Foundation Knight without any stinginess.

The Golden Foundation Knight shook his head, "Hello, senior. I cannot accept this. The provisional Saint Knight Head of the Knight Temple and twelfth Golden Knight reports to you."

No mistake, this person who stopped two demon gods and created the opportunity for Sheng Yue to kill the Blazing Lion Demon God was none other than Long Haochen.

Originally Long Haochen and Han Yu were on their way to the Exorcist Mountain Pass. But while they were still quite far off, Long Haochen's senses detected a large battle going on here. He

had Han Yu head to the Exorcist Mountain Pass, while he rode Star King at a high altitude to see whether he could be needed somewhere. Although he didn't take Long Tianying's mission too much to heart, Long Haochen wanted to amass the most contribution points possible to the best extent of his ability.

After focusing his attention on the area around the Exorcist Mountain Pass, he almost instantly found out about Cai'er's battles, the Sickie of the God of Death giving him the most direct indication.

Long Haochen was really overjoyed at this news and was preparing to join her when she suffered the surprise attack.

The following course of action was simple. Long Haochen united perfectly with Star King to hurry at the greatest speed, just like a golden meteor passing through the battlefield. It was too late to come to Cai'er's rescue, because of the immediate crisis she was confronted with. Extremely anxious, Long Haochen had already put out his whole strength. After experiencing many years of battles, he had a good ability to make predictions in the battlefield. Seeing Cai'er alright and the two demon gods retreating, he chose to appear in the enemies' only path of return. This is how the scene of assassination of the Blazing Lion Demon God came about.

Sheng Yue's appellation as Brother' made Long Haochen almost cry out loud. He was fooling an elder... Therefore, wanting to hide his identity, he rapidly changed the subject, as this was not an appropriate time to reveal himself.

Hearing Long Haochen's voice and speech, Sheng Yue immediately had a suspicious look. This voice was quite familiar, but he wasn't able to identify it immediately. All he could infer from it was that this twelfth Golden Knight was of quite a young age. He already had the knowledge that the twelfth Golden Foundation Armor should be in the Knight Temple's treasury, so this Twelfth Golden Knight should be a newly promoted Golden Foundation Knight. Yet he called himself Provisional Saint Knight

Head.

The status of the Saint Knight Head was, in the Knight Temple, only second to the Temple Head and auxiliary heads. How could it be held by a newly promoted Golden Foundation Knight?

However, no matter how Sheng Yue was puzzled over this, he didn't have any suspicion toward Long Haochen, who had already used actions to prove himself.

"Let's head back to the city first." Sheng Yue waved his hand and flew back to the Exorcist Mountain Pass along with Long Haochen, as the tyrannical murderous spirits and twisted fluctuations slowly withdrew.

This battle didn't end as a victory for the Assassin Temple, but getting rid of a demon god greatly stimulated the soldiers' morale.

Sheng Yue faced the Exorcist Mountain Pass, raising high above his head the corpse of the Blazing Lion Demon God. Immediately, a surge of acclamations followed from the Exorcist City. A lot of soldiers were stirred to the extent of shedding tears.

Looking silently at the Exorcist Mountain Pass, already unrecognizable due to the damage, Long Haochen felt a great pain. As the trigger of this Holy War, he wasn't given any complaint from the Alliance, yet who knew how many soldiers died in the battlefields.

I will definitely thoroughly crush demonkind, so peace can reappear in the continent of Shengmo Dalu. There will be no more wars. Long Haochen secretly pledged this to himself. In the meantime, he slowly started to chant an incantation.

Sheng Yue looked at the nearby Long Haochen with shock. He could sense that from this Golden Foundation Knight started to come out extremely dense fluctuations of light essence. And the purity of this light essence reached a level he had never seen before.

Long Haochen's chanting voice was very gentle, and his incantation was very low pitched, but definitely didn't lose out in efficiency. One could see that around his body started to bubble forth numerous specks of light.

Sheng Yue took a deep breath, and couldn't help but reveal a grateful expression, remarking in a low voice, "Don't push yourself too much."

Long Haochen was of course unable to respond to him, but his chant started to become clearer.

Tiny specks of light started to surround his body. At first, there were only a dozen, each of which reached the size of a soybean, hardly remarkable. But as their quantity increased, everyone could sense with shock that the shape of a sphere of light started to form around him. At close and far distances appeared the same kinds of specks of light, gathering around Long Haochen's area, and starting to spiral all around him.

Sheng Yue started to fly to the opposite direction of the Exorcist City. Since this knight was invested for the Exorcist Mountain Pass, he had to guarantee his safety. What if the demons chose to launch a surprise attack?

Not only him, but without need for his orders, a series of shadows swept outside the city, forming a protective barrier in the sky surrounding the Exorcist City, to guarantee the defense of Long Haochen while he chanted.

At this very moment, Long Haochen was extremely focused and seemed to only be able to hear his own long and tedious voiced incantation, which could lessen his feelings of guilt.

He had entered a fantastic state. When the chant had just started, the spiritual energy in his body was very dispersed, most of his spiritual energy having been depleted during the last battle.

But after the golden specks of light started to fuse with him, he

discovered with stupor that the spiritual energy in his body kept rising, calmly piling up inside him. He had originally planned to chant until he had recovered halfway, but after completing the half, the rest continued naturally.

At this moment, his attention and senses were not on his own body, but were one with the air, assimilating nature and light.

The first time Long Haochen attained this state was in the Illusory Paradise. Ye Xiaolei had described it as a divine realm. God is everywhere and nowhere at the same time. At the current time, he wasn't an incantator, but a conductor, conducting all the light essence.

He had as his support his deep kind-heartedness, and as his baton his sadness and dedication.

He experienced deeply the gentleness, kindness, harmony, sacrifice, mercy, pardon and compassion associated to light, and this instant, his mind made one with the light element. This instant, he had become the Scion of Light in the true meaning.

The power of light should never be used for slaughters, so even if Long Haochen managed in the future to become a powerhouse of the Demon God Emperor's grade, he would absolutely not command light essence to do such things in times of attacks. The spell that he was using right now was using the concepts of pardon, compassion and kindness as one, without the slightest selfishness or distraction, and sparing no cost to spread out his feelings of mercy.

The golden dot of light forming a spiral shape gradually reached a high altitude, taking the shape of a huge pillar of light exceeding a hundred meters diameter. At this time, the demon god pillars over the distant demon camp were completely overshadowed, and the overwhelming light element's influence made all the demons shudder in fear. Although they could sense that this holy light was not directed at them, being darkness affinity demons, they could



hardly contain their fear.

No other grand scene followed after the appearance of this golden pillar of light. Finally, Long Haochen chanted the last syllable of his incantation, and from his body, a seven-colored light glowed. The Starlight Unicorn and he had already recovered their peak state of spiritual energy, but were still floating in midair, their eyes having become brilliant like never before.

The sky was totally golden, and as far as the eye could see, everything had taken a golden color. A faint rain of light started to pour out of nowhere, falling gently and slowly.

Everywhere the thin rain poured, people were given a gentle and agreeable feeling, and every drop of rain would turn into a very thin halo of light.

Every drizzle gave off a soft feeling of warmth. At the start, this small warmth was insufficient to really be noticed, but rapidly, people found out that the soft rain gave her an immense feeling of carefreeness and tranquility.

Everyone had the reflex of gazing at Long Haochen, riding the Starlight Unicorn King. Their feelings of excitement had gradually changed into feelings of tranquility. Then, they regained excited looks, filled with extreme feelings.

## Chapter 525: Counter Kill (III)

---

In the eyes of many lower ranked soldiers, Long Haochen was like the descending god of light, bestowing his warmth and sweeping away all their pain and fatigue. A feeling close to worship started to rise instantly in them.

The scope of the rain of light was really large. Not only did it cover the whole Exorcist Mountain Pass, but even the location of the previous battlefield and the demon camp were engulfed inside.

The demon god pillar glistened once again. The extremely beautiful light in the humans' eyes was a fatal catastrophe to the demons.

Seven pillars of light spreading out similar auras of darkness soared to the sky, forming a dark red barrier using the seven pillars as base, englobing the demon camp.

Without a doubt, the spell Long Haochen completed had reached the scale of forbidden grade. And even Sheng Yue had never seen one of such scale before.

At the same time, this was the most peaceful forbidden spell that Sheng Yue had ever seen. Some Saints of the ninth step from the Priest Temple could also release healing spells of large scale and at the forbidden spell level, but its healing effects would be much more direct than Long Haochen's, and its effects also greater. However, it couldn't compare to Long Haochen's in terms of softness and scope. Englobing a third of the Exorcist Mountain Pass was the most a supreme powerhouse from the Priest Temple could do. And Long Haochen's forbidden spell took not much time to produce such a rain.

Sheng Yue had a deep reaction. Bathed in the holy rain, not only did his body draw benefit, but also his soul. It was cleansed, and his heart's wound healed. It had no less effect on him than on a wounded person that was made to recover by it.

All negative feelings disappeared suddenly from the heads of the soldiers, and the injuries on their bodies slowly healed.

Gradually, some of the soldiers started to kneel in front of Long Haochen and this scene rapidly spread to the whole Exorcist City.

Not only the lower soldiers kneeled, but even some powerhouses of the fifth and sixth step. They were completely purified of all bad things that had started to accumulate in them.

As this miraculous rain descended in the Exorcist Mountain Pass, a large amount of wounded people were brought out on the outside ground, bathed in the rain of light. The whole Exorcist Mountain Pass was drizzling with a thin golden layer because of this sudden event.

The seven great demon gods who joined their hands to create this barrier also saw small ripples of golden light on their extremely dark barrier, symbol of its continuous purification.

The seven great demon gods stood in front of their respective pillars with grim looks. They didn't have the feeling that they were resisting against a light elemental forbidden spell, but against a heavenly power.

Cai'er was like the others, standing in the city and watching the Golden Foundation Knight from afar. Of course she would not kneel down, but her eyes were moist since long ago, and tears kept sliding down her whole face. Bathed in this rain of light, all her previous injuries recovered gradually, and the feelings repressed in her heart disappeared without a sound.

If only one person could be able to tell the identity of this Golden Foundation Knight, that would be, without a doubt, her.

She didn't recognize him from his aura, but recognized the shield that they obtained from their trip in the Swamps of Gloom! The snail carapace shaped spiral shield, letting out orange glows of extremely pure holy light. What else could it be than the Divine

## Snail Shield of Sun and Moon?

It's him! He has come, finally! This instant, Cai'er felt her heart being moved irreparably by the floating Long Haochen, and the memories buried deep inside her finally showed some movement, waiting to surge out at all costs. The seal that had repressed her memories for so long seemed to have finally loosened strongly.

Why... Why aren't you letting me recall him? Just why? Cai'er's tears started to drip even faster, and at the sight of Long Haochen, she felt a great pain.

This divine rain lasted for no less than half an hour, and when the golden color gradually dispersed from the sky, an extremely warm sun came to view. In Exorcist City, acclamation for the earlier kill of Allocator started to burst forth once again, this time even more loudly.

Spreading out his wings, Star King glided through the Exorcist City. Sheng Yue's figure twinkled, and rapidly joined Long Haochen's side. But he found out with amazement that even after using such a powerful forbidden spell, the holy light aura spreading out from Long Haochen's body was even more intense than before. Although no fluctuation of spiritual energy could be sensed on him, he and his Starlight Unicorn seemed to be supported by the power of light, supported by the power of light and one with it.

Even Sheng Yue had never seen someone else reach such a state.

Long Haochen's fully used spell was called Holy Rain, a light elemental forbidden spell that he had cultivated in the cave. In terms of healing effect, this forbidden healing spell useable by knights was unable to compare with the forbidden healing spell belonging to priests. After all, knights were not specialized in healing like priests.

But this Holy Rain has its own features. The drops of rain are even more gentle in times of healing, and more easily absorbed.

Furthermore, the long, steady period of healing and therapeutic relief would not only massively boost one side's morale and replenish physical power for the targets, but also get rid of negative feelings.

In other words, in terms of healing alone, Divine Rain is quite below other healing forbidden spells, but it has many more uses. Furthermore, it requires only a third or a half of the full chant to start the forbidden rain. But its healing effect will vary with the strength of the user, and will of course have limited effects when used by a Guardian Knight of the eighth step.

Right before, when Long Haochen used Holy Rain, its range, purity and global effects were far above its original effects. The instantaneous flash of insights and ignition of his emotions, plus the mobilization of his physique as a god's chosen one made his use of this spell close to perfection. Even among the top five demon gods, only the Demon God Emperor, Moon Demon God, and Star Demon God could use something of such scale.

The powerhouses from the Assassins Temple that gave themselves the task of protecting Long Haochen returned to the city one after another.

In town, Sheng Lingxin had long ago commanded the soldiers to leave an open space for Long Haochen, and when he landed in the city, the top powerhouses from the Assassin Temple all reflexively surrounded him. Having used such a powerful forbidden spell, they understood very clearly that this Golden Foundation Knight state must be in quite the weakened state. This was all the more reason to not let the demons take any opportunity.

But of course, as it turned out, the demons currently didn't have forces to ambush him. When the seven great demon gods released that dark red barrier, they expended a lot of power. Even if the demon god pillars were great, they served at most to amplify the wielders' strength, but their consumption of magic power remained considerable. What they faced was not Long Haochen

but heaven's might!

Star King was floating, but his wings had both vanished. His first movement was to turn around to face Long Haochen, still sitting on his back. His limpid eyes were full of reverence and warmth.

“Master, I thank you.” This appellation of master was chosen completely willingly by Star King. He followed Long Haochen because of his identity as Scion of Light, and not because of his approval of Haochen's character. The main point was that he could benefit from Long Haochen's pure light element. Additionally, he sensed Long Haochen's kindness.

After following Long Haochen to the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass, Star King actually didn't feel really good. Seeing the Scion of Light's ongoing slaughters, although the ones slaughtered were demons, nonetheless his hand kept being contaminated with blood.

But just a moment ago, Star King really became convinced by Long Haochen. As his mount, his perception of Long Haochen's emotions as he put Rain of Light into use was second to no one else, including all the changes in his emotions. At the time Long Haochen used it, he didn't put his own body's state in consideration at all, and that kindness deeply touched Star King, a light elemental magical beast of the kindest type.

The one who received the most of Rain of Light's influence was Star King. The boundary that Sheng Yue sensed was also sensed by Star King. To him, this was the boundary of a Divine Unicorn! If one studied him attentively, he would see that the white hairs on the body of the current Star King already took on a thin golden color. That was the sign that his transformation into a Divine Unicorn had started. He believed that as long as he kept following Long Haochen, he would succeed in evolving before too long.

Long Haochen jumped down from Star King's body. At this very moment, the spiritual energy in his body, including the energy

stored in the Golden Foundation Armor, was all exhausted. But extraordinarily, he wasn't in a weakened state. At this time, he was like an ordinary person with only a reinforced mental capacity. Furthermore, his exhausted spiritual energy was quietly recovering. Without a need for him to act, the outside light essence will autonomously enter his body, and become of the purest kind through assimilation, while the rather impure light essence would find it difficult to approach him. This saved Long Haochen from the process of filtering.

A total of eleven powerhouses from the Assassin Temple were around Long Haochen, including Sheng Yue. Aside from the latter, the others were all clad in black, the head being no exception. The demeanor of each of them was greatly imposing.

## Chapter 526: To embrace Cai'er (I)

---

Just like the Divine Knights from the Knight Temple, these eleven powerhouses from the Assassin Temple were of heroic grade, having reached the ninth step. They were the real core of the Assassin Temple's strength.

“The Knight Temple's Provisional Saint Knight Head, the twelfth golden knight greets you, elders. Because of some special reasons, I am not allowed to reveal my name.” Long Haochen gave the elders a knight salute.

Including Sheng Yue, the seven elders returned the salute simultaneously, giving an assassin salute with the highest degree of respect.

Sheng Yue gave a sincere response, “Welcome to you, powerful Saint Knight Head. The Assassin Temple will never forget everything you did for the Exorcist Mountain Pass. May the friendship between our two great Temples last forever. If there is any help you may need, the Assassin Temple under my wing will not spare any cost for you.”

Sheng Yue's speech was sincere, to the extent that even Yang Haohan had never obtained such a commitment from him. What he meant by these words is simple: from today on, as long as Long Haochen needs anything, the Assassin Temple will do its utmost to assist him.

He received such an approval right because Long Haochen's Rain of Light couldn't come at a better time.

In the Exorcist Mountain Pass were a lot of wounded, who not only suffered physically, but also mentally. And what's more, the continuous attack of the demon armies had made the faces of the soldiers assigned to the Exorcist Mountain Pass lose all color.

The descent of Rain of Light relieved the soldiers from their



exhaustion, and refilled them with self-confidence. And the healing of so many wounded gave the Exorcist Mountain Pass a whole new life. One could say that this powerful forbidden spell completely turned around their disadvantageous situation. If Sheng Yue originally believed that the Exorcist Mountain Pass could last at least one more month, he was now confident that they were able to fight the demons to death for one year. In Sheng Yue's eyes, the most important point in Rain of Light wasn't its healing properties, but its cure of the people's hearts, sweeping away all the haze in the soldiers' hearts.

That was the reason why Sheng Yue gave such a heavy promise. With this promise, the Assassin Temple will at least unconditionally assist Long Haochen in one matter, and that was no less than a sixth of the Temple Alliance's force.

Long Haochen had a blank look on his face, but didn't reject, only paying another knight salute to him.

He didn't reject for complex reasons. Simply said, it was because of the Temple Alliance's internal structure.

Anyone could tell that if the Six Great Temple's six vocations could be perfectly combined together, and the six vocations could be evenly distributed in each defensive fort, the defense against the demons would be even greater.

But why is it that they never did so?

In the Temple Alliance's history, who knows how many elders attempted to make such changes. But it always failed, and that's because of the Six Great Temples' self-protectionism.

This was a helpless matter. If the Six Great Temples could harmonize with each other, what would be done about the many resources they had accumulated over so many years? Manpower and resources would need to be distributed. Although the Six Great Temples didn't really form six countries in the Temple Alliance, in actual fact every Temple had a large autonomy.

The Demon Hunt Squads attempted long ago to tell the Six Great Temples about the benefits of collaborating. But until this day, each of the Six Great Temples wanted to do things in their way. Each had their own territory and each had their own stronghold.

Regarding this matter, Long Tianying talked about all this to Long Haochen for half a day. The Priest Temple was, among them, the most in favor of the fusion of the six. But aside from the Priest temple, the other five were almost all rather in disfavor, although the Knight Temple's disfavor could be regarded as rather low. In contrast, the most violently against the idea were the Assassin Temple, the Mage Temple and the Spiritual Temple.

Although, since the beginning of the Holy War, the Alliance had tried its utmost to combine the six vocations, in practice, each of the Six Great Temples used their own power as their foundation to resist demons.

Long Tianying specifically told Long Haochen that at least for now, this issue was unresolvable. But this didn't mean it will be the case forever. To have the Six Great Temples unite for real, only one solution existed, and that was to reform a human country, a powerful empire with a centralized power in authority. Only this way could the six of them unite and form a whole.

Of course, creating this country would clearly be an immensely difficult task. The idea of uniting the six Temples as one was almost unthinkable.

Long Tianying finally expressed to Long Haochen his serious and earnest wishes. That if one day, he could attain a sufficient level of power and build enough influence in the whole Alliance, he may attempt to accomplish this magnificent feat. This was also the hope of the Knight Temple, and the reason why Long Tianying decided to have him travel through each of the Temples. This was not about obtaining the support of these Temples immediately, but for him to understand the Six Great Temples.

Long Haochen didn't entertain the idea of becoming an emperor, but he knew about the importance the fusion of the Six Great Temples' powers held to humanity. This Holy War had already damaged the Alliance severely, and although the demons' damage was also great, their rule was under the Demon God Emperor alone, and their reproducing speed was really terrifying as well. If things kept going this way, humans could only keep being suppressed by the demons, and at best yield some of their territory.

Therefore, Long Haochen didn't reject Sheng Yue's proposition. Perhaps, this commitment could become of utter importance in some case of extreme need.

Long Tianying made a deep analysis of the present situation of the Six Great Temples for Long Haochen. The Knight Temple was undoubtedly the most powerful, and the closest to it was the Assassin Temple. The Mage Temple and Warrior Temple had even better relationships. In contrast, the Priest Temple and Spiritual Temple were rather independent in comparison.

So if one wants to unify the Alliance under a single centralized power in the future, the priority is to gain good allies, which means gaining the Assassin Temple's backup. After that would come the idea of influencing the other four Temples.

Now was still a bit early to speak of this, but to Long Tianying that this couldn't be overlooked, not because of some plot they could have in mind, but for humans to finally become able to defeat demons.

An individual's strength is always insignificant, and even if Long Haochen manages to obtain the approval of the Divine Throne of Eternity and Creation, can he resist the whole of demonkind on his own? The answer is no. To do that, he would need the support of the whole Alliance, and would only have the possibility of launching a counterattack by holding authority over the whole Alliance.

This feat was impossible to realize for the current head of the Temple Alliance Yang Haohan, and Long Tianying couldn't either, but Long Haochen had this possibility. With an identity as Scion of Light and a god's chosen one, he already had sufficient power to gain support. Moreover, the Priest Temple was already in favor of the fusion of the Temples.

As Long Haochen returned Sheng Yue's politeness, he recalled his grandfather's sincere wishes. Suddenly came a figure that pressed through the crowd of people, and wasn't stopped by the other heroic assassins.

This figure immediately threw itself into Long Haochen's arms, giving him a deep hug.

Seeing this, the looks on all of the present heroic assassins' faces became blank. Sheng Yue was totally shocked at first, but then had a grotesque look, finally realizing the identity of this Saint Knight Head that brought miracles. He understood his great-granddaughter just too well: aside from this kid, who else could she be so excited to see, to the extent of taking the initiative to throw herself at him? Even after losing her memories, his treasured great-granddaughter couldn't possibly have such a change of heart.

But after realizing the identity of this Golden Foundation Knight, Sheng Yue's shock became even more intense.

Over this one year and a half, he had been giving his all in teaching Cai'er, who didn't betray his expectations at all, and grew at a frightening speed. Her cultivation already reached the sixth rank of the seventh step, and in Sheng Yue's eyes, this cultivation speed should have overtaken that boy's, which gave him a lot of pride.

However, the reality was just that cruel. When this guy reappeared, he turned out to have already become a knight of the eighth step, and also obtained a Golden Foundation Armor of epic

tier. Could this be a token of favoritism from the Knight Temple? Sheng Yue was already over a hundred years old, but wasn't senile yet. Was there a need for favoritism? His previous spell was already enough of a proof. Even if that forbidden spell was sneakily launched through a scroll, it couldn't show its might without sufficient strength from the user. Moreover, he had personally heard the process of Long Haochen's chanting.

Couldn't this little guy have already attained the ninth step? This was Sheng Yue's greatest doubt. And this only made his shock even greater.

The previous promise was something he couldn't help but give. But in his heart, he had actually been unwilling to owe such a great favor to the Knight Temple. But now wasn't the same. The Assassin Temple owed such a favor to their own great-grandson-in-law, one of their own people.

However, the other heroic assassins didn't know what was happening. They obviously all knew about Cai'er's identity; the Saint Daughter of Samsara and a genius like none other that had appeared for over a thousand years. As the unconditional future successor of the Assassin Temple and greatest powerhouse, Cai'er's survival in a battle against a demon god's while still at the seventh step was once again a proof of strength in the eyes of these assassins. Furthermore, in their eyes, Cai'er was a junior, but her coldness made her unapproachable by anyone else. Once again, this was an essential quality for an assassin to have.

## Chapter 527: To embrace Cai'er (II)

---

But at this very time, she actually threw herself in the embrace of this knight. Could his charm be irresistible even to the Saint Daughter of Samsara? This just couldn't be!

But these elders had many years of extensive experience and clearly saw Sheng Yue's shocked expression change into a gratified smile. Since the head found that normal, then it could only be so. So they might as well stop thinking further on the issue. Since the other party gave such a great help to the Assassin Temple, they couldn't go up to retrieve Cai'er.

The Golden Foundation Armor didn't block the sensation of Cai'er's soft embrace. Unlike when activating the previous forbidden spell or even assisting Sheng Yue in killing Allocer, the Saint Knight Head's hands trembled violently.

"Cai'er, Cai'er!" Long Haochen gently called out her name, his voice still shaking. His emotions became so unstable that the orange glints on his armor started to undulate irregularly.

Cough, cough... Sheng Yue coughed, "Saint Knight Head, you have just used a forbidden spell. Maybe you should take a rest in our Assassin Temple." This was a reminder for this couple of youngsters that this was the Exorcist Mountain Pass' City, center of a large crowd's attention.

Actually, the most shocked spectator was situated on the second layer of the Exorcist Mountain Pass. Sheng Lingxin's eyes opened so wide they nearly split. Seeing his daughter rush into a man's arms, he almost fell from the second layer.

He absolutely didn't believe that person to be Long Haochen. In his heart, Long Haochen was already his son-in-law. But he subconsciously believed that a Golden Foundation Knight would at the very least be fifty years old. What was wrong with Cai'er? Could she have fallen for the hero?

But as the military chief of the Exorcist Mountain Pass, what else could he do than stare at that? By chance, Cai'er's mother Lan Yanyu was still resting at home due to some injuries, or both husband and wife would be witness to such an embarrassment...

Sheng Lingxin secretly thought: Cai'er, oh Cai'er... You can't have a change of affection like that! Otherwise, how do you want me to justify myself to Brother Long, to Haochen? But seeing such a strong Provisional Saint Knight Head, how come he hadn't heard of him before?

Did Cai'er and Long Haochen separate after hearing Sheng Yue's warning? The answer was negative, and Sheng Yue and the other heroic assassins did not know whether to laugh or cry from what followed, seeing Cai'er's body disappear.

Invisibility! That powerful assassin ability was being used to further the affection between a man and a woman...

Cai'er's body seemed to have faded away, but the tactile sensation was still present. Long Haochen was unwilling to part with her and kept embracing her, under the escort of the heroic assassins. And under the fanatical watch of the soldiers, Long Haochen rode Star King to head down toward Exorcist City.

Assassin Temple.

"So it's really you, brat." When Sheng Yue saw Long Haochen after his helmet was taken off, he still had difficulty believing his eyes.

This private room was used in ordinary times for Sheng Yue to cultivate, so naturally, no one else would come here to disturb them. After their return to the Assassin Temple. Sheng Yue had directly brought Long Haochen and Cai'er back to this personal room of his.

Now, Cai'er was still clinging to Long Haochen's side. After a year and a half of separation, she had become incomparably unable

to part with him. Although she still was missing her memories, she had already regained her feelings for him.

Long Haochen wanted to kneel down to make his own salutations to Sheng Yue. In his capacity as Cai'er's lover, Haochen needed to pay homage to Sheng Yue and her elder relatives. Outside, he was representing the Knight Temple, but in this private room, he was only standing for himself.

“Enough, you are already Saint Knight Head, no need for such formalities.

“How did you cultivate to this level? It can't be that Yang Haohan and Long Tianying gave you some cultivation drugs with bad repercussions, but how else could you have cultivated so fast?”

At the sight of Long Haochen, even the severe Sheng Yue couldn't help but exclaim violently in admiration. That youngster was still below twenty, but already became a real knight of the eighth step. No wonder the Demon God Emperor would use him as an excuse to trigger this Holy War. Even if he didn't have the ability of destroying demon god pillars, his speed of growth would unavoidably make him a cornerstone of the future resistance against demons.

Long Haochen replied respectfully, “Great-grandfather, I have been in deep cultivation for a long period of time, then spent half a year to cultivate techniques.”

Sheng Yue gave Cai'er a helpless look, “It looks like you are still no match for him. He seems much more hardworking than you. The boredom of deep cultivation isn't something just anyone can bear. Youngster, you can't have been deep cultivating for a year non-stop, haha?”

This heroic senior then started to laugh at his own joke, before stopping suddenly after seeing Long Haochen nod earnestly.

“What? So you really went deep cultivating for a year? You...”



Sheng Yue's wrinkles were twitching, "Let it be, you two have a good chat. I won't bother you two any longer." He waved his hands and stepped across, disappearing directly from the room.

Cai'er let out a laugh, "Great-grandfather, you're so jealous."

At the sight of the smile on her face, Long Haochen's eyes flashed with a faint trace of disappointment. He knew Cai'er just too well, and right for that reason, he determined from her facial expression that her memories weren't recovered at all, and that Cai'er was still amnesic.

Cai'er immediately discovered his change in mood, and lowered her head slightly, "I am sorry, I just..."

She was not left the time to finish the sentence, interrupted by a sudden hug by Long Haochen, who interrupted with a gentle tone of voice, "No, I should be the sorry one. I did not protect you well. No matter what, seeing you again is really good."

Cai'er drew herself closely towards him, with a soft voice, "I don't know what my feelings were when I used to love you before that, but I am certain that I am still in love with you. That day, when you left, I felt like I had lost something important. Now that we finally reunited, I will go wherever you go. I will definitely convince great-grandfather, I don't want to have to look at your departing figure again."

Long Haochen fondled her hair gently, "Be at ease. This time, I am not only taking you with me, but we will also gather with the others, to reform our 64th commander-grade Demon Hunt Squad."

Cai'er lifted up her head, surprised, "You have the permission of the Alliance?"

"I would say I have it. However, we will have to make enough contributions in every defensive fort. I think it should be enough for the Exorcist Mountain Pass. If not, we will have to remain for longer."

“It is surely not enough.” Right at this time, shadows flashed , and Sheng Yue reappeared.

Seeing him, Cai’er hurriedly let go of her embrace, and looked flushed, “Great-grandfather, how come you are back?” The instant they had just reunited was long past, so how could she not feel embarrassed?

Sheng Yue looked furious, “What’s wrong if I am back!? When I just left, I was thinking, what if after letting the two of you share a room, and meet again after a long time of separation, something were to happen due to the excitement? What’s wrong with me wanting to be the first to hold my great-great-grandson? But this won’t do. Sheng Yue’s great-granddaughter needs to be officially wed before bearing a child.”

“Great-grandfather, what are you speaking about?” Cai’er’s face became red like an apple, and appeared at Sheng Yue’s side with a flash, grabbing on his beard to pull it.

“Be a good girl, don’t pull, I only have this much beard. Your great-grandfather needs to keep some of his image in front of others. Fool, I am doing this for your good! Aren’t you afraid of being taken advantage of?”

This time, Long Haochen was astonished. Apart from himself, this was the first time he saw Cai’er so close to someone else. Although that was her own great-grandfather, he still clearly remembered about her repulsion toward him before her loss of memories.

Seeing that mark of affection between the two relatives, Long Haochen suddenly realized that he had been just too selfish. Wasn’t the current Cai’er very good as is? At least, she wasn’t as closed as before and a lot more affectionate.

Then he couldn’t help but display a knowing smile. Right! If I love her, I should think for her well-being, and not only think of myself.

Because the barrier formed by Cai'er's amnesia finally started to melt inside him, he kept standing silently with a large smile.

“Brat, what are you smiling about? Let me tell you that you’d better not think of leaving before you stay for three months. I have already received the letter from that fellow Long Tianying. You cannot think of going back before amassing a million contribution points. Let me record your current count of contribution points.”

At the sight of Sheng Yue’s astute look, Long Haochen immediately showed a pained face, “Great-Grandfather, you can’t be serious! Three months is too long.”

Sheng Yue snorted, “Long? I think that it is rather short. If you can get a million contribution points in three months time, I will recognize your ability.”

Long Haochen became helpless, “But, Great-Grandpa, you are being unfair. You have promised to give me your help. Was there any sincerity in your words?”

Sheng Yue seemed full of complacency, “Right, I gave you my promise. But do you plan on using this promise on such a thing? Don’t think I don’t know what Long Tianying and Yang Haohan are planning. If you use the promise now, you won’t be able to use it again. Give it some good thought.”

“I...” Long Haochen cursed silently, but was helpless in such a situation.

Sheng Yue snorted, “Do you want to describe me as cunning?”

Long Haochen shook his head with a forced smile, “How would I dare!? You are an elder, and all I want to say is that I trust your experience. You are really strong. But even if I don’t use the promise, you cannot be shameless on the contribution points you owe me. Today, no matter what you may say, I could be considered to have earned half of the contribution for Allocator’s kill. The Blazing Lion Demon God is at the ninth step and should be worth

at least 500,000 contribution points, or even more. I want to claim half of it. Also, putting the corpse aside, the Blazing Lion Demon God's Demon God Crown should be worth over 300,000 points. If I am not mistaken, a bit ago you wanted to send it to me."

## Chapter 528: Embrace Cai'er (III)

---

Sheng Yue stared at Long Haochen, “Brat, when did you become so cunning? It won’t do, I am starting to doubt handing my great-granddaughter to you.”

Hearing the winning move that had been shown, Long Haochen all of a sudden became well behaved, forcing a smile, “Great-grandpa, you can’t do that!”

Sheng Yue seemed suddenly quite pleased with himself, “So what? Is it such a difficult thing for you to stay in Exorcist Mountain Pass to accompany Cai’er?” Arriving at this point, he glanced at the great-granddaughter at his side, his eyes full of warmth.

Over this year and a half, it had always been about Sheng Yue teaching Cai’er. He came to like this girl more and more, and lost the feel of the previous barrier that made it impossible for them to communicate. Cai’er also became more fondly attached to him, and felt real emotions for this kin of hers. This is something Sheng Yue hadn’t even thought possible in the past. He looked like he was trying to make things difficult for Long Haochen, but in truth, he really couldn’t bear to separate with his great-granddaughter! Although he knew that she couldn’t remain forever, having her remain a few more days was still better than nothing.

Through his eye’s expression, Long Haochen saw through Sheng Yue’s such thoughts. He originally planned to keep disputing but immediately corrected himself, “Then how about this, great-grandpa? We really are very pressed by time, and through today’s battle, the situation in the Exorcist Mountain Pass should have become quite stable. We will remain here for one more month. This month, I won’t ask for any achievement reward, and will only focus on helping our side to handle the demon threat. How about it?”

Long Haochen was very sincere. Sheng Yue, whose previous state of mood had vanished, replied with a nod, “I knew I couldn’t keep you here.

“Actually, what you did today is already worth more than a million contribution points.”

That’s how the facts were. His divine blessing almost strengthened the whole Exorcist Mountain Pass by a third, and that was a conservative estimate.

Sheng Yue continued, “Time to go. You two come with me. This place is not really safe. When we get to the public places, at least we will be able to guarantee my great-granddaughter’s safety.”

Cai’er immediately stamped the ground and pouted, “Here you go again great-grandfather. So annoying!”

However, the two of them still followed Sheng Yue outside the room. Sheng Yue arranged a room for Long Haochen to reside in with Han Yu. He really was visibly guarding against the possibility of Long Haochen and Cai’er having an intimate relationship.

In the following few days, the Exorcist Mountain Pass was exceptionally peaceful. The large majority of the demons seemed to have lost their drive, and aside from the unlit demon god pillar of the Blazing Lion Demon God, the other seven were still flickering, as if guarding against a human attack.

Actually, it really made sense that they were on such high guard. Long Haochen’s forbidden spell on an ultra large scale gave them an unbearable fright. What they feared the most was that Long Haochen comes as they are launching the attack. At such times, the seven demon gods were incapable of protecting their army. But of course, they didn’t know that Long Haochen’s Rain of Light was an all-out attempt. Launching it once again would need to wait for his spiritual energy to break through to 200,000.

“Grandpa, the situation is already pretty good in the mountain

pass. I have already organized the restoration of the city walls since it's a rare chance to see the demons so calm. With this short time of adjustment, we will at least recover triple the defensive power of our Exorcist Mountain Pass."

Sheng Yue, the couple formed by Sheng Lingxin and his wife, Long Haochen, Han Yu and Cai'er had dinner together, and Sheng Lingxin reported to Sheng Yue about the condition of the Exorcist Mountain Pass.

The wife and husband were now aware that Long Haochen was the Twelfth Golden Foundation Knight, but that for the sake of concealing his true identity, he had to wear his armor every day, to avoid revealing his true features.

As Sheng Lingxin spoke to Sheng Yue, his eyes frequently swept past his soon-to-be son-in-law. When he learned that this knight was Long Haochen, his feeling of disbelief lasted for no less than a few hours.

Just how long had it been? At the time when Long Haochen was leading his Demon Hunt Squad to the Exorcist Mountain Pass to undergo the trainee mission, he was still weak to the extent of needing his protection on the battlefield. But now, his cultivation clearly surpassed Lingxin's own. Although Sheng Lingxin also finally broke through the eighth step, the age gap between them was of at least one generation. Sheng Lingxin was also of a proud bloodline. His admiration for Long Xingyu was sincere, but he didn't expect Long Haochen's cultivation to have already surpassed his own.

Sheng Yue glanced down, "How's the military situation?"

"It's pretty good. Those originally only lightly wounded are already back in their units, and the seriously hurt are back to being lightly wounded. The disabled aside, the overwhelming majority of the soldiers are back to their commitments. While recuperating, they were preparing for battle."

Sheng Yue nodded, “Don’t let those who are not completely healed come back to participate in the defense.”

“Yes.” Sheng Lingxin hurriedly responded. Although he was the military chief of the Exorcist Mountain Pass, the real one in charge was Sheng Yue. Sheng Lingxin’s prestige was far beneath those heroic assassins of the ninth step. He didn’t even have the authority to mobilize the Hidden Knight Hall, personally led by Ying Suifeng.

Sheng Yue shifted his glance to Long Haochen’s direction and heaved a slight smile, “Our Saint Knight Head, do you have some good suggestions?”

“Great-grandfather, you’re still making fun of me. How could I presume to make suggestions in front of Uncle Sheng and you?”

Sheng Yue’s expression became serious, “You’re wrong, Haochen. In private, you are our junior, but no matter what, you shouldn’t forget about your status as Saint Knight Head. You are representing the Knight Temple, and many times, acting tough will be a necessity, otherwise, it’s not your own face that is lost, but the Knight Temple, you understand? ”

Long Haochen had a cold shiver and respectfully replied, “Yes!”

Sheng Yue continued in a heavy tone, “You are still young, but already made quite good contributions for the Alliance. Forget about your own age, you must act befitting your status of Saint Knight Head. Otherwise, your grandfather’s plan to send you to establish ties in every Temple will be of no use. Your strength is already sufficient, but you need now to have the proper prestige and inspire awe as the Saint Knight Head.”

Long Haochen continued to nod.

Sheng Yue sighed lightly, “If it was possible, I would rather not wish for such a heavy burden to be placed so early on you. But you are already burdened beyond the limits. It can be said that you are



the real trigger for this Holy War. Although this had to happen sooner or later, on behalf of the Alliance I can guarantee you that we did not protect you because you are this Sheng Yue's son-in-law or the grandson of Long Tianying, but because of your own strength and ability to destroy the demon god pillars.

"I know I am being direct, maybe unreasonable, but these are the most basic facts. If not for your own strength, even if we could have won as well, it would definitely not have ended that way so smoothly. Just work hard and don't fall short of our expectations. You are already a Saint Knight of the eighth step! There's absolutely no other Saint Knight of your age in the whole history of the Alliance. We all believe that your future self will surely become a person of outstanding talents who will act as the future leader for the Alliance. So no matter when, you must be extremely strict in your self-evaluations. I don't want to hear you sound like just before again. So now, tell us about your thoughts."

Sheng Yue was very severe, but his words gave Long Haochen the awareness he needed. Doing that, he helped Long Haochen to change his own evaluation of himself. He was not someone of ordinary standing anymore, but the Saint Knight Head representing the Knight Temple, one among the higher placed of the Temple Alliance

After pondering for a short time, Long Haochen replied, "Great-grandfather, Uncle Sheng, I have some thoughts. It's just that I haven't spoke them about because it's a kind of extreme plan."

Sheng Lingxin's eyes lit up immediately, "I want to hear about it." He was originally among the most radical of the Assassin Temple in his decision-making. If not for how Sheng Yue kept him suppressed all this time, his commanding strategy would have changed long ago. Long Haochen's mention of the word extreme' immediately gave this father in law a great excitation.

Long Haochen nodded, "I believe that outside of the gap in strength, the biggest reason why the losses of the Exorcist

Mountain Pass were so great is that there wasn't the opportunity to make use of the Assassin Temple's greatest strong points."

After saying that, he came to a pause and looked at Sheng Yue and Sheng Lingxin's reactions.

Sheng Yue looked surprised while Sheng Lingxin's expression became even more excited and expectant, nodding slightly, "Keep going."

Long Haochen replied, "The Assassin Temple's strong points lie in attacking and not defending. Assassins are really unfit for a defensive battle behind city walls. It's as if we were to put a group of mages in the frontlines. The Exorcist Mountain Pass surely needs to be defended, but I believe that we can change that from a passive defense to an active defense. In short, offense would be the greatest defense."

"That day, I saw that the elders at the heroic assassin step were over a dozen. Such a force wouldn't lose out greatly even in front of demon gods, to say nothing about now that there is one less of them. If we can use harassing and ambushing tactics against the demon camps, their strength when attacking our Exorcist Mountain Pass will surely take a huge blow. And at the same time, ambushes, surprise attacks, and stealth are all fields of expertise for the Assassin Temple! Why wouldn't we make use of our dominant points? By taking a beating passively, we can only become more and more passive. Different occupations should use different methods to cope against the enemy."

"Well spoken!" Sheng Lingxin tapped on his thigh, in great excitement, "Haochen, I have exactly the same opinion as you."

"Humph!" Sheng Yue snorted in anger, breaking off Sheng Lingxin's great excitement.

Sheng Lingxin looked back at his grandfather, somewhat ashamed, a bitter smile on his face, "Grandfather, I am not saying that your policy is wrong!"

## Chapter 529: Moonless and Windy Night (I)

---

Sheng Yue snorted coldly, “You think I don’t know about your revolting ideas? Do you know why I have always been against your idea of surprise attacking the demons? That’s because we cannot afford such losses. It will be good if you succeed, but what if you fail? Do you plan on leaving a terrible mess of handicapped soldiers to defend my granddaughter’s Assassin Temple?”

Sheng Lingxin had a bitter smile, “But grandfather, don’t you believe that what Haochen just said really makes sense?”

Sheng Yue replied, “Times are changing. Our battle tactics should be adjusted.” Reaching this point, this Heroic Knight had a dense killing intent coming out of his eyes.

Sheng Lingxin was greatly excited, “Grandfather, are you agreeing?”

Sheng Yue slowly straightened his posture, looking up to the sky, and spoke indifferently, “Killing on a moonless and windy night will always work better than in the day. And the time has come today. Immediately gather the whole Hidden Knight Hall in the courtyard on my order.”

Lan Yanyu had a sudden fright, “Grandfather, are you sure you are not being too hasty? Shouldn’t we operate after having a good discussion?”

Sheng Yue proudly replied, “An assassination must be performed when expected the least. That’s the true power of the assassins: in any situation, they plan out things effectively. There is no unvarying situation, only unflexible persons. If these brothers of mine needed to ask for such minor preparations for an assassination, they wouldn’t deserve being called persons of outstanding talents in our Assassin Temple. You and your wife will make good the troops’ mobilization , and prepare the defense for when the enemy’s reprisals come. Haochen, Han Yu, Cai’er and

you will aid me.”

Long Haochen straightened his posture, “Great-grandfather, please bring me along. I think that you seniors will need a shield.”

Han Yu and Cai’er also stood up, looking at Sheng Yue with determined eyes, showing their own intentions.

After pondering briefly, Sheng Yue replied, “Okay, then come along.”

Lan Yanyu seemed to want to say something, but was stopped by Sheng Lingxin’s look. How could one act on impulse in such a big matter? Long Haochen and Cai’er weren’t delicate flowers to be kept safe.

Sheng Yue raised his head, and took a look at the deep night, his eyes surging with coldness. Long Haochen could sense an intangible enhancement of his aura. This wasn’t might but a kind of extraordinary special quality that gave Long Haochen terrible shivers.

Outside of the ten heroic assassins of the ninth step that Long Haochen had seen the other day, another twenty-one Hidden Assassins came besides. They were all Assassin Emperors of the eighth step.

Sheng Yue shifted his glance toward Long Haochen, Cai’er, and Han Yu and after a little thought ordered, “Han Yu, don’t come along. Stay with Lingxin in the Exorcist Mountain Pass to guard the city. The main point on this operation will be speed. Your cultivation is rather lower and speed isn’t your field of expertise.”

Han Yu really wanted to fight alongside Long Haochen and Cai’er, but he knew that Sheng Yue was right. Giving his agreement, he withdrew with some unwillingness.

Sheng Yue looked at the bright-golden, dazzling Golden Foundation Armor, but before he even had the chance to open his mouth, Long Haochen had taken out a black cloak that draped over

his whole body as psychic fluctuations forming ripples instantly concealed his whole aura.

Sheng Yue had a thin smile on his face, thinking secretly Ah, this brat has already been making good preparations for the time to have affairs.

Eleven Heroic Knights, plus twenty-one Hidden Knights, Long Haochen and Cai'er made up a total of thirty four people.

Sheng Yue declared, "The demon offenses have been coming for a long time already, and now should be the time for us to show them what we can do. We are going to launch a surprise attack. It will have a single objective, and that is to kill as many higher-ranked demons as possible. I have to emphasize two points. First, no one is to insist on fighting too long, everyone must immediately listen to the orders of retreat. When they come, the Heroic Assassins will form the rear. Second, do not attempt to kill the demon gods. They are under the protection of their demon god pillars and will be very hard to kill. Our goal is the demons of the fifth step and above. As assassins, we are expert in surprise attacks, not prolonged battles. During this operation, take good care with your concealment. There's not much else that I have to say. Start off!"

Sheng Yue waved his hand, and his figure flashed, taking the lead before the other assassins disappeared one after another.

Long Haochen and Cai'er dashed out simultaneously, but just after leaving, he muttered some words to Lan Yanyu. Then he pulled Cai'er's hand away.

Looking at their departing figures, Lan Yanyu let out a light sigh, "Haochen is really a pretty good boy."

Sheng Lingxin asked, "What did he just tell you?"

"He said that if someone wants to hurt Cai'er, he'll have to do it over his corpse."

Sheng Lingxin had a smile, “As a mother-in-law, are you starting to like him gradually?”

Lan Yanyu replied with a cold stare, “I’m not the one who chose this son-in-law. Your daughter made the decision all alone.

What can I even say about a couple that lives together starting from the age of fourteen?”

“cough, cough. Let’s go, we have work around the city’s walls as well. I already gave the order for the armies to gather. Ai, I really wish I had joined grandfather’s group. What a shame!”

With Sheng Lingxin’s cultivation, the resources that were put at his disposal, and his Spiritual Stove of the Return to Childhood, becoming an assassin of Hidden Knight grade was no issue to him. But the thing is, as the military commander on duty here, how could he afford to leave his post?

Han Yu nodded to Sheng Lingxin’s last remark. He also wanted to come along! Although their 64th commander-grade Demon Hunt Squad was not reformed yet, he was really itching to once again fight together with Long Haochen and Cai’er.

The distant demon camps were extremely calm. The seven demon god pillars that were lit just before had become a lot more dull in color. After Sheng Yue stealthily brought everyone outside the Exorcist Mountain Pass, they gathered to a dark corner to arrange the details of the attack.

“In a bit, we will be all acting independantly, fighting on our own. When you hear my signal, retreat, understood! You have to remember that the goal of this surprise attack is to kill enemies while doing our utmost to preserve our own resources. If in the end we all return alive, it will be a great achievement for us.”

The group of powerful Hidden Knights lifted up their right hands, tapping lightly on the space between their eyebrows, before making a gesture of throat cutting. This was their way to express

their resolution to Sheng Yue.

This method was specific to assassins. When operating, they wouldn't communicate with words. Gestures and movements become their greatest means of communication. The previous movement signifies that they will fight the enemies smartly, and get rid of them.

Sheng Yue shifted his glance to Long Haochen, looking at him and then at Cai'er. Long Haochen immediately nodded to him, expressing his understanding. Sheng Yue was warning him to protect Cai'er and himself well.

Sheng Yue waved his hand and everyone started off at the same time, scattering soundlessly to all directions, before disappearing under the cover of night without a single trace.

Just as Long Haochen said, the assassins' fields of expertise are infiltration and assassination, not just and honorable battles. In the dark, an assassin is like a fish in water. These powerhouses all had the same feeling of thrill at that very moment. No one pondered over how much they could do during this operations, all of them were focused on giving vent and slaughtering to their fill.

"Cai'er, hide yourself and follow me." Long Haochen spoke low.

"Yeah." Cai'er acquiesced, and disappeared from Long Haochen's side in a flash. If his mental force wasn't gathered specifically in her direction, he would also be unable to detect her presence. Compared to a year and a half before, Cai'er really had become more powerful.

Long Haochen's speed was quite a bit slower than the powerhouses from the Assassin Temple, but he didn't show the slightest sign of hastiness. Making a detour to the side without changing his speed, he headed to the demon camp by an indirect route.

"Haochen, just where are we going? Aren't we supposed to attack

the demon camp by surprise? This detour is too slow. Although great-grandfather and the others shouldn't find out about that, if we fall too far behind, I'm afraid that we won't come back with the slightest harvest."

Cai'er did not become anxious because of a desire to kill the enemies, but on Long Haochen's behalf. Haochen was the only one from the Knight Temple participating, so in case his results were too lacking, wouldn't his reputation as Saint Knight Head be in danger? That's especially the case after his great power was displayed so brazenly just before.

Long Haochen replied in a low voice, "Don't make any sound. Follow me and that's all. We will strive for the greatest accomplishments."

The demon camps were still not aware that a slaughtering operation was aimed against them. Almost the entirety of the greatest powerhouses at the Assassin Temple's disposal was coming at them, formally coming up.

The gap between the demon side and the human side in this regard was very wide.

The Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass was really full of demon elites, including three Demon Emperor Legions. From this could be pointed out the wide gap in global strength between the Knight Temple and the Assassin Temple. And while facing so many demon elites, the losses were still far fewer than the Assassin Temple.

The demons standing in garrison outside the Exorcist Mountain Pass far exceeded the ones outside the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass in quantity, especially the seas of Dual Bladed Demons. These low ranked demons had limited fighting abilities, to the extent of being no match in one versus one combat against a trained grown man. But their quantities were unmatchable! So most of the demons in garrison outside the demon camps were these Dual Bladed Demons of low grade.



Dual Bladed Demons had very low positions among demonkin, to the extent that when they were used as food, no other race would be willing to consume their corpses, so they were mostly used to feed each other. Let alone them, even the Deep Green Dual Bladed Demons would not necessarily be treated as luxurious food in such a demon army.

The best tents were all transferred to the north, used by the armies laying siege against the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass. Within the demon armies outside the Exorcist Mountain Pass, only those reaching the sixth step at least were qualified to lodge in tents. This was the reason why Sheng Yue said they were mostly aiming at the demons at the fifth and sixth step. No one even bothered asking for a way to find the good targets. Just identifying some tents was enough. As long as they were living in tents, they wouldn't be a bad target.

## Chapter 530: Moonless and Windy Night (II)

---

Large, large areas of Dual Bladed Demons came to view, calmly resting in that place. They didn't even realize that right above their heads, formless shadows were disappearing.

Sheng Yue was now a bit perplexed by what Long Haochen was doing. Originally, he was planning to follow Long Haochen and Cai'er during the operation, but right after he announced its start, they just went off on their own way.

As the conductor of this operation, Sheng Yue obviously couldn't follow them in that detour. He had to be responsible for all the powerhouses of the Assassin Temple, and left without a choice but to follow the other assassins in their dispersal, headed into the demon camp.

Just like the time the Knight Temple ambushed the demon camps, the demons were not prepared at all. Although the seven demon god pillars were already losing in power, they still had great scouting abilities. In addition, with the swarm of Dual Bladed Demons placed on the outskirts, there's no way a surprise attack would not be detected. In their eyes, humans were cowards and these human powerhouses wouldn't lightly dare to make a bold move. With the demon god pillars nearby, these tyrants' strength was raised by over fifty percent.

After sweeping through the Dual Bladed Demons, they came across dispersed lower ranked demons and Demonic Wolves.

Sheng Yue believed that at this rate, they would reach the heart of the demon camp while still hidden.

This demon camp had over a million soldiers in garrison. Most of the time, their total number even approached two million. Therefore, the size of the camp was only big enough for a small proportion of the large army. At the time of the attack, the assassins all dispersed which was why they weren't afraid of going

after same targets by mistake.

This demon camp had over twenty different races in it, which were all in slumberland since long ago. In the sky a few ripples appeared, where Sheng Yue's invisible figure shifted. At this time, his strongest area of expertise came to view: travelling while remaining totally invisible was by no way something everyone at the ninth-rank could do.

Sheng Yue observed the situation in the camp: the demons of all twenty races were scattered about in sleep. This camp could still be regarded as large enough for the sleepers to spread out.

To an assassin, extreme prudence is a must-have during an operation, and this applies even when it is known that the enemy is much weaker. The ability of invisibility wears off immediately in case of attack, therefore it was no easy feat to dispose of enemies at the sixth step without a single sound.

In this part of the camp were gathered Demonic Wolves, but these ones were rather taller than ordinary ones, and had dark golden hairs. These were Demonic Wolves of commander class, whose strength varied between the sixth and the seventh step.

After a moment of thought, Sheng Yue's figure flashed through, and appeared beside the outermost Demonic Wolf. His understanding of each kind of demon's characteristics was really deep, he was thereby aware that their sense of smell was extremely good. For this reason, he paid extreme attention to not letting any trace of his smell leak out. Otherwise, even in dreamland, these Demonic Wolves of the sixth or seventh step would find out about his presence.

A thin black light flashed, causing the outermost Demonic Wolf to tremble slightly, before losing all breath.

Sheng Yue's strike was steady, accurate and fierce. It aimed at the central nerve on its nape, and pierced straight through its entire brain. Such an injury was more than sufficient for an instant kill.

To avoid letting this Demonic Wolf make noise, at the time his dagger pierced the back of the Demonic Wolf, his spiritual energy spread out instantly, and locked him into a state of stiffness.

This whole process may sound simple, but at the time it was carried out, the spiritual energy on Sheng Yue's dagger went through three transformations. This was known to assassins as the Tri-Transformation Sword.

Launching an attack, Sheng Yue's figure came back into view. However, he was like a part of darkness, not only totally odorless, even the wolves eyes might not be able to distinguish him in the darkness.

The dagger was stealthily pulled away, and didn't let a single trace of blood escape. Almost all weapons used by high level assassins would be imbued with poison, a poison called Ashes. In itself, it can't be called a fatal poison, only, it will immediately close the enemy's wound.

Because it is an extremely potent burning poison, it will, in case of contact with the skin, immediately produce an intense cauterization. The previous strike of Sheng Yue caused the enemy's wound to cauterize completely, which is why there was no trace of blood leaking out. This was for the sake of keeping his assassination concealed. The flow of blood stopped totally, and for at least an hour, this Demonic Wolf won't show any trace of blood from his seven apertures.

The Assassination Temple focused its researches on assassination, and there's no way a legacy of several thousand years old could be simple.

After one attack ended smoothly, Sheng Yue didn't stop at that. Using the same method, he rapidly disposed of all eight Demonic Wolves resting in this portion of the camp.

Right at this time happened a change he didn't expect. A Demonic Wolf growled before standing up, on the verge of exiting

the camp.

Was this an urge of going to pee? Sheng Yue's expression immediately became quite grotesque. This kind of high levelled Demonic Wolves had quite acute senses: maybe the whole course of events that happened during its sleep wasn't clear in its eyes, but if he really goes to pee, the blowing wind will surely rouse him and then, there's no way he would not notice that something wrong happened. At least, the absence of breath from his mates couldn't go unnoticed.

But Sheng Yue didn't act blindly. Looking at that leaving Demonic Wolf, he swept across and disposed of the remaining three asleep Demonic Wolves, before disappearing once again in the darkness.

A short time later, the Demonic Wolf that had left a bit earlier came back. As expected, his eyes looked more focused, and at the time he was heading back to his own bed, he suddenly realized that something was wrong, unconsciously looking at the direction of his comrades. But right then, a glowing sensation spread to his brain, and his whole consciousness went black.

Sheng Yue's eyes glinted, and in a flash of black light, he recovered the corpses of these twelve Demonic Wolf Commanders at lightspeed. This was not only for the sake of preventing news of their deaths from leaking out, but also for their high levelled magical crystals which were directly useable by magic cannons. The magic cannons of the Exorcist Mountain Pass went unfired for already one year. If they could reactivate several dozen of them, what would there be to fear from these nasty Demonic Eye Soldiers?

The same slaughter was happening all around the demon camp. Every assassin used his own assassination methods, but without exception, all remained uncaught.

Leading Cai'er along, Long Haochen didn't enter more deeply

inside the demon camp, but infiltrated the outer part of the camp. He didn't even show the slightest intention to have Cai'er carry out any operation, just calmly observing the movement happening inside it.

The place where he and Cai'er were was around the part of camp where Dual Bladed Demons and other low levelled beasts resisted. Given their cultivation, standing there noiselessly was no challenge to them.

Although Cai'er was puzzled over the reasons for Long Haochen's passivity, she didn't ask in detail, and trusted him. This was not because of the relationship between the two of them, but a trust between companions, comrades in arms.

The 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad led by Haochen could be said to have made great accomplishments, and after their continuous joint operations, each of its members was already fully committed to him. The same went for Cai'er even after her amnesia: there must be a reason for him to be lying low like that.

Stealthily scanning the whole surroundings, Long Haochen spread out his mental energy to the greatest extent. Besides the area of influence of the few demon god pillars, he tried his utmost to spread it as far as possible.

He became gradually filled with admiration. In his senses, not a single one of the assassins participating to this operation appeared. In other words, even his mental force wasn't able to perceive their location.

Although the military camp covered quite large area, Long Haochen's mental force was quite considerable, so within his scope of detection, there must have been at least some assassin performing his duty. The fact he didn't detect any was ample proof of their ability.

Long Haochen was not worried in the slightest. The more time passed, the greater the assassins' accomplishments would grow.

This was a really good thing! The best would be for the situation to last for a while. Given the assassins' strength, even if they only swept a division of the camp every minute, this would mean the death of hundreds demons per minutes.

Keep it up! Long Haochen was cheering for them inwardly, but didn't show any intention to join their operation, and didn't even let Cai'er participate. All he did was to occasionally raise his head and look into the direction of the distant demon god pillars, their faint black color glinting.

Time passed minute after minute and second after second. The demons were totally unaware, as a slaughter took place in the whole demon camp.

The breathing sounds diminished in one camp after another, and formless figures came out, sinking deeper inside.

In a blink of an eye, more than ten minutes passed. Long Haochen's fists were clenched tightly since long ago, and he was clearly filled with great excitement. In only ten or so minutes, the contribution made by their operation was already extremely great. After all their goals weren't the average demons.

Right at this time the central of the seven demon god pillars shone greatly, and next, the other six demon god pillars lit up brilliantly.

# Chapter 531: Moonless and Windy Night (III)

---

A sad shrill scream echoed fiercely rang out, immediately alarming the whole camp.

Right at that time, several lights abruptly burst out toward different directions of the demon camp. The distance between one of them and Long Haochen's group was no more than two hundred meters.

The attack now discovered, Long Haochen immediately understood the current situation. Although he didn't know by which means the demon discovered the assassins, it was clear that the time had come for retreat.

As expected, those lights simultaneously launched from all over the large demon camp. Without exception, those bright rays burst out, producing ripples of light as they retreated rapidly, flowing together into ribbons of light that quietly faded into thin air, clearly becoming invisible as they began to flee towards the city.

Under Long Haochen's attentive watch, the glint that was nearest to Cai'er and him instantly burst out with incomparable brilliance, letting out a wide expanse of grey light encompassing at least four or five camp divisions. Everywhere this grey passed, the ground seemed as if struck by meteors. Those camp divisions totally disappeared in the midst of fierce sounds of explosions. Then, the figure that was its source disappeared totally, sinking into the sky as it faded away.

Clearly, even if they were found out, the assassins were still set on making a great score before departing.

Long Haochen didn't have the leisure to ponder about these issues, and quickly turned to transmit his voice to Cai'er, saying, "Prepare to act. In a moment you will see me move against the enemy, then, after we clash, I want you to immediately prepare to use the Sickle of the God of Death while I feign a panicked retreat



to draw them in. You will be hiding yourself on my escape route. When I head to your direction for a counterattack, we will attack from both sides. Understood?”

“Understood.” Cai’er immediately replied, clearly understanding Long Haochen’s plan.

Due to that sharp shrill as well as the dozens of glints that had risen so suddenly, the whole demon camp immediately became disorderly. Countless demons were rushing out from the camp, and the ones outside were also risen up, looking for the enemies’ tracks in a frenzy.

However, finding a dozen or so people in this camp of one million was easier said than done, not to mention that these assassins were masters in the art of concealment. Looking for them was no different than looking for a needle in the sea.

In the center of the demon camp, seven demon god pillars flashed out, aiming in one direction with perfect cohesion.

This direction was between the demon camp and the Exorcist Mountain Pass.

As expected, from the direction they aimed for, several figures came out. They were visibly stunned for some time, before aiming to return in the direction of the Exorcist Mountain Pass at even greater speed.

Radiances shot out from the demon camp to chase after them from the sky. In the meantime, each of those seven demon god pillars formed an intense ray. Among the lot, two chased after the figures that had come out, and the other five were rushing toward different directions in the camp. Their bodies all refracted the demon god pillars. They were visibly searching for the concealed assassins.

In front of such a situation, Long Haochen couldn’t help but gasp in secret admiration. The demons were really powerful. For these

seven demon gods to be able to react so rapidly in such a situation made him think, I'm afraid that in this surprise attack, the Assassin Temple will have some losses. I just hope that these losses won't be too great.

He was originally prepared to wait for some more time, but seeing the current situation, he decided to shift his plan earlier.

Quietly standing straight, Long Haochen swept his eyes around, taking in the full situation. He abruptly soared up, bursting out with a resplendent bright light which turned into an extreme burst of brilliant light aimed to all four directions. That was Light Meteors Shower Strike.

A great expanse of bright golden light meteors fiercely struck the demon camp below. What Long Haochen sought in this blow was not the offensive strength but the area of effect. A large area in the camp was blown away by Light Meteor Shower, but as the large majority of the demons inside had already rushed out from their tents, they were able to hastily block Long Haochen's attack.

After the launch of this attack, Long Haochen's whole body came to a standstill, before he turned and ran away, making a mad rush without leaving the ground.

On his right hand, Rippling Light was sparkling brilliantly, continuously spraying out myriads of golden lights, as it was thrust in the midst of an area of lower levelled demons.

The demons ate quite a severe loss from Long Haochen's actions. The ordinary ones of the fourth and fifth step were all crushed in the face of his attacks. How could they have a way to survive that? Moreover, it was reinforced by Ripples of Light.

One could see a golden figure heading through the demon camp. Everywhere it passed, golden light sprinkled out from his body. Each sprinkle took along the lives of over a dozen of the lower ranked demons every time.

Demon Wiping Flash, boosted by Ripples of Light, was enough to even totally pierce through the defenses of some demons of the sixth step.

Almost all demons that stood in Long Haochen's way turned the next instant into heaps of blood. In front of the tyrannical golden light, no one was able to show any resistance.

Afterwards, large quantities of demons kept going after Long Haochen, but his speed was just too great. With respect to his cultivation which reached the eighth step, even keeping up with his speed of advance was not within the scope of an ordinary demon.

This slaughter could be described as being carried out extremely carefreely. Long Haochen could even feel that his contribution points were rising at a monstrous speed. Every blow awarded him with over a hundred points, and sometimes over a thousand. He also occasionally released a Light Meteors Shower Strike to reap the lives of even more soldiers.

Of course, this situation lessened when he rushed inside the Dual Bladed Demons' areas. Ten of them were only worth one contribution point, so even killing a lot of them wouldn't earn much.

This may be the first time someone rushed into the demon camp while conducting such a brazen slaughter, because everyone knew that after releasing such attacks, the chances of escape would become close to zero.

This was confirmed by what followed next. Of the five demon gods, the nearest one to Long Haochen was glinting with an intense green light. Confirming the direction of Long Haochen's escape, he instantly accelerated in midair, chasing after him at a mad speed. No other demon powerhouse followed, as in their eyes, this human wouldn't possibly be able to escape the chase of a demon god no matter what.

Long Haochen was certainly running away all this time, but he still kept attention to the movements behind him. Of course, he also noticed the increasing threat that was approaching him from behind. But, as if he didn't know, he kept slaughtering his way through the surrounding sections of the demon camp. He took it so far that when he was reaching the Dual Bladed Camp, he suddenly made a turn and kept killing his way in the low ranked demons' sections.

Long Haochen was absolutely sure that this charge got him at least 100,000 contribution points. Since such a good chance could come only once, he made sure to utilize it as fully as possible.

No one knew that as Long Haochen was moving his way through the demon camp, an invisible silhouette in the sky was following him all along, while paying close attention to the green figure after him.

Finally, the solid green lit demon god had chased him near enough, and from him a gaudy green ray was shot out, piercing the air to aim straight at Long Haochen.

This green ray was extremely fast, gradually looming larger in the sky. Its outside part was surprisingly burning with a black flame, just like a meteor rushing at Long Haochen.

When it seemed on the verge of hitting, Long Haochen's figure flashed and golden flames were shot out from his back, propelling him forward at a frightening speed. His sudden rush through the camp of low leveled demons left a thin bloody swath as he cut his way through them. This mere dodge propelled him over two hundred meters forward, escaping this bombarding attack that came from above.

A large boom rang out on the ground, the intense greenish black flames enveloping an area of over three hundred meters in diameter. The demons that didn't die yet under his hand didn't even have the time to scream, and simply turned into ashes

dissolving in the air.

The demon god from whom this attack originated also finally appeared.

It was a human shaped figure glistening in green, riding a green horse. It looked to be a handsome man over two meters tall, but both he and his horse had pairs of enchanting red colored eyes. The scene of his figure becoming alternately hidden and visible due to the surrounding green light was strange. Clad in green armor, he had a spear hung on the saddle of his winged horse.

Goblin Knight Seere, seventieth ranked of the seventy-two demon gods. He could be considered an old mate of the Blazing Lion Demon Allocator as well as the Winged Ox Demon Zagan. Obviously, they had been assigned to this area all this time, as the Demon God Emperor would naturally not assign three demon gods already familiar with this area to somewhere else. Because of their rather lower ranking, they were merely stripped of their status of commander here. But as demon gods they obviously retained very majestic positions in this camp.

The fact that the demons found out about the Assassin Temple's raid was really mysterious. And its explanation was beyond the comprehension of the Assassin Temple's powerhouses.

During a slaughter of a dozen or so minutes, over a thousand demons of the sixth step at least that died. Demons were also living beings, breathing creatures. When they died, their breath would also disappear.

Because the powerhouses from the Assassin Temple were approaching the camp from its outside, the missing demon breaths were mostly located on the outer part of the camp.

The seven great demon gods were always scanning the situation in the camp through their demon god pillars, even in times of cultivation or sleep.

# Chapter 532: Goblin Knight Demon (I)

---

The most powerful demon god present having apparently sensed the disappearance of some breaths, reinforced his scouting power to scan through the changes in the camp. This action was naturally followed by the other demon gods.

Their move seemed confident, and immediately frightened the powerhouses from the Assassin Temple. But if the assassins had kept themselves concealed, the seven demon gods couldn't be completely sure that someone was raiding on them. After all, examining every breath in the area of the camp was not such an easy thing to do. This way, maybe the Assassin Temple's powerhouses could have come out with even more gains.

But unfortunately, it was too late for that. This response from the assassins confirmed the guess of the seven great demon gods, who immediately counterattacked.

Right now, they had no time to deploy the armies, as this surprise attack of the enemies was very sudden. Moreover, since they attacked so suddenly, they surely would have prepared a path of retreat beforehand.

So the seven of them didn't even take the time to discuss, and immediately put their whole energy into searching for the enemies. As long as they were found while still in the camp, their officers and soldiers could act.

As a matter of fact, they made a very good choice. A few assassins overly pressed to return were found out just like that.

Two demon gods were chasing after the enemies, while the other five were still searching through the camp, when Seere saw Long Haochen's figure.

There's no way he couldn't have noticed him as Haochen didn't have the slightest intention to keep himself concealed: he was

running away while attacking and demolishing the sections of the demon camp on his way.

The Golden Foundation Armor on Long Haochen was naturally recognized by Seere. It would be rather strange for him to not know about knights of the eighth step. But he wondered whether this guy was not actually throwing his life away. Seere even believed the enemy to be planning to kill himself by rushing through the demon camp by himself, when even just a drop of saliva from every demon present would be enough to drown him.

But Seeres found out with shock that this human knight seemed extremely adroit at area-targeted abilities. Without much effort, he wiped out everything on his way, while retaining a very fast escape speed.

Only now did he realize that this was a very cunning human. The reason why he didn't travel through the sky to escape ought to be his overly conspicuous golden armor, which would attract the attention from even more demon gods. He was intending to break out from here to escape to the Exorcist Mountain Pass.

You're pretty good, but do you take me, the Goblin Knight, for an idiot? While Seere accelerated to chase after Long Haochen, he had started to prepare that last strike, a probing attack aimed at Haochen.

Long Haochen avoided it without difficulty, increasing Seeres' assessment of him a bit. But he still didn't believe Haochen to be able to escape. In terms of speed, the Goblin Knight had an absolute confidence in himself.

A brutal strength surged out from the green winged horse, who landed directly in Long Haochen's path. In the meanwhile, a green flame was also starting to surge out from his demon god pillar as well as another distant one.

Although Seeres was only at the peak of the eighth step, in times of battle he could actually wield a strength reaching the ninth step

in the vicinity of his demon god pillar, just like Andromalius did back then. But in strength, as the seventieth ranked, he was even more powerful than Andromalius.

Seeres made a fast slashing motion toward Long Haochen, and many green lights burst forth from his back, forming a huge green cage that enveloped Long Haochen.

From the beginning of the fight, the only weapon Long Haochen used was Rippling Light.

Seeing Seeres block him like that, Long Haochen finally revealed a faint smile.

This was the timing he was waiting for. He had been holding back all this time just for this moment. As a knight, he couldn't go assassinate the various demon powerhouses in there, for fear of having greater odds of getting found out. And thus, why would he be hurried to step in?

During the daytime, Long Haochen had clearly examined the looks of the eight demon god pillars. He hadn't seen many demon god pillars before, but the first time he saw one was in this Exorcist Mountain Pass! And his memories of the three demon gods that almost took Sheng Lingxin and his life were unforgettable in his mind.

The Goblin Knight Seere was, in his memories, the weakest of these three. Andromalius was already dead, so Long Haochen had decided on his next target as early as when he followed Sheng Yue outside of the Exorcist Mountain Pass.

Right, the Goblin Knight Seere may be a bit stronger than Andromalius, but as they were the seventieth and the seventy-second ranked, how could their gap be so important. Seere had some strength in reserve, but Long Haochen was also far stronger than at that time.

He wanted to reward the Exorcist Mountain Pass with another



big gift, the demon god right before him. How could Seere know that, while taking Long Haochen for his target, he was actually the one being targeted!?

Concealed behind the Golden Foundation Armor, Long Haochen's body turned into a transparent golden color. A complete Brilliant Body!

Confronting Seere's attack, he simply waved Rippling Light in his right hand, and a golden halo came out, undulating around the sword.

A fantastic scene emerged: upon encountering this golden halo, Seere's green cage collapsed instantly, just as if it had never existed.

Element Obliterating Halo.

This skill was revealed for the first time when the strength of Long Haochen's team was assessed by Gao Yingjie. It had a single use, which was to obliterate any elemental fluctuation, and was one of the strongest abilities of a Guardian Knight of the seventh step.

The reason why it was only at the seventh step was that its effect lasted only for a short instant, and didn't persist with time. Otherwise it would be a frightening ability on the level of a domain, and even comparable to a forbidden spell.

However, even if it only lasted one instant, this was still a game-breaking ability. Elemental Obliterating Halo was a secret technique employed by the Knight Temple, not something anyone could use. It left a very deep impression in him at the time Gao Yingjie had used it, which is why he specifically looked for it in the training cave. At the present time, as he already reached the eighth step, using it was a child's play in his eyes.

Sweeping away Seeres' attack, Long Haochen made his move. He understood clearly that he didn't have much time. To kill Seeres,

he could only go all out from the beginning, before the arrival of other demon gods. Otherwise, his life would be the one endangered.

But what he did now was not to attack, but he kept stimulating Rippling Light, discharging a glowing barrier all around. In this short span of time, it had swelled to a range of a hundred meters

Elemental Obliterating Halo gave Seere quite a shock, making him see Long Haochen's strength in a new light.

This barrier didn't have any powerful might, but to expand to such a large scale, it surely consumed quite a significant amount of spiritual energy! What's that for? Seere was also cautious about the tiny buzzing sounds this barrier emitted. The twisted light it emitted already made it impossible to see the outside world.

To Seere, this barrier could only be aimed at disconnecting the demon god pillar from him, to prevent it from detecting Seere's crisis. But there's no way disconnecting a demon god from his pillar could be so easy. At least, in the history of the humans' resistance against the demons, it had never been done while the demon god and his pillar were so close to each other.

At the time Long Haochen unleashed the barrier, Seere didn't stay idle either. To the other seven, Allocer's death was an important warning rather than a big loss.

The fifty-second ranked demon god didn't even have the time to use the abilities at his disposal while he was killed right in front of the Exorcist Mountain Pass. This gave the other demon gods a considerable shock.

For this reason, Seere didn't dare show any carelessness in front of this Saint Knight of the eighth step. Within the large Holy Mantle Long Haochen released, he picked up the green spear saddled on his horse, lifted it upwards and let out a loud shout.

Immediately, a strange scene followed. A strong green light

abruptly burst out from Seere's body and rushed out, directly causing a hole to appear on the Holy Mantle. It wasn't shattered from that, but didn't show a great resistance either. In the meantime, some shocking changes started to occur on the Goblin Knight Seere.

His figure used to be two meters tall, and his looks astonishingly good for a demon, but right now his looks turned nasty.

The green winged horse below him spread out its wings, and as if melting, started to cover Seere's whole body. One could clearly see a fleshy-looking green armor form on his whole body. Even more disgusting, this green armor was actually embedded with pulsating veins.

Seere's body was visibly much more swollen, with a pair of scarlet eyes flickering with ominous glints. On his forehead were three helix shaped horns, black colored with some green light curling up. This appearance was comparable to Andromalius in toughness, but looked a lot more evil and fierce.

This was the Demon God Transformation relying on the power of the demon god pillar, which instantly boosted Seere's strength to the ninth step.

## Chapter 533: Goblin Knight (II)

---

At the time of his death, the Blazing Lion Demon Allocator did not even have the time to use Demon God Transformation. Seere was unwilling to follow his tracks and believed that as long as his body was in the transformed state of a demon god, he would have many more tricks at his disposal to ensure his survival. To say nothing of this opponent only being at the eighth step, even against someone reaching the ninth step, he had the confidence of getting away.

Long Haochen understood clearly what he needed to do now. They were able to kill Andromalius because of the repercussions of his battle against the Forest Boa King. Heavily wounded and without any reserves left, they had the perfect opportunity. But the current Seere was in his complete state, and could be considered a strongly reinforced version of Andromalius.

Why is it that Long Haochen would have absolute confidence in being able to kill a powerhouse of the ninth step, furthermore one reinforced by his demon god pillar? In one versus one, his odds of victory were probably close to zero. The gap between the eighth and the ninth step was just that wide.

But Long Haochen had still done that. This simply meant that he was prepared long before.

While Seere assumed the Demon God Transformation, Long Haochen didn't stay idle, and, in his hand, Rippling Light disappeared gradually. Instead, an orange colored radiance started to glow on his left arm before bursting out, reducing all the lower ranked demons present in its range to fragments. The lower ranked demons outside its range were rushing to get away, as they didn't have the ability to resist that at all.

What could that golden barrier be? Accurately speaking, it wasn't a known technique, nor was it a Holy Mantle. Recently, Long Haochen had researched a new technique for himself that had a

single purpose; to obstruct the enemy's' line of sight.

Simply described, this could be called a Holy Mantle made of illusion, without any practical defensive or amplifying ability, and easily pierceable by any attack or creature, but only blocking the line of sight of any outsider.

Actually this technique wasn't a hard thing to produce. Long Haochen's inspiration came from his own Ripples of Light. By reduce the vibrating frequency a bit, and controlling the output of spiritual energy with more dexterity, his goal was attained. He had tried it out a lot of times already, and just as one could see right here, his creation was successful.

Would Long Haochen's hard-made self-created ability be useless? Of course not, he made it especially because of his current circumstances. This was related to a matter he used to be helpless about, which was his current identity which could be leaked out. But the enemies won't care about that: in case he encounters some powerful enemies, if he couldn't display his full strength, then wouldn't it be the same as fighting with hands and legs tied? Therefore, this barrier was absolutely not aimed at countering Seere, but created solely for Long Haochen's sake, to conceal his personal abilities.

What Seere didn't know at all was that Long Haochen's release of this barrier was only proof of his incomparable determination to kill the enemy.

The green spear in Seere's hand vibrated, and immediately, the surrounding sky started to twist violently. In the meantime, he shouted in rage to the lower ranked demons attempting to make their way through the barrier. They were not only unable to help in any way, but also contributed only to increasing the damage they sustained. With Seere and Long Haochen's level of cultivation, the waves coming out from the clashes between the two of them were sufficient to be impossible for them to resist.

The spear was thrust out, launching nine green rays of light at Long Haochen. They had thickness comparable to chopsticks, contrasting greatly with Seere's previous display of strength.

This was the effect from a great compression of his spiritual energy. In the end, as he was only at the eighth step, even after Demon Godification, Seere was unable to use the power of a domain. But in other aspects, his strength was greatly reinforced: for instance, this blow had a might comparable to the humans' Spiritual Highland.

This powerful condensed attack was not a probing attack, but one of the powerful techniques at Seere's disposal after Demon Godification.

In front of such an attack, Long Haochen remained at ease. An intense golden light glowed abruptly on his back, causing his body to shoot forward, facing the way of these nine rays.

Want to dodge? Seere had been through the battlefield for many years already. The human powerhouses he had faced were not few, therefore he immediately determined the goal behind Long Haochen's charge.

Lightning Flash reached an extremely high speed.

Seere's response was simple. The nine rays were fused into a single one, aimed straight at Long Haochen.

Right at this time, something Seere absolutely didn't expect happened. In a flash of purple light, Long Haochen who looked about to be hit by the nine condensed rays disappeared without a trace. Right, he didn't hide but just disappeared. The fact that it went through him and past the barrier was ample proof of that.

A terrible explosion also followed. The full power strike from the Goblin Knight reached a terrifying power without doubt, and this being the demon camp, the ones at loss were only those lower ranked demons. Unfortunately, Long Haochen couldn't be credited

with contribution points from Seere's attack on these demons.

Disappeared? Spatial transportation? But I put so much pressure on him, how could he complete a spatial shift? At that very moment, Seere's eyes were full of shock. He was totally unable to believe a human reaching the eighth step could have completely comprehended the profound mysteries between spatial transportation. And this was the middle of a battlefield! As far as he remembered, even a powerhouse of the ninth step couldn't do that while engaged with the enemy. In battle, the massive fluctuations of spiritual energy made the space unstable. In case something went wrong, he would get lost in this unstable space and no matter how terrible his strength is, he would still be totally unable to depart this world.

But Long Haochen just disappeared like that, without leaving a single trace. The barrier of light outside was also starting to weaken gradually.

He escaped? Seere let go of the spear in his hands, but remained extremely prudent and didn't deactivate his Demon God Transformation.

Right as this Goblin Knight strode forward to exit the barrier of light, its light suddenly gained in intensity, and the signs of transparency that had started to manifest disappeared. This area was back to being isolated from the whole outside world.

Seere abruptly turned back, unconsciously gripping his spear. There came a sudden shot of drizzling light. Everywhere it passed through, the space was letting out a series of ripping sounds.

Right, his opponent was back. But when Seere saw him again, his expression became totally filled with alarm.

Long Haochen's armor wasn't golden anymore, but colored in a blindingly bright purplish-gold. On his chest, shoulders, and knees were some fierce head portraits, which all had different appearances. Each one differed in the horn on their foreheads. His

mask also became purplish-golden colored, and from his forehead had appeared nine golden veined patterns. On his back, four gigantic purplish golden wings were spread out. From this abrupt uncomparable pressure, Even in his Demon God Transformation, Seere found it hard to even breathe.

Under the cover of this purplish golden color, each of Long Haochen's hands were gripping a different sword. The one on his left hand was letting out dark green glints, while the right one was glinting with an orange radiance.

Long Haochen's left foot was brazenly shot forward against Seere's glittering green spear, and immediately released twisted waves.

A terrifying spiritual energy was unleashed, flooding the area like a tsunami. The inside of the barrier was full of twisted waves, and in a large area outside of it, a great amount of lower ranked demons were swept away, all turning into broken powder.

Essence of Disorder, using five elements, that was the greatest skill belonging to Haoyue.

Seere's attack was annihilated almost instantly, and his body found itself caught up into these powerful twisted lights.

Although Essence of Disorder couldn't inflict serious wounds on Seere due to his transformation-enhanced strength reaching the ninth step, that terrifying attack was madly cutting through his skin, greatly depleting his spiritual energy. More importantly, while inside it, Seere was greatly slowed down. He now needed to put all his energy into resisting Essence of Disorder. Moving would deplete even more of his spiritual energy and besides, he couldn't do that quickly.

Right then, Long Haochen made a move. Shooting his left foot forward, he waved the already unsealed Aria of the Goddess of Light on his right hand, launching a simple slash at the enemy.



This attack looked simple but was extremely brutal. An extremely concentrated sword intent was concentrated inside that glinting orange sword, and the extremely terrifying waves of spiritual energy which vanished were concentrated inside.

Even the surrounding Essence of Disorder was rapidly repelled by this attack, making a path available for Long Haochen's assault.

At this time, the Goblin Knight was facing an immense pressure due to the incredibly vast Essence of Disorder surrounding him.

"Raaa--" The fierce looking goblin bellowed pathetically. The spear in Seere's hand abruptly took a provoking stance. That instant, it turned into a brilliant dark green color, with countless dark airstreams condensing on the tip, making a direct clash with the slashing Aria of the Goddess of Light.

"Dang--" With crisp sounds, Long Haochen repelled the spear with his Aria of the Goddess of Light. Seere felt as if struck by a thunderbolt, his whole body contorting violently. The tip of the spear in his hand crackled.

His breath loosened as he was already having ideas of retreat. And in the meantime, Long Haochen swept through the sky like a tornado, this time wielding dual swords instead of a single one.

It couldn't be possible for Long Haochen alone to unleash such an overwhelming sword intent. But with the Aria of the Goddess of Light and Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light, plus the Golden Foundation Armor and the amplification of Haoyue on his armor, his strength became a whole level more frightful than Seere's. And what he was now using was the self-created ability of his father, the Divine Knight Long Xinyu: Condemning Revolving Swords.

## Chapter 534: Goblin Knight (III)

---

After reaching the eighth step, Long Haochen was finally able to display the true power in his previous attack, finally comprehending the true essence of Condemning Revolving Sword.

Its real secret was to leave the enemy without a way out, without escape, to borrow all the surrounding force for a sure kill strike.

Dang, dang. Two crisp sounds followed, as Seere slightly drew back. But his eyes were full of shock because of finding out that although Long Haochen's two swords were greatly powerful, the power they released was significantly different to the previous attack. In fact, the previous attack which borrowed power from Asura Strike was so powerful that it caused great damage to the channels in Seere's two hands. He knew clearly that if he weren't in the Demon God Transformation, the previous attack would have left him in an unthinkable state.

Becoming weaker all of a sudden? Could he have used everything he had on the previous attack? These were Seere's thoughts.

And at this time Condemning Revolving Sword erupted.

In the midst of greatly concentrated clashing sounds, a terrible spiritual energy was unconsciously spread from the continuous clashes between the two parties. By now, there were no more lower ranked demons that dared approach their battlefield. The bitter lesson from before already taught them that this was no less than a land of death.

Seere's rejoicing only lasted for a short while before turning into panicked shock. Horror-stricken, as Haochen was spinning at great speed, he suddenly released a powerful attractive force, which sucked in his body, making it impossible for him to escape. As a result, all he could do was to struggle with all his might.

But at every clash, he could feel that some of the strength in his

spear was absorbed by the enemy's dual swords and this would only result in an increase in the strength of Long Haochen's next attack.

Such attacks not only depleted him without pause, but, most of all, were destroying him little by little.

How could Seere remain at ease against such a power? Although these were the demon camps, and he had his demon god pillar nearby, wasn't he just facing Long Haochen all alone? The other demon gods were chasing after the powerhouses of the Assassin Temple, so even if they were to notice the abnormality of the situation here, they would still not necessarily rush to his place in time. And moreover, this zone of the battlefield was perfectly masked by the enemy. In fact, this light looked as if it was only excluding the low levelled demons. A battle between a demon god and a Golden Foundation Armored Knight should normally be advantageous for the demon god. Therefore, the probability of the other demon gods coming to his rescue was really small, at least for the time-being.

The fluctuations of spiritual energy on Seere's body increased along with Long Haochen's strengthening, but only he knew how close to his limits he was nearing. If he broke through the limits, his resistance would immediately deplete suddenly, and what would follow would be the moment of his death. The winged horse now transformed into armor was certainly unable to resist these two swords of epic tier.

The Goblin Knight didn't know how Long Haochen made his cultivation break through to the ninth step, but in comparison, the quality of their equipment was far too different.

A demon god pillar was a demon god's greatest piece of equipment, comparable to a divine tool. But this piece of equipment was already helping Seere to break through the ninth step, in addition to having other special abilities. But how about Long Haochen? He had at least three pieces of equipment at the

epic tier, without mentioning the purplish golden light on him.

However, the current Seere didn't have the time nor the energy to focus on making such an analysis. His green spear was already full of cracks, and could now crumble at any time.

Right at this time, Seere suddenly let out a mad howl, and stopped caring about Long Haochen's attacks, abruptly thrusting his green spear at Haochen's revolving body. This was a strategy of mutual destruction.

But as Long Xingyu's most ultimate secret, the true essence of which was already grasped by Long Haochen, how could it be counteracted so simply?

The revolving stance didn't change. A green light and a red light came out fiercely from Seere's body, attempting to cut through the dual swords, and in the midst of those killing spirals, Seere's body was lacerated at an astonishing speed. As for his previous thrusting attack, it only streaked by Haochen's side and didn't hit him at all.

The Golden Foundation Armor combined with Haoyue's power how could that defense be weak? It was sufficient to reach a boost matching the level of a divine tool, to say nothing about the powerful might produced by Condemning Revolving Swords. The more time passed, the more this flow of power was reinforced with Spiritual Highland.. As both sides were defending against each other, Seere's attacks were extinguished like a series of sparkles.

But would this Goblin Knight just die like that? Just think of the moment of Andromalius' death. Just what happened to Andromalius when up against the slightly stronger Forest Boa King? He had used a totally unpredictable crafty escape plan, and the Goblin Knight was right in the exact same situation as him.

A green colored shadow appeared almost instantly, right when Seere and his spear were split to fragments. It was Seere's shadow-form, coming out from his body in the shape of another him. That was the reincarnation allowed by his Demon God Transformation.

The reincarnation would normally rush to join the side of its demon god pillar, but Seere didn't dare do so. That's because the sucking power of Long Haochen's Condemning Revolving Swords was far too enormous. He didn't dare take such a gamble, as he would very likely not make it back that way. Therefore, he forcefully used this ability, despite the even greater damage inflicted to his core.

By now, he had turned back to his original handsome looks, only his face appearing pale, and his scarlet colored eyes far darker.

Without the least hesitation, the shadow-form separated itself from Seere to run away.

Even for a demon god, fully using an ability separating oneself from his body was not such an easy feat. This would come with an enormous consumption, and result in an inability to use Demon Godification for some time after that. And furthermore, it comes with the obligation of giving up on the equipment on the body. This increases even further the effects of depleting one's strength.

Without using the Great Demonic Collapse Technique, it would be impossible for the user to return to his peak condition.

Back then, Long Haochen's group managed to kill the Snake Demon God in such a state.

Seere was already really afraid. Facing Long Haochen as he wielded his Condemning Revolving Sword and in his peak condition, he didn't have the slightest possibility to fight back. In a state where both parties were borrowing outside help to reach the ninth step, how could he compare with a god's chosen one at the ninth step?

Seere's fear was not only based on the strength wielded by Long Haochen, but also on the characteristic aura about him. He already discerned Haoyue's own aura in it. In such a situation, how could he do something else than escape? As long as he managed to pass the message, the other demon gods would join hands to beat Long

Haochen, and his contribution would be enough to gain the Demon God Emperor's favor, directly giving him a place amongst the top 36 demon gods. The Demon God Emperor had his own ways to increase the strength of a demon god.

However, the Goblin Knight's thought was based on the major premise that he would surely make it back alive, to be able to notify the other demon gods.

The instant he turned his head, the bright color of the golden barrier released by Long Haochen suddenly gained in intensity. This instant, it not only blocked one's line of sight but also all sounds. Even if Seere were to shout, the outside world wouldn't be able to hear him.

Ever since starting to go all out, Long Haochen had already made the preparations to adapt to any turn of situation, to avoid letting the enemy have any chance.

In Seere's only path of escape, a pitch black shadow suddenly appeared. It had a sad and beautiful appearance, carrying along long and narrow tree leaves in the night sky, and naturally letting off an impression of desolation.

First of the seven arts of death, Death in Childhood.

Cai'er finally made a move.

As early as when Long Haochen brought Seere here, Cai'er was concealed to the side, attentively watching this battle. She was waiting for Long Haochen's signal.

Cai'er didn't at all expect that Long Haochen's current strength was actually enough to really face a demon god head-on by himself even if this demon god was only at the peak of the eighth step.

It was not only about facing off, but Long Haochen managed to even accomplish a victorious battle. Cai'er was starting to really understand why her great-grandfather felt some jealousy towards

Long Haochen. His status as Saint Knight Head was definitely well deserved. Amongst all Saint Knights of the eighth step, was there even anyone who could compare with him in this fused state?

Seere didn't know what Long Haochen did, but Cai'er understood thoroughly. Against Seere's full strength attack, Long Haochen obviously didn't use an ability of spatial transportation as his cultivation was far from sufficient from that. He teleported using Haoyue.

Through Long Haochen and Haoyue's blood contract, he was pulled to Haoyue's world, before initiating the fusion and transporting himself to the two divine swords. The only thing that baffled Cai'er totally was Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light. She knew about this divine sword, but compared to before, its power and color had undergone colossal changes, jumping unexpectedly to the epic tier.

Through observation of this battle, Cai'er deeply realized the gap in strength between her and Haochen.

Maybe she could, by relying on the seven arts of the god of death, compare to Long Haochen in burst power, but Long Haochen had many methods to escape battle. In contrast, her seven arts of the god of death came with a considerable and terrifying cost.

While Cai'er had these thoughts, she felt very blessed for the man she liked to be so strong and incomparable. Although it wouldn't fit Cai'er's character to have a smitten look while watching Long Haochen's great might while fighting off the Goblin Knight, her feelings couldn't help but be stirred.

But as the Saint Daughter of Samsara, there's no way she would let her feelings affect her decisions on the battlefield. As Seere's other body was swept by Condemning Revolving Swords, Cai'er knew that the time had come.

# Chapter 535: Haoyue's Armor

## Transformation, Double Divine Swords! (I)

---

If she wasn't able to make a clear decision without a need for a signal from Long Haochen, Cai'er could be said to have wasted this year of training alongside Sheng Yue.

The Sickie of the God of Death arose abruptly, letting Seere finally sense a truly immediate deadly threat. With an overwhelmed roar, he used his arms to contain the sickie's attack.

Seere was currently like Andromalius was in the past. Having lost the greatest part of his strength, he was not able to resist much in the face of the seven arts of death.

Still, he was in a slightly better state than Andromalius, and wasn't instantly killed by Cai'er's attack. But even so, his arms were cut and letting out an unstoppable flow of black blood.

Seere let out a frantic bellow, and his whole body's muscles and channels erupted all of a sudden. Greenish black blood was pouring out from his mouth, shot at Cai'er ahead. In the meantime, his body swelled rapidly.

Finally driven to desperate actions, he was compelled to use the Great Demonic Collapse Technique. But without lasting more than one second, his bellow was suddenly put to an end. His body went abruptly still in midair, and a terrible explosion followed. Seere turned into countless fragments scattered to all directions, without a single intact limb being left.

Knowing full well about the demon gods' dividing technique, enabling him to separate from his actual body, how could Long Haochen have only prepared Condemning Revolving Swords against him?

Amongst the final secrets pertaining to Condemning Revolving Swords existed a last ultimate blow. This powerful technique



wasn't simply about a release of power. Regardless of whether the enemy is killed through the incessant accumulation of power, what could be done about such an accumulation? This wasn't simply Long Haochen's own strength, so if Condemning Revolving Swords was simply terminated, wouldn't it just result in a waste of this power?

Therefore through his incessant gain of comprehension towards Condemning Revolving Swords and gain of experience toward sword intent, he finally elaborated a last strike for Condemning Revolving Swords.

After attacking the enemy through series of rapid rotations, Long Haochen's whole power and spiritual energy was poured into the two swords.

Still remember about the last crossed attack he unleashed in his battle against Long Tianying? Take its power and add the might of the two divine swords along. Even a powerhouse such as Long Tianying, whose internal spiritual energy exceeded 200,000, had no choice but to deploy his Divine Throne to resist against that.

Now it was Seere who, in a heavily wounded state, became the first offering for this completed product.

Green and red lights were mixed in the sky, letting out a bizarre glow. Some blue starlight went through them, mixed in with deep black tints. The light only flashed through for a bit, but its sublimated sword intent clashed with its whole power on Seere's body.

The Goblin Knight was instantly smashed to pieces, and a greenish black Demon God Crown flew out, attempting to escape in the direction of its demon god pillar.

Long Haochen's figure flashed and blocked its way. As if turning alive, a portrait on his chest opened its mouth wide, forcefully swallowing that crown. Once again, Haoyue ate the crown as if it was some cheap item.

Cai'er and Long Haochen landed at the same time, then Haochen waved his hand to the former, who arrived by his side with a flip of her wing.

In a flash of bright light, the two of them totally disappeared, and the golden barrier which was shrouding the area gradually dimmed down, disappearing.

It was a must-do for Long Haochen to bring Cai'er away. The death of the Goblin Knight meant the instant loss of brilliance from his demon god pillar.

Even if the other six great demon gods were fools, they would still be able to tell that something happened. How could they possibly consider continuing to chase after the powerhouses from the Assassin Temple. Turning into six streaks of light, they flew over, heading straight for the battlefield where Long Haochen and Seere confronted each other.

Unfortunately, at the time they arrived, Long Haochen and Cai'er were nowhere to be found. Seere remained, but only in the shape of fragments disseminated to the ground, without a way to tell them what had even happened.

By then, the powerhouses from the Assassin Temple were mostly all back to the Exorcist Mountain Pass. The chase of the demon gods proved to be fruitful, having at least taken the lives of five Heroic Assassins. Fortunately, their escape was prompt, and the nine powerhouses of the ninth step had made it back. Under Sheng Yue's lead, they joined hands to stop the demon gods' chase, barely avoiding even more terrible damage.

After getting raided in such way, the demon gods were enraged, and almost all used Demon Godification. A demon god of the ninth step in this state was overwhelmingly different than one at the eighth step! Sheng Yue's crew had to make utmost efforts to achieve these results, to at least give the others a chance for escape.

If the battle had kept going on, the Assassin Temple would have

surely sustained even more damage. But at the crucial time, the light coming out from the Goblin Knight's demon god pillar had extinguished.

The death of a demon god was a major event for all the demon gods. The six chasing demon gods immediately returned in great alarm, and couldn't attend to detaining Sheng Yue's group there.

The process of Long Haochen and Seere's battle was very complex, but in practice, the whole battle had lasted only for a few minutes. It was for the sake of rushing the battle that Long Haochen had revealed all his trumps like that. And for the same reason, he chose Seere, the weakest of them, as his opponent, and carried out a series of plans to greatly exceed the enemy's strength. Coordinating perfectly with Cai'er, they finally managed to kill the enemy.

The favor the Exorcist Mountain Pass owed him became really considerable. Ever since Long Haochen's arrival, the mountain pass' side had gotten rid of two among the eight opposite demon gods. And, none of their Demon God Crowns had managed to get away. To the demon side, the damage really was overwhelmingly heavy.

In a streak of light, Long Haochen and Cai'er appeared inside the Tower of Eternity.

This was an undoubtably safe place. And right after the two of them appeared, Haoyue separated himself from Long Haochen's body, heaving up his five heads to show an excited expression.

Although Long Haochen and Haoyue had not met for a very long time, all along their link was never disconnected. Right after coming out from deep meditation, the first thing Long Haochen did was to contact Haoyue. But Haoyue seemed to have secluded himself in training. The increase of Haochen's cultivation also served as large boost for Haoyue's.

Haoyue's body had become a lot thicker, and his scales were

letting out some purple golden light. Although it couldn't be considered very conspicuous, it was still a great qualitative change compared to before.

Right after coming out from Long Haochen's body, the five large heads immediately gathered in front of him, gently stroking him from all direction. This affection closely resembled the relationship between a father and his son.

Long Haochen gently carressed each of Haoyue's massive heads. But two hands seemed not enough, so he had to hug them in turn.

After over a year of separation, his heart had become full of longing.

Little Flame, Light, Green, Blue and Purple's horns became glary. The most beautiful was Little Blue's butterfly horn. The latter's eyes gave off a soft, warm feeling, just like a shy well-bred lady.

As Cai'er stood aside, watching Long Haochen and Haoyue's display of affection, the killing intent in her eyes due to Death in Childhood gradually dissipated.

Until now, the previous event still felt unreal in her eyes.

The fatal strike of the Blazing Lion Demon God Allocator was, after all, inflicted by Sheng Yue, a well-experienced powerhouse of the ninth step, and moreover the chief of the Assassin Temple, whose strength was undoubtable. And furthermore, because of the unexpected aspect of the thing as well as perfect baiting, Allocator didn't even have the time to show off his talents before his death.

But the Goblin Knight's situation wasn't the same. Long Haochen took him head on in battle and defeated him. Cai'er was certain that even if she hadn't participated, the enemy would hardly have escaped this fate. From the final state of Seere's body alone, one could see how mighty was Long Haochen's final strike. And the toughness of a demon god's body was as high as his spiritual energy.

Alongside the tenderness of the look Cai'er had for Long Haochen, there appeared some sincere admiration. Over this year and a half, she relied only on herself, and trained very hard all the time, investing herself as much as she could. But even so, she realized that the gap between Haochen and her didn't narrow, but instead became far greater.

In actual fact, Long Haochen had to put much thought into how to display the best of his abilities without using God's Descent.

This relied on using his fusion with Haoyue as a replacement for God's Descent, while wielding the two divine swords at their full power. All this time, it had been nourished with the fallen meteor's materials through Yating's great efforts, but that was finally over, resulting in an apparent increase in their quality. It went down to the extent that even in that optimum state, Long Haochen had difficulty in exploiting their full power.

After everything was done, Long Haochen had amassed from today's continuous slaughters close to a million contribution points.

Just like that, he brought Cai'er out from there and returned.

To say nothing about Cai'er, even Long Haochen himself felt that such a display of power felt close to unreal. It felt as if the enemy had become much weaker. But in fact, it was due to the results of this past year and a half that he accomplished all that. If it was someone other than him that had attempted to undergo a year and a half of deep meditation, that person would have surely turned mad. The state of deep meditation even exceeded what Cai'er experienced in the year that she assimilated the Dagger of Samsara. At that time, Cai'er at least had the ability to form thoughts, but Long Haochen's thinking needed to be restricted to produce that mystical state.

# Chapter 536: Haoyue's Armor

## Transformation, Double Divine Swords (II)

---

From another point of view, as the Scion of Light, a god's chosen one, it would rather be unnatural if Long Haochen hadn't made such qualitative progress after undergoing a year and a half of cultivation. Of course, he was still only able to confront a lower ranked demon god for now, don't forget that he's only twenty!

After Haoyue and Long Haochen calmed down, a thought was spread by the former to Long Haochen's mind.

Haochen shook his head, "This won't do. The time hasn't come yet, the risk of exposing ourselves is too great. And besides, the other demon gods are still keeping watch, so we cannot be so impetuous. Don't worry, there will be a time to show your great skills."

Haoyue was suggesting he go for the demon god pillars. Now, two of the eight located outside the Exorcist Mountain Pass had already lost their owners, making this the best opportunity to destroy them. But even without this suggestion, it wasn't as if Long Haochen didn't have such ideas. There were only seventy-two demon gods, among whom the Snake Demon God had already been annihilated. One could say that every terminated demon god would shake a part of the demons' foundation.

But Long Haochen still didn't lose his reason. Thinking about the atrocious scene of the state the Exorcist Mountain Pass was in when he first came, he didn't dare act rashly. Otherwise, this will only inform the Demon God Emperor of his and Haoyue's appearance here, resulting in a large scale invasion. How could the assassins' side resist the Demon God Emperor? At that time, the whole Exorcist City was at risk of destruction, and the Assassin Temple might even be annihilated as a result. Although he didn't know why the three greatest demon powerhouses still had yet to

appear, this at least made the Temple Alliance able to bear the situation for the time being. Perhaps the Demon God Emperor was afraid of an outcome of mutual destruction.

For this reason, despite having killed two demon gods, their pillars couldn't be targeted rashly. Long Haochen definitely couldn't let his status be leaked out.

With a smile, he said to Cai'er, "We'll have to return as fast as possible after we recover our spiritual energy, or great-grandfather-in-law will worry."

Haoyue didn't remain here and transported himself to his original world. His ability seemed to have strengthened greatly, and Long Haochen could faintly sense that Haoyue had reached another bottleneck, which could be broken through at anytime. His massive body was clearly swollen in places. If he were to evolve once again, what kind of abilities would it result in?

Thinking about this point, Long Haochen couldn't help but show some expectations. With Haoyue's ability to destroy demon god pillars, the growth of his strength made their future prospects all the greater.

To the demon side, the death of the Goblin Knight Seere was a huge blow.

In the main demon tent, six individuals had different looks, but all of them had a grave expression with the imposing manners of demon gods, and the whole tent let out an incomparably pressuring atmosphere.

"We absolutely can't let it pass." A furious shout cut the silence in the tent.

The one who spoke was a tall, winged, cow-horned individual with a very strong build. That was the Winged Ox Demon Sagan.

And his fury was to be expected. Over the past years, Allocer, Seere and him were keeping watch on the Exorcist Mountain Pass

together, but now that Allocer and Seere were dead, how could he have no feelings of sympathy for them?

Hearing him, the other demon gods showed different reactions. Among the six demon gods, the one sitting at the head of the group had the appearance of a human girl of extreme beauty.

She was clad in a long pink colored skirt, had pink colored hair as well as a pair of mystifying pink eyes. Her skin was fair white, and her beauty reached an extreme level. In contrast, her temper looked extremely fiery, reaching above 1.8 meters in size. If placed amongst human girls, she would definitely stand out. And concealing her chest was very little cloth, revealing a deep ravine in between. That towering pair seemed as if it could break her clothes at anytime.

If one were to pay careful attention, he'd notice that the other demon gods didn't dare cross eyes with her, and didn't even dare look at her for long.

That was the twelfth ranked demon god Sytry. The demon gods' rankings were of extreme importance, and being the twelfth ranked, her strength was obvious. She also stood as the commander of the demon forces standing outside the Exorcist Mountain Pass, and every one of the demon gods present here were listening to her arrangements. Despite having the outside appearance of a mere girl, none of the demon gods doubted her ability.

Sytry had a very grave and stern expression, giving off a cool elegance. Her look swept over to the Winged-Ox Demon Sagan.

At her look, his previously extreme rage immediately ceased.

Sytry indifferently spoke out, "Say something, the rest of you. What are your views?"

"I agree with Sagan. We cannot let it pass like that. The humans dared raid us: if we don't give them a thorough lesson, wouldn't



they just keep becoming more rampant? After both Allocer and Seere died, if we can't make some contributions to make up for it, His Majesty's blame isn't something any one of us could bear."

The one speaking was a slightly-built man-shaped demon god surrounded by a black shadow. Long Haochen and Cai'er should recognize him, because he had appeared alongside Allocer around the city walls to surprise attack Cai'er.

However, the final outcome of this was the worst possible. It resulted only in the death of the Blazing Lion Demon God outside the Exorcist Mountain Pass.

It was the 45th ranked demon god, leading the Invisible Demons of the Dyke Clan, Invisible Demon God Vine.

Sytry narrowed her eyes and asked, "Have the counts of the deceased come out?"

"They have." Sagan immediately continued, "The casualties are heavy. 1,400 individuals at the sixth step or above died. And below that, the casualties are also above 3,000."

Even for the demons who had an overwhelming number of powerhouses, these casualties were really massive, especially since the ones concerned were demons of the sixth step and above, which couldn't be cultivated with a flip of a hand.

Hearing this, Sytry's eyes immediately flashed with a fierce glint. As she slowly got up, her enormous bosom swayed.

"Tomorrow, launch a strong attack at dawn. This time, we won't stop until we break through the Exorcist Mountain Pass."

She was also extremely furious. Although she wasn't willing to admit it, the Invisible Demon God Vine was right. They would hardly be able to account for the death of two demon gods. Ever since the start of the Holy War, this was the first time demon gods were amongst the casualties.

"Shouldn't we discuss it a little more, Sytry?" A tall demon

sitting on one side remarked, “His Majesty wanted us deplete the human force through continuous battle, and refrain from breaking through the mountain pass.”

Sytry swept a cold gaze, “What? Do you have an objection?”

That demon god immediately shivered, then lowered his head and turned silent.

For her to be in command of the whole demon forces threatening the Exorcist Mountain Pass, it was impossible for Sytry to have no way to suppress the other demon gods.

“Act according to my plans.”

“Yes!” The other demon gods stood one after another, before turning around to leave the tent.

Exorcist Mountain Pass.

Sheng Yue’s anxiety finally eased, as Long Haochen and Cai’er were finally back.

This operation could only be said to have come out as a success for the Exorcist Mountain Pass. Although a few heroic grade assassins died, the damage they inflicted on the enemy was even more severe. At least a fifth of their powerhouses of the sixth step or above had died in this attack. Furthermore, though he didn’t see what happened on Long Haochen and Cai’er’s side, the loss of glow from Seere’s demon god pillar was something their side had noticed.

Could Long Haochen really have killed a demon god? Sheng Yue didn’t dare believe that. Regardless of the rest, Long Haochen was only a cultivator at the eighth step. But it wasn’t impossible either: he had personally viewed the great power that Long Haochen’s forbidden spell wielded. Obviously, he could not be measured by the standards of an ordinary powerhouse of the eighth step.

Immediately after recovering some spiritual energy in the Tower of Eternity, the two of them returned to the Exorcist Mountain

Pass. After coming out of nowhere, they immediately concealed their presence. Cai'er naturally went invisible, and Long Haochen was clad in the cloak he had prepared long ago. His mental force was surrounding his body, masking his presence. Then Cai'er just grabbed his hand to fly away together, a great benefit of having a comrade alongside. Otherwise, Long Haochen would have had to think of a way to return from the surface, for the sake of concealing his identity.

“Did you really kill Seere?” Sheng Yue had his eyes wide open as he asked Long Haochen and Cai'er.

Cai'er stuck out her tongue, then stepped back and pointed at Long Haochen without the slightest comradeship, “He's the one who's planned everything, and also the main instigator. I only attacked once.”

Sheng Yue immediately glanced at him. And this was not only the case for him, but also the other powerhouses of the ninth step and Heroic Assassins were still beside him.

After they returned, they immediately gathered, and because Long Haochen and Cai'er had yet to be back, Sheng Yue didn't let them disperse so fast. He wanted to wait for Long Haochen and Cai'er's news, and if it had taken too long, maybe they would have returned to the demon camp in search for the two of them.

Long Haochen nodded, “We were quite lucky. Seere is the seventieth ranked demon god, a rather weak one, in addition to having fallen for our ambush. We succeeded in killing him, and his Demon God Crown was swallowed by my magical beast companion.”

The magical beast companion he was speaking about was Haoyue, but of course, the assassin powerhouses present thought this was about Star King.

Hearing his explanation which couldn't be formulated more simply than that, the higher-ups of the Assassin Temple looked at

each other in dismay, totally devoid of words.

The Goblin Knight Demon God was easy to handle just because of being low ranked? It wasn't for only one day or two that they'd had dealings with these demon gods. Relying on the boost from his demon god pillar, Seere's fighting strength reached the ninth step, and he had a few special abilities serving as means of survival. Even these assassins with extreme burst power hadn't managed to kill him even after so many years, yet Long Haochen made it sound so simple. The question was, just how did he succeed?

# Chapter 537: Haoyue's Armor

## Transformation, Double Divine Swords (III)

---

Looks of unbelief appeared on the faces of all the assassins present..

After standing shocked for a short time, Sheng Yue immediately had an unsightly look. An incomparably unsightly one at that.

“Have you forgotten about what I said before we set out? I said that you are not permitted to go after the demon gods. What if your attack on Seere had failed? How do you suppose I would make an account to the Knight Temple?”

This heroic senior was extremely furious. Out of everyone here, he knew the best what Long Haochen and Cai'er meant for the Alliance. If Long Haochen were to die like that, to say nothing of himself, no one could account for that loss.

Long Haochen couldn't show weakness at that time, because he was representing the Knight Temple as their Provisional Saint Knight Head.

“Temple Head, please calm down. I had already made meticulous preparations before that, so even if our attack on the Goblin Knight Demon had failed, Cai'er and I had certain ways to get away. I have a divine tool which can breach space and bring the two of us into another dimension, where we can stay for a long time. And it was by relying on it that the two of us made off after killing Seere.”

Hearing the words divine tool', Sheng Yue had a blank look, and the other assassins had similar expressions. A divine tool enabling an escape through space is something that took the attention of everyone present. That was the first time they were hearing of such a divine tool. Especially to an assassin, the ability of escaping to another dimension for a long time was really attractive.

“Did you receive it from your Knight Temple?” Sheng Yue unconsciously blurted out.

Long Haochen shook his head, “It is mine, or more accurately speaking, our team’s.”

Sheng Yue’s glance turned to Cai’er, seeing his great-granddaughter nod without hesitation.

Letting out a low sigh, Sheng Yue remarked, “All right. Since that’s how things are, I won’t insist. No matter what, you have gotten rid of a demon god for our Exorcist Mountain Pass, which is a great success. However, we can predict that after what happened tonight, a demon counterattack will follow immediately. Their vengefulness is extremely high. Let’s gather the magical crystals everyone has collected from this operation in preparation for that, to show them the power of our magic cannons.”

“Yes!” All the seniors looked full of excitement.

How long had it been since they had such a delightful battle? Just as Long Haochen said, assassins are not most expert in defensive battles, but in night attacks and ambushes!

After sustaining such a surprise attack and losing so much power, even if the demons were to initiate an attack against the Exorcist Mountain Pass, their strength was limited. And, with the help from Long Haochen’s forbidden spell, the soldiers and manpower currently in the Exorcist Mountain Pass were back to their old looks.

“Temple Head, I request participating in the defensive battle.” Long Haochen immediately expressed.

Sheng Yue snorted, “Even if you didn’t want to participate, you’d still have to. Our Exorcist Mountain Pass is the most lacking in priests. Han Yu and you will be playing the role of our priests. Things couldn’t be better if you can once again activate the forbidden spell of that day.”

“Eh...” Long Haochen was speechless, secretly thinking, I’m a knight, not a priest! However, Sheng Yue had let him off with such difficulty, so he couldn’t express his dissatisfaction so bluntly.

On the contrary, Cai’er kept close to Long Haochen’s side with a sweet smile on her face. Her mood could hardly be any better, as if she had her own definite view of things.

The demons’ attack came without any prior indication. Upon daybreak, a demon army came to launch a sudden attack, with a tide of countless Dual Bladed Demons surging towards the Exorcist Mountain Pass. As they ran, their bladed hands repeatedly stabbed the ground, as they were letting out unpleasant swishing sounds. Darkness and reeking of blood were enveloping the Exorcist Mountain Pass once again.

From the defensive fort of the Exorcist Mountain Pass came out about half of the original forces forming the Brilliant Knight Regiment. In the past, they had always acted as a reserve force, only dispatched at the most critical times.

Even so, they had lost a half of their troops over this period of more than a year.

It wasn’t that Sheng Yue didn’t want to use them, but only, as the aid the Knight Temple sent out for the Assassin Temple, how could they lightly permit their visitors to bear the brunt of the danger? Therefore, unless it was unavoidable, Sheng Yue and Sheng Lingxin didn’t use this knight regiment.

The knights forming the Brilliant Knight Regiment were of course not acting as priests. They were expert in group battles and had an astonishing defensive strength, but their cultivation limited them, as they weren’t really expert at healing. But when defending the city, they were much more effective than your average soldier or powerhouse from the Assassin Temple.

The knights were serenely standing on a wall on the fortress. Alongside every one of them was a large amount of soldiers as well

as powerhouses from the Assassin Temple.

A retaliation on a large scale was unavoidable and this battle would inevitably be incomparably dangerous. Sheng Lingxin, who was the most familiar with the demons' military strategies had already thought of a plan on how to confront a full force demon attack. Therefore, all the trump cards at their disposal were taken out.

After the knights forming the Brilliant Knight Regiments were done forming up ranks, they all immediately turned around together, making a knight salute towards the second floor of the fortress. The knights knocked on their chest, producing crashing sounds that reverberated through the whole fortress. Somber shouts followed immediately, and these tinkling sounds became a large boost of morale for the soldiers.

Of course, Sheng Lingxin knew that they weren't aiming this salute at him. The Brilliant Knight Regiment was under his command, but this kind of salute was only done among fellow knights.

Standing at Sheng Lingxin's side, Long Haochen stepped across and firmly thumped his right fist onto his chest, abruptly lifting Rippling Light high, letting out a loud shout, "For the knights' glory!"

This loud shout reverberated in the whole Exorcist Mountain Pass, and at the same time, a brilliant pillar of light erupted from his sword, forming the first stream of light shining upon the Exorcist Mountain Pass on the verge of dawn.

"For the knights' glory!" Every knight present shouted at the same time.

They all knew that their Saint Knight Head had come to the Exorcist Mountain Pass. Although this person was merely a Provisional Saint Knight Head', to the Brilliant Knight Regiment, it felt as if they were greeting a relative. To them, the important



thing wasn't who this Saint Knight Head was, but that the Knight Temple actually dispatched him to the Exorcist Mountain Pass.

Just what did it mean? It meant that the Knight Temple was supporting the Assassin Temple, that they hadn't forgotten about them. Since their senior the Saint Knight Head had come, didn't it mean that he would command them?

What's more, Long Haochen had already made two great contributions on the first day after his arrival, and his incomparably powerful forbidden spell blanketed the whole Exorcist Mountain Pass. By now, his fame in the Exorcist Mountain Pass was nearly comparable to Sheng Yue's, and to this Brilliant Knight Regiment, that was a matchless honor.

No other vocation valued honor as highly as the knights. Honor is the most glorious thing in a knight's life, making their fighting strength the most terrible. At that very moment, for the Brilliant Knight Regiment that had been experiencing such exhaustion, it was as if they were regaining their spirits.

Even by only standing on the second floor and watching these warriors, he could sense the frenetic fighting intent coming out from them.

At Long Haochen's side, Sheng Lingxin was now silently cursing at him. These knights' treatment of him was undoubtedly very good too, but after all, this guy was from the Knight Temple! Even if Long Haochen had never had true dealings with them before, they unexpectedly showed such high morale just from his presence. How could this not be a terrible source of jealousy? But of course, this jealousy was absolutely not a negative feeling. The person in question was, after all, his son-in-law. They could be considered to already be from the same family.

Obviously, it was impossible for Sheng Lingxin to say that he felt no sense of loss. His position in the Assassin Temple was quite considerable, but compared to Long Haochen's position in his

Knight Temple, it paled into insignificance.

Sheng Lingxin rapidly dispelled these thoughts and passed down a series of orders.

“Are the magic cannons all ready?”

“The preparations are done. A total of 21 intact magic cannons have been put into the battlefield. They have all been charged with magic crystals.”

Sheng Lingxin asked after a short time of ponder, “For how long can they last in battle?”

“If the attack persists, we can last with the magic crystals we have on hand for twelve hours. To prevent overheating, the best would be to undergo a process of cooling off once every quarter of an hour.”

Sheng Lingxin nodded. The renewed possibility for the Magic Cannons to be used greatly boosted his confidence.

“Are the assigned teams in position?”

“All ready!”

“Good!” Sheng Lingxin’s eyes shone with vigor, then he let out an awe-inspiring aura, “Give my order that after the Dual Bladed Demons start their attack, the soldiers will join hands with the Brilliant Knight Regiment to keep them outside the walls. The Magic Cannons will all be aimed at the aerial threats. In case the enemy air force comes, let’s give them a hard beating.”

“Yes!”

Long Haochen was still standing beside Sheng Lingxin. Hearing his series of orders, he could tell that the Exorcist Mountain Pass’ shape was not so good. Although the Alliance kept sending reinforcements, the endless demon offenses finally caused the full consumption of the fort’s defensive tools. This time, they were able to replenish their magic cannons, but the Exorcist Mountain

Pass was still vastly inferior in terms of strength. Now, they could only hope that the Six Great Demon Gods won't join the battle. Otherwise, this battle will be quite hard.

“Chief, it's an emergency, have a look!” A soldier surveying the situation from afar suddenly shouted.

## Chapter 538: Star Domain

---

Sheng Lingxin hastened to the first lookout point in the second floor of the fortress. Then the look on his relaxed face immediately changed greatly.

Long Haochen followed him to watch the situation from above, and his mood immediately became heavy from the sight.

It was merely that, within the demon armies approaching from afar, six gigantic brilliant pillars were soaring and shining upon the whole demon army. And, these six gigantic pillars were gradually approaching the Exorcist Mountain Pass.

No doubt, these were the six demon god pillars.

From the information that the Exorcist Mountain Pass had, outside of the Winged Ox Demon Sagan, who was still at the peak of the eighth step, they all reached the ninth step.

After borrowing power from the amplification of their demon god pillar, their strength could only be described as terrifying. This disposition of forces from the demons clearly meant that they were prepared to have a battle to the death with the Exorcist Mountain Pass.

Furthermore, the six great demon pillars were moving together, putting more pressure onto the Exorcist Mountain Pass as they were giving considerable boosts to the ordinary demons as well. At the same time, it gave an immense, ineffable boost to the demons' morale.

Sheng Lingxin clearly looked quite panicked. Although he had good self control, from his current silence one could see that the full force demon attack put massive pressure on the Exorcist Mountain Pass' military.

“Uncle Sheng, don't worry. Let's take the necessary measures to adapt to the situation,” Long Haochen whispered in his ear, in a

low voice that was only heard by Sheng Lingxin.

Sheng Lingxin turned his head and glanced at him, before nodding rapidly.

Long Haochen pulled Cai'er's hand, and told her after pondering for a short time, "In a large scale battle, the soldiers' morale is the most important. We have to avoid a loss of morale from our side. Cai'er, let's go up and give them a show."

As he said that, Long Haochen's right hand clenched and Star King appeared at his side.

Ever since getting bathed in the rain of light initiated by Long Haochen, Star King's demeanor seemed different. The golden tint in his pure white fur was even more conspicuous, and his eyes became even more limpid.

Long Haochen started to raise himself higher, riding on Star King's back.

Sheng Lingxin became alarmed, "The Saint Knight Head shouldn't rush to action rashly." In the battlefield, he naturally couldn't use Long Haochen's name.

Haochen replied with a be at ease' gesture, and called out to Cai'er, before tapping on Star King's wings, which spread out to head upwards.

Meanwhile, Cai'er turned into a gray glint that followed after Long Haochen's back. Immense black wings spread out from her, following Haochen in the area above the fortress.

Long Haochen was waving to Cai'er to tell her to keep close to his side. In the meantime, the Dual Bladed Demons lower down were already starting their ascension of the Exorcist City, and the main demon forces were continuously advancing.

After the two people had a short, simple conversation, they nodded in succession before scattering to the two sides.

The Exorcist Mountain was located high, in the mountains. Both sides of the city stood on peaks, therefore only the central area was exposed to the enemy. This was a true natural fortress. Relying on those natural advantages, the Exorcist Mountain Pass' side had stopped the demons' attacks a lot of times already.

Long Haochen and Cai'er arrived rapidly at their respective sides of the Exorcist Mountain Pass.

Riding Star King's back, Long Haochen softly patted him on his neck, "Star King, the practical experience you will have in a bit should be beneficial for your evolution."

Star King turned round to look at Long Haochen and gratefully nodded in response.

Long Haochen took a deep breath, then recovered Rippling Light. Slowly lifting up his left hand, his Divine Shield of Sun and Moon was taken out, yet didn't release its habitual orange radiance.

Long Haochen had a slight start, then raised his head to look at the sky. Immediately, he had a flash of realization. Right! Now was the time of daybreak, when sun and moon are crossing. The time when the Divine Snail of Sun and Moon was losing effectiveness. But this totally ruined the plan he had just formulated alongside Cai'er.

Cai'er and him could be said to have everyone's total attention. In case of a careless mistake in the plan, the whole Exorcist Mountain Pass would be the one suffering a terrible blow.

On the other side, Cai'er was floating in midair, looking into the distance. At some point she lifted up her right hand above her head. At that time, the immense Sickle of the God of Death appeared in her hand soundlessly. Immediately, a wide expanse of gray airflow spread out with Cai'er as a center, and a dense killing intent spread out all around. Tyrannical waves of spiritual energy giving off a great feeling of substance surrounded her.

Cai'er's hair started to rise up without the wind's help, and her eyes gradually turned into a black color. The Sickle of the God of Death shook slightly, and twisted gray waves surrounding her kept growing bigger.

Long Haochen saw Cai'er's situation very clearly. His original plan was to unleash his abilities as a god's chosen one alongside her. After all, the demon armies ahead didn't have knowledgeable demons such as Ah'nan, and now that he had also switched mounts, they wouldn't easily recognize him.

Moreover, he had to do it even if it meant getting recognized. If the Exorcist Mountain Pass didn't manage to resist, did it even matter to keep himself concealed any more?

Seeing that Cai'er had already started to unleash her aura of death, Long Haochen didn't start to panic because he was unable to use the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon.

Time waits on no one, and her move gave him the time to give further thoughts.

Right now, Long Haochen didn't have any other choice. He didn't have the leisure to try to keep his identity concealed. Unable to wield the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon, he only had the Aria of the Goddess of Light at his disposal for use. After all, he was still only at the eighth step, therefore relying only on his strength was far from sufficient. Perhaps Cai'er's cultivation was still below his, but she had the ability to fully use the divine tool at her disposal.

Right when Long Haochen had steeled himself to use the Aria of the Goddess of Light at its full power, Star King sent him a message.

"Master, shall we give it another try? Maybe our joint strength can once again arouse that shield's power."

Long Haochen didn't have the time to ponder and accepted

promptly, “Okay, then let’s give it a try.”

A large expanse of golden light spread out underneath Star King’s feet as his wings spread out. A golden Star of David extended at a frightening speed under him. As this went on, one could see the white hairs on Star King’s body turn golden at a frightening speed.

Without a doubt, this Starlight Unicorn King was using his original power. The golden star shape on his forehead started to let out a dazzling brilliance, which was spreading all over his horn.

At the start, it was only a tiny golden light. But it extended like a fire to form a pentagram, reaching a diameter of ten meters, surrounding Long Haochen and Star King.

Just like when Long Haochen was using the Storing Power ability, a wide golden fog rose up above this pentagram.

After Star King’s use of this ability, Long Haochen felt the light essence in him turning incomparably thick, as almost all the light around seemed to be collected towards their side. In the sky, the light rays of dawn were a lot dimmer than at their first arrival, and their appearance illuminated the whole battlefield.

Star King was using his exclusive ability, as well as the most powerful skill useable by Starlight Unicorns. In his whole tribe, only he, as their king, was able to use it. Its name: Star Domain.

Star Domain differed greatly from an ordinary domain used by powerhouses of the ninth step, because even as the strongest Starlight Unicorn, he was still only reaching the eighth step and no more. Therefore, the scale of the effects of this domain wouldn’t be too great. Only reaching a diameter of ten meters, this domain’s utility followed along the Starlight Unicorn’s abilities, providing an all-around boost.

It was able in a short time to increase the concentration of light essence within the domain by ten times, absorbing the light rays outside at a frantic speed to fill itself up. In this span of time, Star



King's body would enter a state close to self-ignition. Therefore this couldn't last for too long, otherwise it would threaten his own life.

The fact he was willing to use Star Domain could only mean that Star King put all his faith in Long Haochen, helping him without sparing any sacrifices. In fact, Star King and Long Haochen didn't have any contract between them, and Long Haochen would definitely not force him into doing such a thing.

This was a domain's amplification! Although it didn't reach the level of a forbidden spell due to Star King's level of cultivation, it was already approaching this realm.

Long Haochen had almost no hesitation to force out the spiritual energy from his whole body, pouring it into the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon.

Just before, Long Haochen found himself unable to use the power of the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon at the times of dawn and dusk, each of his attempts having turned fruitless. Even consuming his whole spiritual energy was of no use.

After his last experience of wielding the Divine Snail Shield's power as a divine tool, Long Haochen reminisced once again about the last chant left by the Divine Snail of Sun and Moon, faintly remembering the deep secrets of the Divine Snail of Sun and Moon. It was just that he couldn't unleash this power due to his insufficient level of cultivation.

“Defense of Sun and Moon, borrowing strength from the owner's heart. Guided by the Light, Blessed by the Gods. As surely as dawn brings a new day, and sunset a new night, when(or as) the sun and moon intertwine, the divine snail shall act as shield.”

If Long Haochen's guess was correct, this Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon would, at such times, wield the power of a supra-divine tool. At this time, he didn't have the time to give much thought to it, and could only pour his spiritual energy into the

Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon, attempting to release its might:

After all, avoiding using the Aria of the Goddess of Light which would reveal his identity was the best.

This time Long Haochen was confident, as he had the Golden Foundation Armor and Star King for support. And this support directly raised his spiritual energy to the state of spiritual highland. After directly pouring pouring the spiritual energy elevated to the spiritual highland into the Divine Snail Shield, its power was much greater. Long Tianying once told him that to activate a Divine Throne, the state of spiritual highland was a must. Ordinary spiritual energy had no way to get a response from a Divine Throne.

Not only Divine Thrones, but from Long Tianying's experience, almost all divine tools would require the state of spiritual highland for activation.

Cai'er's case was special. In fact, the Scythe of the God of Death had already become part of her body. At most she was unable to unleash its full might, but could at least use it. But, thinking in another direction, just think of how much Cai'er had to pay since her youth for it, and furthermore, it's not something that just anyone could inherit.

As his spiritual energy kept being poured in, Long Haochen's whole perception of the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon changed. On the other side, the murderous spirit released by Cai'er kept growing in intensity. In terms of might, it was far above Long Haochen's side. After all, Star King's Star Domain was far from comparing with the pure awe-inspiring power of the Scythe of the God of Death.

The feeling the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon gave Long Haochen was like that of a bottomless abyss. His spiritual energy was rapidly drained, and in the meantime, the spiritual energy

coming out from his Golden Foundation Armor started pouring out in torrents, passing through Star King's Star Domain to be injected into the shield.

Although the Divine Snail Shield had yet to give any response up to now, Long Haochen was glad to see that on the horizon, white light was starting to appear. The sun was gradually showing its first rays.

Be it at times of dusk or dawn, the times when the sun and moon cross are very short. Only after such times could Long Haochen use the Divine Snail Shield's force. And the shield at its epic tier form combined with God's Descent was ample to deter the enemy, and boost their own troops' morale.

War was already being carried out all around: the demon army was rapidly sweeping through, and in the fortress, the soldiers in the teams under the Brilliant Angel Knights were risking their lives and tenaciously suppressing the Dual Bladed Demons' advance towards the fortress, preventing them from climbing through.

Far off, in the demon armies' ranks, Dual Headed Eagles and Birdy Demons were rushing at a frightening speed. The sky was clouded in darkness. With the support of the six great demon gods from the rear, these flying demons became all the more terrifying. On the ground, a large amount of middle levelled demons were mixing among the Dual Bladed Demons' ranks, and approaching the fortress. In the meantime, the many Demonic Eye Soldiers and Blazing Devils were already preparing their magic.

The Emo Demon God Sytry was in total fury. This time, she violated the Demon God Emperor's orders and launched an all-out attack to avenge the two demon gods. Her plan was simple: she wanted to destroy the Exorcist Mountain Pass and occupy it, so that the demons would be able to advance into the Temple Alliance's territory at any time. Of course, she wouldn't continue to march, otherwise this would really be a challenge towards the Demon God Emperor's authority, which she didn't dare do.

# Chapter 539: Descent! Multicolored Light (I)

---

Cai'er looked upwards, her long hair fluttering. Behind her head, the Scythe of the God of Death made a slashing motion in the empty sky.

Suddenly, a sparkling gray radiance spread out and filled the sky like tears. As it abruptly turned dim, an extremely sinister killing intent enveloped the whole demon army.

Everywhere that gray radiance passed in the sky, a wide crack extended. In that black crack, black specks of light were produced, carrying a bitingly cold murderous intent.

At Cai'er's back appeared a tall virtual silhouette, extending over hundreds of meters and carrying a similar gigantic scythe. From the looks of it, it seemed to be an enlarged version of Cai'er's, only differing in its gray and illusory form.

The same leak of murderous spirit had entirely different effects on the Exorcist Mountain Pass. All the soldiers here only felt instant bursts of murderous spirit submerge into them, causing their killing intents to rise subliminally.

In their hearts, the war had become their most sacred mission, which gave them the energy to face any enemy.

Slaughter's Realm, one of Cai'er's God's Descent techniques...

It's effects were unrelated to her own cultivation, as its great ability came entirely from the God's Descent. Of course, due to Cai'er's insufficient cultivation, it was impossible to extend Slaughter's Realm to too great a scale. But in the current focus on close quarters battles, maintaining this ability was enough to provide support to the Exorcist Mountain Pass.

Slaughter's Realm greatly reduced the enemies' momentum due to the terrifying murderous spirit spreading in their ranks. Fear started to rise inside the demons, greatly lowering their fighting

strength, while the allies' murderous spirit had a global upgrade.

The rise of their murderous spirit enabled them to wield 120 percent of their normal strength, while becoming unaffected by any external influence.

This was the first time Cai'er had attempted to use this realm. She couldn't maintain it for too long a time, and hadn't used it for real until now, due to lacking self-confidence. Before her loss of memories, this would never have happened. But Long Haochen's return not only brought her joy, but also gave the allies someone to rely on. After that stability was gained, her self confidence was boosted, and she managed to unleash the power from her god's descent.

Due to the influence from Slaughter's Realm, the soldiers from the Exorcist Mountain Pass immediately gained in momentum, and the rushing demons were forced to back down. In their eyes, the six distant demon god pillars only worked as lamps, and didn't affect their morale anymore. In contrast, from the effects of Slaughter's Realm, the demon's offense abruptly slowed down, causing them to show sluggish reactions.

The lower one's cultivation, the greater the effects of this realm, and naturally, the power of a god's chosen one perfectly matching with their associated divine tool was not something powerhouses at the same cultivation level could compare to, not to mention lower levels.

Cai'er's God's Descent alone gave a new boost to their suppressed armies, but on the other side, Long Haochen had yet to show movement.

His spiritual energy had yet to finish pouring out, and Star King's Star Domain was also still ongoing. Any absorbed light essence would be supplied to Long Haochen, and like that, the amount of Long Haochen's spiritual highlandized spiritual energy that had poured into the shield became close to 100,000. His pouring speed

had yet to show traces of slowing down.

What about Long Haochen's summed up strength? He's a god's chosen one, who benefitted from the effects of Sacred Rain, making his light affinity even greater. Therefore, all the light element present here would be incomparably attracted to him. The powerful piece of equipment of epic tier called Golden Foundation Armor gave him a powerful boost as well, and he had Star King's domain which could compare to a forbidden spell.

Even though Long Haochen's cultivation couldn't rise to a phenomenal level in such a short span of time, his fighting strength made qualitative leaps. And this whole fighting strength, in Spiritual Highland mode, was supplied to his Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon.

Having been with this shield for a long time already, Long Haochen could sense that every time he used it, the level of accord between them would rise a bit. All along, he could feel that his control over it was growing.

At the very moment, although he still had yet to activate the Divine Snail Shield, he faintly sensed that it was accumulating power, and could now erupt at any moment. This eruption required him to provide an uninterrupted supply of this Spiritual Highland energy. Long Haochen's gaze was aimed towards the horizon, where the sunlight was gradually rising. Dawn was close to its end, and the sunlight was about to spill around the earth. Could the Divine Snail of Sun and Moon really awaken in time?

In reality, Long Haochen's estimate of the Divine Snail Shield's ability was accurate. The chant of the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon was actually a message to tell him that to unleash the most of the Divine Snail Shield's power, it had to be used at dawn or dusk. But Long Haochen's current cultivation was still too low for that, far too low. Therefore, no matter how hard he tried, and how much help Star King gave, he still didn't manage to accomplish that before dawn passed.

The six great demon gods were still floating behind, wrapped inside their own demon god pillars, and the Emo Demon God Sytry coldly gazed at the distant fortress, showing the same expression, but secretly startled.

The powerful murderous spirit Cai'er generated produced some panic deep inside her. With Cai'er's level of cultivation, Sytry could naturally tell that this was a God's Descent technique, borrowing from the power of a god to attain such a formidable might. But until this day, the Exorcist Mountain Pass had never showed such a scene.

"Vine, is that the human you attempted to assassinate alongside Allocator?" Sytry pointed Cai'er out to the nearby Invisible Demon God.

Vine nodded to her, "That's her. But her strength just seems... a lot greater."

Sytry let out a snort, "That's not her strength, but the strength she borrows from a god. A god's chosen one. It looks like she's probably that human girl our crown prince mentioned. So the Assassin Temple was the place where she had escaped to."

Vine continued in a grave tone, "That one is the knight that came so suddenly that day, blocking Allocator's path of return and blocking my attacks. I see him as an even more dangerous opponent. If not for him, Allocator wouldn't have died. What is he planning this time?"

Sytry narrowed her eyes, "No matter what he is planning, today will be the day of his death. Allocator and Seere will be buried alongside him. He's also the source of the forbidden spell of that day, but don't you find it strange? Despite this human's cultivation having yet to reach their so-called ninth step', it still means he was reaching at least 100,000? How come he managed to use a forbidden spell?"

Vine replied, "This human may have some special equipment.

He's wearing a Golden Foundation Armor belonging to the Knight Temple. The boost provided by this armor is very great, and the shield he used that day against me was extremely tough as well. If not for that, there's no way he could have stopped many attacks from me."

Sytry coldly remarked, "So these humans believe that they are the only ones that can use forbidden spells? You guys provide cover for me, I will show them our demon race's true strength."

While saying that, Sytry's body slowly rose higher, as the other five demon gods gathered alongside her. The six demon god pillars gathered in the shape of a blossoming flower, with the other five demon gods outside, surrounding and protecting the Emo Demon God Sytry.

Sytry slowly raised her hands, and her demon god pillar abruptly burst out with gaudy pink light.

Seeing this pink brilliance gave a sweet and sentimental feeling, as if someone were to snatch something from your heart. This itching feeling was hardly bearable.

Sytry was clad in a long pink skirt, and her pink hair and eyes, as well as her fiery figure, were extremely enticing.

Softly chanting, she started to release pink circles of light.

Now, as the twelfth ranked demon god, one could see how powerful she was. Her incantation had just started, yet the power of her forbidden spell was already visible.

The purple circles that were coming out from her body condensed gradually in the sky, forming a gigantic figure which was tenfold taller than the one behind Cai'er. As the purple halation was increasing, this figure's shape became clearer and clearer.

Shockingly, this figure belonged to the Emo Demon God herself, an infinitely larger version of Sytry. Her charm was entirely



replicated by this gigantic figure, and was growing even further. Even the six demon god pillars' brilliance started to look fainter because of this figure.

At this sight, even Cai'er's Slaughter's Realm started to lose in efficacy. The human soldiers all started to feel some panic, for this figure was really far too large, to the extent that to avoid looking at it was already impossible.

Sytry's beauty had a boundless charm, causing anyone to be lost in wild and fanciful thoughts: this perfect figure caused all men to have fantasies.

The long pink skirt forming the little clothing she had on was lightly swaying. As her figure became clearer, the human soldiers' breathing clearly became more frenetic.

The humans started to be lost in their most primitive desires, and the weapons in their hands lost speed. The originally completely suppressed demons rose up immediately, and the battles around the fortress became extremely desperate.

# Chapter 540: Descend! Multicolored Light (II)

---

Originally focused on commanding, Sheng Lingxin's expression changed totally upon noticing that immense figure, losing his voice, "The Emo Demon god Sytry! She's using a forbidden spell."

Lan Yanyu was standing alongside her husband, "What kind of forbidden spell is that? Have you seen it before?"

Sheng Lingxin's response was grave, "Sytry is known as the Emo Demon God because she is the master of lust in all demonkind. Her forbidden spell may not be a direct attack, but it's a lot more terrifying than the direct attacks. It can arouse our most primitive desires: even at my level of cultivation, I am starting to be unable to think clearly, to say nothing about the soldiers."

Lan Yanyu became anxious, "Then what's to be done? Is there a way to interrupt her?"

Sheng Lingxin let out a bitter smile, "Haven't you seen the other five demon gods surrounding her? Their six pillars have also gathered their power. How could it be possible to interrupt that!? We can only leave it to grandfather and the others."

Lan Yanyu wrinkled her brows, "What if you don't look at her?"

Sheng Lingxin shook her head, "It's useless. This is still just the edge of the forbidden spell. And at Sytry's level of cultivation, if averting your eyes from her was enough to nihilate her forbidden spell's power, how could she be ranked twelfth among the demon gods?"

Lan Yanyu then asked in puzzlement, "But how is it that I don't feel anything from it?"

"Females should be immune against her forbidden spells. But our soldiers are males!"

Reaching this point, his look unconsciously shifted to Cai'er in midair, then to Long Haochen who was still motionlessly releasing golden circles of light. Sheng Lingxin faintly came to feel that this battle would relate to the life or death of the Exorcist Mountain Pass. If something went wrong, the Exorcist Mountain Pass may very well go extinct from this world. And at that time, there's no way the Assassin Temple could preserve itself. He was now considering whether to cover the retreat of Long Haochen and his daughter to preserve at least a bit of the Assassin Temple's lineage! As her father, he finally started to show personal feelings.

Long Haochen also saw the forbidden spell unleashed by the Emo Demon God Sytry. It immediately startled him. The effects on him were different from Sheng Lingxin as he was inside the Star Domain, and had the assistance from the overflowing light essence as well as his powerful mental force, which made his perception reach frightening heights.

He found out that Sytry's forbidden spell was like a projection. This forbidden spell's use was only to produce special spatial waves to project her figure beside the Exorcist Mountain Pass' fortress. In other words, the demons below won't be able to see, unless they reach the fortress. Otherwise, they won't be affected by her forbidden spell.

Long Haochen was now no more than a spectator, watching clearly over this baffling situation. He discovered that after Sytry started to use this forbidden spell, the demon troops' attack actually became slower. Only the Dual Bladed Demons were still rushing forward with their all, while the other demons of middle and high class clearly slowed down. It's just that because the Dual Bladed Demons were unceasingly swarming through the fort's walls, this change was not very noticeable.

Long Haochen immediately came to the conclusion that the Emo Demon God's forbidden spell was also effective against demons.

Right at this time, a raging inferno suddenly rose from afar, from

the demon camp. Wide expanses of flames were ascending, and ignited at least a third of the demon camp, rising and spreading rapidly.

In fact, the chief of the Assassin Temple, Heroic Assassin Sheng Yue, had commanded the powerhouses from the Assassin Temple to stealthily leave the Exorcist Mountain Pass.

Affected by Long Haochen's opinion and the great results achieved during the eve's raid, Sheng Yue thoroughly realized what they should do as assassins.

By remaining in the Exorcist Mountain Pass, these powerhouses couldn't have much usefulness, and could only stand opposite to the enemy. But they were assassins, not mages; and for this reason, even an Heroic Assassin of the ninth step couldn't launch forbidden spells of large scale. So, they could only serve as ambushers outside the Exorcist Mountain, acting as an extremely sharp blade pointed at the enemy. This would be a far more efficient defense than if they stayed inside the Exorcist Mountain Pass.

They were the ones who started this huge fire, which also thoroughly emptied the demons' food reserves.

But Sheng Yue's expression was extremely grave. He had perceived that Sytry had begun to use a forbidden spell, but from the rear of the demon army, he only saw an Illusory pink figure, and was unable to discern the ability Sytry was using.

As Long Haochen had observed, Sytry's forbidden spell was indeed no more than a projection of herself on the Exorcist Mountain Pass. This was so that it doesn't affect the demon army: one won't be affected unless he's on the side of the Exorcist Mountain Pass.

"Heroic assassins, follow me. We will be raiding the high levelled demons from their rear." Sheng Yue almost had no hesitation giving this order. They couldn't let Sytry get away with that,

otherwise the Exorcist Mountain Pass would be in peril.

Eleven twisted lights faded away in midair. Then he could faintly see that behind the six demon god pillars, the sky had abruptly started to look distorted, imbued with an incomparably sharp killing intent which immediately locked the six demon gods in place.

As if Sytry hadn't noticed these Heroic Assassins, she just kept chanting her incantation. That materialized figure kept becoming clearer, as if a giant version of her was taking shape in this world.

The influence it had on the Exorcist Mountain Pass kept growing larger, as the eyes of the soldiers were turning red. Thanks to Cai'er's Slaughter's Realm, they could hold off the forbidden spell to some extent, but right now, Cai'er's forehead was already covered in sweat.

No matter how powerful a god's chosen one is, how mighty her Scythe of the God of Death, ultimately, she hit the limits of the seventh step! If Cai'er's cultivation had attained the ninth step, her Slaughter's Realm could maybe have even suppressed Sytry's forbidden spell. But this was out of her current capabilities. Keeping the realm activated was only a desperate measure: if it dissipated, the soldiers below would be even more greatly affected.

Cai'er gritted her teeth, painfully holding on. Right, because she understood the situation, she didn't dare slack. I have to press on, to keep it lasting as far as possible.

Her eyes fixed onto Long Haochen, on the other side of the Exorcist Mountain Pass' fortress. She didn't know what he was doing, but had an unwavering faith in him. He will surely turn the situation around, for sure.

Strident sounds burst from the rear of the six demon god pillars. In midair, an immense spatial crack extending over more than three hundred meters had appeared, extending towards the Emdemon god Sytry.

That was the act of the eleven Heroic Assassins, a joint attack with a single goal: to stop Sytry's incantation.

She let out an expression of disdain, as the five other demon god pillars turned towards the same direction, to block the attack for her.

“Bang” An extremely terrible exploding sound was heard, and that immense crack was dispersed. Eleven figures bounced back at the same time, shot several hundreds meters away before stabilizing.

The five demon god pillars were shining with different lights, as they forcibly stopped the eleven assassins' attacks.

Why would the Temple Alliance value Long Haochen's ability to destroy demon god pillars so dearly? That's because for the past six thousand years, humankind hadn't found any method to destroy a demon god pillar.

Due to them, they had suffered who knows how many terrible losses.

The more demon gods using their pillars there are, the more formidable power they would be able to display, and the more terrifying they would appear. A perfect proof of that was the current situation: the joint defense of five demon gods was enough make eleven Heroic Assassins helpless.

“Chief, what's to be done?” An assassin was wiping the blood leaking from his mouth, as he asked Sheng Yue.

Sheng Yue's eyes were a bit bloodshot. He knew that in these circumstances, Sytry's forbidden spell was already unstoppable. It was totally impossible, and this was the situation he was the most unwilling to see appear.

If they were peak powerhouses belonging to the Mage Temple, maybe they could try to use the firepower from their own forbidden spells to face Sytry's forbidden spell. But in the Temple

Alliance, two Temples weren't able to use forbidden spells much: the Assassin and Warrior Temple. In singular battles, they were more powerful, as their Spiritual Highland mastery and toughness far surpassed the Mage Temple, Spiritual Temple, and Priest Temple. But they had no way to break through the demon god pillars' blockade.

Sheng Yue's breathing was noticeably rapid: as the chief of the Assassin Temple, he had already predicted the worst outcomes. Giving a glance to the six demon god pillars, and gritting his teeth, he gave an order that felt extremely painful to issue.

"Kill! While they are focusing on their forbidden spells, we will slaughter their high levelled demons. I want to see whether they can kill our men before we kill theirs."

This was already the best choice they had. If they'd only had another choice, Sheng Yue wouldn't give such an order. As things went this way, the other ten assassins' eyes also turned red.

This order felt extremely difficult for him to issue! His grandson Sheng Lingxin was commanding the battle inside the Exorcist Mountain Pass, while his great-granddaughter was giving her all to withstand the forbidden spell. In case the Emo Demon God's forbidden spell completes, they will inevitably be the ones bearing the brunt.

"Kill!" The eleven Heroic Assassins shouted madly altogether. Under the shocked watch of the demon gods beyond the Emo Demon God, they turned the same as wild dragons, sweeping their way downwards through the demon armies.

# Chapter 541: Descent! Multicolored Light (III)

---

The attacks launched by the eleven powerhouses of the ninth step against the demon armies were no joke. Assassins were not experts in attacks of large scale, but their offensive power in small scales was far beyond contest even when compared to mages.

In front of the eleven of them, the demons were in a pitiful state. Even demon powerhouses of the seventh or eighth step were unable to last, and for a moment, the high ranked demons in the rear were in a state of chaos. This time, it wasn't a surprise attack, but a total slaughter going ever faster.

The great demon gods' expressions immediately became unsightly. The reason why the powerhouses of the ninth step from both sides generally don't lightly join a battle was to avoid a total slaughter of both sides.

The destructive power of powerhouses of the ninth step is far too extreme. In cases when they join in battle opposing themselves against enemies of lower rank, it will inevitably end up in a bloody slaughter. And in the end, both sides will end up totally crushed. Just like the Exorcist Mountain Pass couldn't bear the powerful forbidden spell of the Emo Demon God, the demons couldn't bear the frantic attacks of so many powerhouses of the ninth step.

Right after Sheng Yue's figure landed on the ground, a pair of daggers shining with the orange gloss that characterizes the epic tier appeared in his hand. The orange radiance spread out with him as the center, instantly lacerating the bodies of several dozen demons of high class. Immediately, he appeared a hundred meters away, whirling like a spinning top. No one saw clearly by which means he was breaking inside their ranks, but every series of whirls took the life of over a hundred demon powerhouses. The ordinary demons of the fourth or fifth step stood absolutely no



chance in front of this radiance characterizing the epic tier.

The same scene broke out for each of the eleven powerhouses. Their destructive power had already grown far beyond last night's raid.

The Emo Demon God Sytry's expression became very unsightly. Her chant was still continuing, and now that she had already reached a point of no return, if she stopped for a moment, all her previous efforts will be wasted. And on top of that, she couldn't let the other five demon gods respond to that attack. Otherwise, if a human assassin flanks her and interrupts her forbidden spell, it will put her in a beaten and hopeless position.

The Emo Demon God had to finish her forbidden spell's cast first, to first ruthlessly inflict a fatal strike to the Exorcist Mountain Pass before dealing with these assassins of the ninth step to the rear. But at this time, it would be hard to say how many high grade demons will be left.

At this time, the six demon gods were still not brain-dead. The Winged-Ox Sagan may be the lowest of these six demon gods, but after standing opposite to the Exorcist Mountain Pass for such a long time, his understanding of the Assassin Temple's strength was not half-assed.

Seeing this messy, nearly uncontrollable, situation, he immediately let out a wild shout to the demons, giving an order.

This order gave a sudden realization to the other demon gods who hastened to join him in giving orders.

Sagan's order was very simple, "Global retreat! Every side must retreat! "

The assassins' greatest detriment was their inability to make large scale attacks. The demon army was so numerous that even if they wanted to kill them, it would have no end. After all, these powerhouses from the Assassin Temple were limited in number.

They couldn't possibly attend all the demons coming from all sides, and with the fatal strike Sytry's forbidden spell was about to inflict, the presence of the demon army's attacks won't affect its results by much.

So even if the order of retreat for the demon army would greatly lower their morale, it was the best method to lessen their damage.

But these demon gods' plans were merely an ideal. Was an army of several hundred thousand demons something that could retreat just by being told so? The ones outside heard the order and retreated, but it wasn't so easy for the ones in the core of their formation to retreat. For a moment, the demon army became even more disordered, and the Dual Bladed Demons' offense started to weaken because of these few demon gods' order. For a moment, the Exorcist Mountain Pass was in a complete state of chaos, and both the demons' aerial forces and ground troops became beyond the control of the demon gods. On top of that, the eleven Hidden Assassins had already penetrated deeply in their ranks, therefore the chaos only made it easier for them to slaughter their way.

On the other side, the Exorcist Mountain Pass' situation wasn't the slightest bit better than the demons. The Dual Bladed Demons' offense had declined, but the pressure on the officers and soldiers hadn't lessened in the slightest.

In front of their eyes, that distant, gigantic female image had become totally real, and Sytry's forbidden spell was close to completion. Her extremely enlarged face exuded a charming smile, and soft pink light was filling the Exorcist Mountain Pass in a liberating warmth. All the soldiers had become flushed with excitement, and some already couldn't stop from tearing apart their own clothes and armors.

The Emo Demon God's charm was far too great. All of a sudden, massive pink brilliant rays soared as if finally giving life to that gigantic figure, setting it in motion.

The forbidden spell was complete!

The gigantic Sytry slowly stepped forward, softly moving her voluptuous forms. Immediately, groans were heard on the Exorcist Mountain Pass, and the soldiers' weapons fell one after another from their hands. Even the influence of Cai'er's Realm of Slaughter had reached its lowest point.

Cai'er spat out a mouthful of blood, already on the verge of collapse. Her spiritual energy was already past its limits, and at that point Slaughter's Realm could crumble at anytime.

At that very moment, even Sheng Lingxin couldn't help himself. Even he, the commander in chief of the army, was severely shaking, bearing an unbearable pain.

This first step she took was only the start of Sytry's forbidden spell. Immediately, that gigantic woman unexpectedly started a light and graceful dance in midair. Each step was simple; every movement she executed and every exciting glance she gave didn't fail to deeply affect the soldiers of the Exorcist Mountain Pass.

Some of them were already in a frantic state. Some of the soldiers of lowest cultivation had thrown themselves to the west, falling from the top of the fortress. But even in such falls, the frantic looks on their eyes weren't appeased in the slightest.

They were already beyond liberation from Sytry's forbidden spell.

The Emo Demon God's Celestial Dance of Lust. A powerful hallucinatory forbidden spell.

This forbidden spell didn't have any direct destructive power, but its effects were even more terrifying. It covered an extremely large scale, and even affected the powerhouses with cultivation comparable to Sytry herself. In the case that this forbidden spell was allowed to be cast, unless one's willpower and mental force reached a sufficient level, that person would undoubtedly be lured.

After final completion of the spell, even females will sink into a state of lust, and face the final inescapable outcome, finally dying, burning with desire.

The Exorcist Mountain Pass was already in chaos, and just like them, the demon army was in a state of chaos. At this point, no victor seemed likely to come out from this battle. The final verdict would only be a state of mutual destruction.

Right at this time, a lofty golden brilliance suddenly lit up the sky. The instant it flared up, Cai'er finally reached her limits and her Slaughter's Realm concluded, as her body fell downwards.

A soft golden light caught her, stopping her from falling on the fortress. That was Han Yu.

Han Yu was now in an extremely bad state. Both his eyes colored in red, after catching her, unable to even ask about her well-being, he immediately threw her on the Exorcist Mountain Pass' second floor's commander's terrace.

The fortress was far too dangerous. Many thousands of men were burning in desire there. If they caught sight of a such weakened Cai'er, who knew what could happen to her!

Han Yu's cultivation was also at the seventh step, but his willpower was far above the powerhouses of the same rank. His gifted talents, including his innate internal spiritual energy of eighty, manifested without a doubt at this time.

He also saw that lofty golden brilliance flare up, and had a single wish at this time. He could only believe in the owner of that light, that he would once again turn the situation around.

Right, that golden light was unleashed by Long Haochen.

The instant Sytry completed her forbidden spell, the sun on the distant horizon had finally showed its face. Dawn came to a conclusion, and at the approach of the early morning, Long Haochen finally felt a reaction from the Divine Snail Shield.

Immediately, it erupted with an incomparable brightness.

The spiritual highlandized energy that Long Haochen had continuously poured, and hadn't provoked any reaction from the Divine Snail Shield until now, was only stockpiled inside the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon until now. And the instant sun and moon finished crossing, Long Haochen regained control of the Divine Snail Shield, and all the stored spiritual highlandized energy finally broke out all around.

An intense multicolored light rose to the sky, and this time, Long Haochen immediately felt that he had entered a fantastic state of connection with the Divine Snail of Sun and Moon. Without need for active reflection, he came to sense the uses and effects of the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon.

As he pressed on the shield, that multicolored light was shot towards the gigantic Sytry.

Her expression finally changed, she had been paying attention to Long Haochen's movement all this time, and upon seeing the burst of multicolored light from his divine tool, she immediately made a response. A pink radiance was shot from her demon god pillar, violently striking the light originating from the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon.

The gigantic figure executing the Celestial Dance of Lust abruptly became illusory, and the frantic soldiers and officers came to a brief standstill. But the next instant, the figure recondensed, and its dance became all the more ardent.

"Impossible to stop." Long Haochen was submerged in his thoughts. He knew that his current cultivation couldn't compare with Sytry's. Just like he had the divine tool called Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon, Sytry had her demon god pillar. Although demon god pillars were only similar to divine tools, mostly aimed at amplifying the powers of a demon god and protecting him or her, this wasn't something he could withstand with his current

cultivation.

# Chapter 542: Reflecting the forbidden spell (I)

---

What's to be done? An image?

Long Haochen trembled, having finally come up with a solution.

At that very moment, the upper bodies of the soldiers on the fortress were almost all bare, and they appeared to be tearing apart their own bodies with their utmost. Many of them were dripping with blood, and some already had bones showing through, but their state of mind only kept worsening.

Outside the Exorcist Mountain Pass, the assassin powerhouses' slaughter had finally reached its peak.

The multi-colored light which had shot out vanished abruptly, and Long Haochen immediately flew to the top of the fortress, looking straight at the distant Celestial Dance of Lust.

What was an incomparable enticement for the soldiers of the Exorcist Mountain Pass didn't affect Long Haochen in the slightest. Through the mask of Long Haochen's Golden Foundation Armor, his golden eyes were exposed to Sytry's sight.

Devoid of any impurity, they didn't show the slightest desire due to Sytry's Celestial Dance of Lust.

Sytry was in total shock. Could it be that this human knight doesn't have the slightest dark side? But lust and desire are humans' most primitive drives. Why isn't he affected at all? At this time, Sytry found out to her stupor that these limpid golden eyes were thoroughly engraved in her mind.

Sytry's field of expertise was illusion attacks, in other words, psychic magic. As a user of such magic, her nemesis was an enemy who wouldn't be affected by her psychic spells.

Long Haochen's crystal clear eyes had swayed her heart, and

immediately, her Celestial Dance of Lust's effects started to lessen significantly.

No good! Sytry cried out secretly, and forced herself to keep her calm. Shutting her eyes, she stopped looking at Long Haochen, but her heart was still disturbed. Deep inside, the image of these golden eyes kept twinkling, and she couldn't escape it even when shutting her eyes.

Her heart having been marked, unless Sytry killed or subdued Long Haochen, her cultivation would surely be greatly affected by that blow.

Naturally, Long Haochen didn't know about that change in Sytry. His left hand thumped on his chest, and multi-colored light started spreading out all around him, the signature of the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon. Only, it was currently spreading out inexhaustibly all around the fortress.

The spreading of this light immediately blocked the view of the Celestial Dance of Lust, as well as that pink light and aura. Everywhere the multi-colored light passed, the frantic movements of the soldiers slowed down. Only, because the intense lust was still present, they had yet to recover their whole awareness for a moment.

Due to being a female, Lan Yanyu was rather minimally affected. After Long Haochen's Divine Snail Shield's act of sheltering, she immediately came back to her senses and lifted her staff high, chanting a fast series of incantations. A cold rain then started to fall on the fortress.

From the stimulation of the cold rain, the soldiers of the Exorcist Mountain Pass' recovery from this state of lust accelerated.

At this time, the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon's defensive power was reduced to its weakest. For the sake of sheltering the Celestial Dance of Lust from view, Haochen had to expand the divine power of the Divine Snail Shield to just as large a scale,



subjecting himself to a massive pressure as well. He didn't know whether he could last until the termination of the enemy's forbidden spell.

This time, the liberation of the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon was completely different from the last time.

Last time on the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass, the Divine Snail Shield was affected by the two Fiend Commanders' special technique and autonomously transferred Long Haochen's spiritual energy to itself to temporarily unleash its might as a divine tool.

But this time, with the help of Star King, Long Haochen was the one who activated the power of the Divine Snail Shield, and his spiritual energy was compressed to a great extent until the time that the sun and moon crossed. While before it had amplified Long Haochen's strength, now the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon was releasing all the compressed spiritual highlandized energy. Therefore, its power was even stronger than back in the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass, and was under Haochen's control.

From afar, the fortress looked as if it was completely enveloped in a layer of multi-colored light. Soft golden radiance was undulating in the air, forcibly blocking the Celestial Dance of Lust.

More astonishingly, this multi-colored light unexpectedly reflected it like a mirror, refracting the image of Sytry's Celestial Dance of Lust towards the already disarrayed demon troops from the sky.

This seemed unimportant, but the already completed Celestial Dance of Lust had even greater effects on demons than on humans. After all, the lower ranked demons' intelligence was quite limited, and their instincts were a lot stronger. For a moment, the demon army was drizzling with a layer of purple.

The powerhouses of the Assassin Temple were also startled, all looking together in the direction of the Exorcist Mountain Pass' fortress. The lustrous multi-colored golden light that came to their

sight filled them with deep shock, and they saw in the meantime Sytry's Celestial Dance of Lust. Even with these assassin powerhouses' cultivation, the sight of the Celestial Dance of Lust had immediate effects on them. However, as highly profound cultivators and very aged characters, the speed of their lusts igniting wasn't too fast. Sheng Yue whistled, and the few assassin powerhouses immediately turned away, before fleeing through an empty space.

Since the Exorcist Mountain Pass' crisis was relieved, they didn't need to keep staking their lives here any longer. Most of all, the priority was to shelter themselves from that forbidden spell's influence.

No matter their type, all the demons that suffered the effects from the Celestial Dance of Lust immediately became frantic. Amongst them, the most affected were the Dual Bladed Demons serving as cannon fodder.

Everywhere Sytry's Celestial Dance of Lust came into view, large expanses of Dual Bladed Demons immediately died with their limbs cut off. Their juices were scattering all around, and an extremely intense stench spread to the battlefield.

This was the might of that forbidden spell. The effects sustained by the Exorcist Mountain Pass were now sent back with several-fold amplification to the demon armies.

For better or worse, humans were, after all, intelligent beings, and their self-control was a lot greater than demons. Although the damage they sustained in the short term was not small, they hadn't completely gone out of control yet. But the Celestial Dance of Lust was just beyond terrifying to demons.

This was also the reason why the demon gods never dared look straight at the Emo Demon God.

Even the demon gods ranked higher than her were unwilling to have dealings with the Emo Demon God. Without sufficient

willpower, one would hardly free himself from her emotional magic.

Sytry became blank upon seeing her forbidden spell reflected like that. That's because in front of her appeared an immense figure with the same looks as her. Not only her, but even the other five demon gods guarding her became blank.

In this short span of time, the demon army below had already suffered astonishing damage.

"No good!" Sytry let out a low shout. Her hands rapidly formed a seal, to dispel her own forbidden spell as fast as possible. She didn't know how Long Haochen managed to reflect that, but the situation in front of her eyes was a matter of fact. If things went on, at least half of the demon troops would be buried because of her own forbidden spell.

Long Haochen was holding the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon strenuously. In the meantime, the Emo Demon God very rapidly dispelled her forbidden spell. Still, it deserved being called such. In case of full activation, stopping it wasn't so easy, and required time.

The soldiers in the fortress were under the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon's protection, and gradually came back to their senses under the stimulation of the cold rain. After these intense surges of lust, they became extremely weak. Many warriors were injured due to the wounds they had inflicted upon themselves in their frantic state, and some died due to blood loss. But most of the soldiers were able to keep some control.

Even so, the soldiers that were still standing on their feet were extremely scarce. Only the most powerful ones were still able to persevere.

One couldn't help but notice that the Brilliant Angel Knight Regiment was in a very good state. It wasn't that they had a greater resistance against Sytry's magic, but the key was that they were

clad in extremely thick armors. Taking off these armors was not an easy matter at all, and that's all the more the case in states of frenzy. Therefore, their injuries were the least, and very few of them died. But they had for the most part lost their fighting strength. And if the Celestial Dance of Lust had continued for longer, they also would have hardly avoided the fate of death while burning with desire.

Right now, in front of these Brilliant Angel Knights, as Long Haochen rode Star King and spread out that multi-colored golden light with his left arm lifted, he appeared just like their savior.

That's the Saint Knight Head, their Saint Knight Head! Right now, the Saint Knight Head was using his powerful strength to ward off the enemy's forbidden spell. For a moment, every Brilliant Angel Knight was filled with great reverence. Even if they had to crawl, each of them forced himself to make a knight salute towards Long Haochen's direction.

Cai'er was standing up with difficulty, with the support of her mother. At the sight of the dazzling multi-colored golden light, she couldn't help but let her tears flow.

He didn't fail to live up to her expectations, once again saving them from the desperate crisis, and helped the Assassin Temple to survive the most fatal attack they had ever suffered.

Maybe the effects of reflection were coincidental, but no one could refute that the Scion of Light had been brought by Providence. Who else could produce such a coincidence?

"Pop". The golden light shattered, and its multi-colored radiance scattered in the sky.

From the time Long Haochen enveloped the fortress of the Exorcist Mountain Pass with his light, to now, when he and Star King could be seen falling down, only ten or so minutes had passed. But during these mere ten minutes or so, he had saved the whole Exorcist Mountain Pass.

Afar, the Celestial Dance of Lust was slowly dissipating. Because of its forceful termination, the Emo Demon God Sytry was still suffering severe backlash. At this very moment, the corners of her mouth were flushing with pink blood, and her gaze was thrown at Long Haochen on the Exorcist Mountain Pass' fortress.

# Chapter 543: Reflecting the forbidden spell (II)

---

Long Haochen was also looking in her direction. Sytry was once again shaken to see that even if his body was now in a very weak state, and his spiritual energy greatly overdrafted, at the time he landed onto the fortress, Long Haochen's both eyes were still limpid, and devoid of any impurity.

Sytry let out another stuffy groan, spurring out some blood, "We are withdrawing. Give the order of retreat."

Actually, the demons had been escaping in panic since long before. The charges of the assassin powerhouses sank the demon army into a total state of panic, and the influence of Sytry's Celestial Dance of Lust didn't make things any better. The units were trampling into each other, and thereby one could see that the demon armies were utterly defeated.

The demon army was actually not so powerful. The demon's ability to maintain command of their army was not the best. Individually, the Demons were strong, their fighting instincts unmatched by humans. But because of that, moving such an army. wasn't an easy thing to do. After suffering several critical attacks and effects, even the demon gods' orders were unable to totally mobilize them.

"What are you still waiting for? Fire, with full power!" Returning to his senses, Sheng Lingxin shouted so loud that it made his voice hoarse. Right now, his body was still shaking because of the emotional excitement.

At the time he had sobered up, Long Haochen's multi-colored light had vanished. Looking at the latter as he fell on the fortress, his mood was as one may well imagine. His son-in-law had once again just saved the Exorcist Mountain Pass. The demons' state of disorder could be seen right in front of his eyes. If they didn't

finish off the beaten enemy now, when would they be able to?

But unfortunately, due to the effects of the Emo Demon God Sytry's Heavenly Dance of Lust, a lot of people had yet to come back to their senses. And even if they did, they would be in a very poor state, and as a result, only a few magic cannons could really be fired this time.

But the fact that the Exorcist Mountain Pass couldn't launch an effective counterattack didn't mean that the Assassin Temple couldn't. Sheng Yue, who had escaped just before, now brought a group of powerhouses from the Assassin Temple to launch the counterattack.

They weren't a lot, but every one of them was an absolute elite. Furthermore, the reversal of the situation enabled Sheng Yue to recover his calm. He didn't lead the assassin powerhouses to once again attack the demon army deep inside, but focused on beheading the frenzied demons on the edges of their formation.

The six demon gods were putting all their energy into reassembling their panic-stricken troops, and couldn't attend to them. Like that, the demon troops which had suffered the effects from the Heavenly Dance of Lust were cut like wheat in front of Sheng Yue's group.

Although the battle was still unfinished, these assassin powerhouses were all foreseeing an unprecedentedly total victory to take place this day.

Han Yu returned alongside Long Haochen, and shouted to Sheng Lingxin, "Senior chief, please bring Cai'er here. We have a way to accelerate the recovery of her spiritual energy!"

Now that the general situation was settled, all that was left for the Exorcist Mountain Pass to do was to help the dying and the injured. Sheng Lingxin hastened to join Lan Yanyu's side and brought the half-unconscious Cai'er beside Long Haochen.

Despite being in a very weak state, his mental state was still okay. Seeing the wisps of blood flowing on the corners of her lips, he couldn't help but hold her in his arms with a tender gaze in his eyes.

A soft, white light came out from Han Yu, instantly growing to a diameter of ten meters. After over a year, his Spiritual Stove of Blessing of Light had undergone a new evolution, increasing its area and effects of recovery. While greatly accelerating the recovery of spiritual energy, it also held extremely great healing effects.

And since Han Yu's consumption from the previous battle was not severe, he immediately used a healing spell on Cai'er to deal with the overdraft of her body.

The Light Blessing ability naturally didn't only affect Long Haochen and Cai'er. Star King and Sheng Lingxin, as well as Han Yu and the nearby soldiers and officers were all also enveloped.

Sheng Lingxin felt the changes in his internal spiritual energy, secretly full of shock.

Is that? The power of a spiritual stove? But what kind of spiritual stove is that? In his memories, there existed no such light elemental spiritual stoves! Such a massive ability of recovery was enough to match a first tier spiritual stove! It looks like I am really outdated. Nowadays' youngsters are already reaching such levels of strength.

Under the effects of the Spiritual Stove of Blessing of Light, Long Haochen's weakened state was coming back to normal. Star King's state was also greatly ameliorated. Cai'er gradually came back to her senses, but finding out that she was upon Long Haochen's bosom, she once again shut her eyes. After having lost her memories, she also lost that strong personality she used to have, and she had more moments simply being nothing more than a delicate girl. In her present frail condition, she needed a warm



embrace to rely on even more.

This battle didn't last for much longer, but the resistance of the Exorcist Mountain Pass had a decisive effect on the Holy War.

Not only were the greatest part of the demons injured or killed, but more importantly, their morale had been struck like never before. To the Exorcist Mountain Pass, this was a thorough and complete victory. For rather low losses, they had inflicted a crushing defeat on the demons. Adding further the consecutive deaths of two demon gods, the Exorcist Mountain Pass' perpetually inferior position had finally gained a qualitative change, sending the message that they won't necessarily fear such all-out attacks.

After a bit more than a hour, the demon army was finally done retreating, and in front of the Exorcist Mountain Pass only demon corpses were left. The soldiers that had the strength for it were commanded by Sheng Lingxin to retrieve the corpses and sweep the battlefield clean.

The demon corpses were gathered, and immediately set to flames after their magical crystals were retrieved. This avoided the spread of a plague from these corpses while cutting off one of the demons' sources of food. After the work of gathering went until the evening, they were finally done with that battle. Far off, the demon armies which had assembled didn't even have many tents and provisions left. Their supplies were so scarce that it actually became a miserable sight to behold.

This was a decisive victory, which brought an unprecedented rise to the soldiers' morale. The weak and injured were rapidly recovering, and large amounts of magical crystals were offered as supplies for the magic cannons to regain their destructive power.

In the following half year's time, the Exorcist Mountain Pass kept a strong bearing against the demon threat. Sheng Yue personally commanded the elites from the Assassin Temple a few more consecutive times for night raids against the demons, retreating

every time after just a few attacks. Although the damage thus inflicted to the demons wasn't much, the destruction of their tents and units unsettled them. In shortage of resources on the rear, and with the soldiers totally devoid of morale, Sytry had no choice but to command their entire army to pull back twenty-five more kilometers, to pull apart from the Exorcist Mountain Pass.

Also, at this time came batches of all new supplies as well as 30,000 more soldiers to the Exorcist Mountain Pass as reinforcements, giving new breath to the Exorcist Mountain Pass, to borrow Sheng Yue's words. In the current situation, the Exorcist Mountain Pass would have no issue with defense for several more years. Furthermore, they could now launch a counterattack against the demons at anytime. Of course, this was under the premise that no demon reinforcements had come.

Would they have reinforcements coming up? It was certainly possible, but also unlikely. The start of the Holy War also placed a massive burden on the demon side. They had put almost all their forces to use for the sake of pressuring the six great human forts at the same time. A year and a half's battles depleted both the demon and the human sides' forces to a very great extent. The demons obviously had some backup forces in reserve, and their most powerful Devil Dragon Clan, Moon Clan and Star Clan had yet to join the battle, but these were their hidden trumps. If these trump cards are revealed like that, it will mean that things have come down to an unreconcilable state, where one of the parties must die for the other to stop fighting. Would the Demon God Emperor really allow that?

Furthermore, although the demon armies suffered an unprecedented blow and no longer had the strength to break through the fort, they had enough forces for defense. However, the present forces on the Exorcist Mountain Pass, in case of a direct fight on a plain field, were not enough to have an easy battle

In a road inside the mountain range, Long Haochen and Cai'er

was seated on Star King's back, with Han Yu on the side. The three of them were looking into the distance toward the Exorcist Mountain Pass.

Cai'er's eyes were hazy with tears for a long time. Nestling against Long Haochen's embrace, her body was lightly trembling.

She couldn't forget the expressions her great-grandfather and parents had as the time for her departure approached. Because they couldn't keep down their feelings, they didn't even see her off.

The Exorcist Mountain Pass' situation having already stabilized, the time for their departure had come.

Long Haochen held her tight, lowered his head, and held her head softly, "We will be back."

"Yeah." Giving a light nod, Cai'er nibbled her lips, "Let's go." She feared that if she didn't go now, she would perhaps really have the urge to rush to the Exorcist Mountain Pass.

The final outcome of the war of the Exorcist Mountain Pass was unpredictable. Even though Long Haochen had not been killing any enemies in that last battle, Cai'er and him had undoubtedly been useful. Cai'er was immediately announced to be the next successor for the Assassin Temple and Long Haochen gained supreme honor, honored as Hall Master for the Assassin Temple.

This honor did not receive any objection because Long Haochen just did far too much for the Assassin Temple.

By relying on the Divine Snail Shield's reflection, he saved them from the desperate crisis, turning the tides completely, and inflicting massive damage to the demons, while avoiding the destruction of the Exorcist Mountain Pass. One could say that he had saved the Exorcist Mountain Pass, as well as the Assassin Temple. Being honored as Hall Master was simply just desserts for such a contribution, and obtained an unanimous approbation. In

addition to that, his relationship with Cai'er made Long Haochen's newly made reputation in the Exorcist Mountain Pass rise even above Sheng Yue's.

The name of the Twelfth Golden Knight was memorized by all the officers and soldiers, and this Saint Knight Head became an eternal comrade and close family of the Assassin Temple.

# Chapter 544: Reflecting the Forbidden Spell (III)

---

However, their trip still had to continue. Their next stop was the Tombal Mountain Pass, where they would meet with Lin Xin.

At the time of his departure from the Knight Temple, Long Haochen didn't think that he could really gather a million contribution points per Temple, but as a matter of fact, he did far more for the Exorcist Mountain than what would be worth a million contribution points. This would be sure to gain him fame.

He became even more eager to meet with the others, and reform the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad.

The few battles he had after his return had already built ample fame for Long Haochen. He was already a powerhouse of the top tier, who had the ability to put up a fight even against a demon powerhouse of the ninth step. Long Haochen was itching to make a proper contribution to thank the Alliance for their tolerance towards him. Only the demon territory, the enemy's rear could serve as his perfect stage. In there, he could unleash all his strength without having the slightest thing to worry about.

Star King turned around and propelled himself forward, immediately lifting himself up in the air with Long Haochen and Cai'er on his back, soaring towards the south. Han Yu followed closely behind using his own spiritual wings.

Of the seven members composing the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad, three were already gathered, and the others would soon be retrieved.

Star King flew hurriedly, yet on his back, no turbulent stream of air was felt. It was as if they were seated on the ground.

Han Yu was already at the seventh step of cultivation, therefore the support of his spiritual wings was sufficient to maintain flight

for a time. Long Haochen had originally planned to invite him to ride Star King alongside them, after all Star King had a very large build, giving abundant space. But Han Yu still gave his refusal, as he didn't want to act as an unwanted third wheel, thus disturbing the other two.

However, Han Yu was not empty of envy at the sight of them. In the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad, Long Haochen had Cai'er, Lin Xin had Li Xin, Wang Yuanyuan had Zhang Fangfang, Chen Ying'er had her fiancé, and even Sima Xian had his own target, that little white flower'. Only Han Yu remained as a solitary man, and when it comes to such things, he couldn't possibly have no interest at all.

He also had an image in his mind, but it wasn't very clear and therefore, he had yet to take any initiative.

Han Yu's point of view was different from the others. As a Demon Hunter and Long Haochen's retainer knight, he had a single goal, which was to accompany him closely, and increase his strength. He had the hope to fight alongside him one day, fighting shoulder to shoulder, both clad in Divine Thrones transformed into armor.

Although he felt that the gap between Haochen and him only kept growing, these thoughts had yet to disappear. A chance could only appear if he made the necessary effort. Without effort, there won't be even a chance. He wasn't the Scion of Light, and already did all he could. He had to keep doing his best to keep chasing after him.

During the year and a half spent in the Exorcist Mountain Pass, while Long Haochen was still in seclusion, Han Yu was amazed to find out that among their peers, almost no one could compare with him. The gap separating them was indeed considerable, but by looking from another point of view, he found out that, actually, he too was seen as a genius in the eyes of the other knights.

Taking the long view, chasing after Long Haochen already made him a genius. And following the Scion of Light in his battles made his progress considerably faster.

The Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass and the Exorcist Mountain Pass are rather distant, but the Exorcist Mountain Pass and the Tombal Mountain Pass are relatively close. Looking at the terrain, the Tombal Mountain Pass is quite elevated. Despite being not as dangerous, it remained a considerably strategic terrain.

On the left side of the Tombal Mountain was a huge lake, at its back, a considerably tall plateau, and on the right side was the Exorcist Mountain Pass. Among the Six Great Temples, the most stably defended was the Tombal Mountain Pass. This was because of the extremely terrifying destructive power wielded by mages.

Of the Six Great Temples, the only one able to compare with the Knight Temple in terms of overall strength was the Mage Temple. And the fighting strength mages could deploy in the battlefield was even greater than knights.

Furthermore, the Mage Temple was on good terms with the Warrior Temple, who gave them considerable support. The pairing of these two made the Tombal Mountain Pass invulnerable to attack.

Over more than a year of the Holy War, the Tombal Mountain Pass had received the least help from the Alliance. Relying on their strong attacking power, they didn't let the demons attack their fortress much.

The demon army in front of the Tombal Mountain Pass was also very powerful. Their eight demon gods were led by Marbas, the fifth ranked, and although their troop arrangements were not comparable to what they had against the Knight Temple, don't forget about the environmental factors in that area. This problem didn't exist here.

The overwhelming majority of the Hell Demons were focused on

the Tombal Mountain Pass. At the same time, six of the eight great demon gods allocated here were in the top thirty-two. But even so, they were at most standing in confrontation against the Tombal Mountain Pass. Comparatively speaking, the deceased on both sides were the lowest of all mountain passes. Many times, magic was just fired, with no one truly breaching the opponents' defenses.

After two days flight, Long Haochen's group already had the distant Tombal Mountain Pass in sight. When looking down from high above, the first thing coming into view was that gigantic lake beside the mountain pass. Its water looked crystal clear, reflecting the sunlight and producing a dazzling light effect. The Tombal Mountain Pass covered an enormous area, at least three times the area of the Exorcist Mountain Pass. The fortress' width and sturdiness were impressively distinct even from afar.

Furthermore, upon entering this area, Long Haochen could clearly feel that the undulations of magical essence were a lot more intense than ordinarily. He didn't know why, but this was incontestably an optimum environment for mages. Furthermore, no darkness essence was present, therefore it wouldn't be easy for the demons to stay here.

Han Yu told Long Haochen, "Boss, back when we were at the Knight Temple, I heard that the Tombal Mountain Pass was the side with the greatest defensive power. Only, because the Mage Temple attaches great importance to preserving their strength, they aren't willing to send a lot of mages as reinforcements for the other Temples. Actually, they have a lot of unused power in reserve. They get a lot of criticism from the Alliance about this point."

"Huh?" Long Haochen looked at Han Yu with some surprise.

"The Holy War affects all humanity. Could the Mage Temple really still show such attachment to their own preservation?" Long Haochen asked with some doubts.



Han Yu replied, “Actually, the Mage Temple cannot really be blamed. Raising a mage requires the greatest consumption of resources among all vocations. That’s especially the case for mages of high level. Each one of them is a very precious resource for the Mage Temple. Therefore, they only support the nearby Warrior Temple. The assistance they send to the other four Temples is rather low.”

Although Han Yu hadn’t said it very clearly, Long Haochen faintly understood the meaning hidden behind his words.

The relationship between the Knight Temple and Mage Temple wasn’t really very harmonious. After all, these two have always been competing for the lead of the Six Great Temples. Over the past years, the Mage Temple had always been in the position of second, but weren’t convinced by this ranking at all. In terms of comprehensive strength, the Mage Temple actually surpassed the Knight Temple in a lot of aspects. It’s just that, because the Knight Temple had the six divine tools called Divine Thrones, and that the three Divine Knights weren’t opponents any mage could face, their status fell a bit behind the Mage Temple.

Of course, the Knight Temple’s hidden trumps were far more numerous than the Mage Temple. Since the start of the Holy War, they had been sending far more reinforcements to the other five Temples. As a matter of course, they hadn’t sent many reinforcements to the Mage Temple either. From beginning to end, the two of them were in a faint contest of power.

After a few more years pass, the contest for the rankings in the Temple Alliance would soon start. This was the most important contest for the Alliance, placed even above the Demon Hunt Squads’ competition of selection. But who knew if such a contest could be held under these circumstances. If the Holy War kept going, this would be a difficult matter.

As Long Haochen was sunken in thoughts, three figures were flying over towards them like bolts of lightning. Long Haochen’s

group of three was arriving from the rear of the Tombal Mountain Pass, and didn't really conceal their presence. Obviously they were going to be found by the Tombal Mountain Pass' forces.

Three figures very rapidly came in front of them. They were three mages, and as the spiritual wings behind their backs proved, powerhouses of the Mage Temple, reaching at least the sixth step.

The three were clad in differently colored gowns, and the mage that led them was astonishingly young, looking only about thirty years old. But the pair of spiritual wings on his back was considerably wide, proving that his cultivation was at least at the seventh step. Mages of the seventh step at such age were rarely seen, and furthermore, this mage was clearly expert at the light element, with a pretty handsome face.

Looking at Long Haochen, clad in his Golden Foundation Armor, this light elemental mage couldn't help but have a slight start. In particular, upon seeing Cai'er alongside him, his expression became extraordinarily splendid.

Cai'er was not only an absolute beauty, but had a very particular outward bearing, something an ordinary girl could never compare with. This was a special disposition god's chosen ones had, which gradually formed as Cai'er was training for the use of her Spiritual Stove of Samsara. If her memories hadn't been lost, this demeanor would be even more visible, but also a lot colder.

"Greetings, Golden Foundation Knight. May I ask what the three of you are here for?" The light mage rapidly shifted his sight onto Long Haochen. Riding the Starlight Unicorn King and clad in a Golden Foundation Armor, he was undoubtedly the leader of these three.

Long Haochen heaved a smile, "Greetings. We are looking for a friend. In the meantime, if the Tombal Mountain Pass has any needs, we are willing to provide assistance against the demon attacks."

# Chapter 545: Mage Temple (I)

---

The expression on the face of the light mage changed imperceptibly, and he asked with a smile, “Then, may I ask for the name of the one you are looking for? As for the second matter, our Tombal Mountain Pass has no need for help for the moment.”

Beside him, Han Yu creased his brows, stepping forward, “Can we have a look at the defense before determining that?” This young knight may be outstanding, but in the end he was only at the seventh step. Long Haochen was clad in Golden Foundation Armor, representing the Knight Temple’s greatest honor. As such, being blocked or interrogated by an ordinary mage of the seventh step was clearly unsuitable.

The light mage had a slightly blank look, but his expression rapidly returned to normality, “Apologies, I have been impolite. Come with me, you three.” Saying that, he turned round and called out for his other two mates, setting flight down towards the Tombal Mountain Pass.

Han Yu’s face finally eased up, following Star King’s downwards flight.

Cai’er remarked to Haochen in a low voice, “I don’t really like the look this

man had.”

Long Haochen nodded lightly. Naturally, he had seen this light mage staring at Cai’er, without trying to conceal that behaviour in the slightest. However, he didn’t overly mind that. The Alliance needed all the six Temples, and this being a period of Holy War, he wasn’t willing to bother about a bit of impoliteness from the others.

Very rapidly, the six of them arrived at a place about five hundred meters distant from the Tombal Mountain Pass. The

three mages standing in front suddenly let out a flash of light, letting out indistinct intense magical waves, before proceeding forward.

“Han Yu. Wait a bit.” Long Haochen suddenly called out for Han Yu, and Star King also came to a stop.

“What’s the matter Captain?” Han Yu asked, not comprehending.

Behind the mask, Long Haochen also had a doubtful look, “There seems to be a defensive formation. As we haven’t the correct magic imprint, we will be rejected by the formation.”

Hearing him say so, Han Yu immediately became furious, and shouted to the three mages, “What are you trying to do?”

The three mages immediately appeared startled hearing that, and the light mage leading them looked particularly astonished, before apologizing hurriedly, “Sorry, I have forgotten to give the three of you the correct imprint. I’m really sorry!” Saying that, he rapidly flew by, taking out three badges which contained an imprint made of strong fluctuations of magic, and handed it to Long Haochen’s group of three.

Han Yu narrowed his eyes before asking with deep seriousness, “Are you sure that you forgot?”

That light elemental mage had a cold look, “Friend knight, what do you mean? Don’t tell me you think that I really did such a thing on purpose?”

Han Yu sneered, “Don’t you know better than anyone else if this was on purpose?”

The light mage indifferently replied, “Aren’t you knights very strong? As the number one Temple of the Alliance, even if you don’t have this imprint, a small formation shouldn’t stop any of you right? I didn’t expect you knights to also fear our Mage Temple’s formations.”

Hearing him, Han Yu's rage immediately rose up greatly. Right as he was about to flare up, Long Haochen stopped him promptly.

"Let's go." Long Haochen said calmly, before letting Star King pass through the formation.

The light mage had a faint look of complacency on his face.

As expected, a transparent barrier came to block their way at the place where the three mages' bodies glowed.

The imprints on Long Haochen and Cai'er's hands immediately dissolved, and Star King was unable to pass through.

This was clearly no mistake: without a doubt that light mage did it deliberately. How could he be unaware that magical beasts needed a special imprint to pass through such a formation?

Long Haochen turned back, coldly looking at that light mage, but beside him, Cai'er abruptly made a move.

A bitingly cold murderous spirit flared out from Cai'er's body. Immediately, a grey radiance struck forward.

An ear-piercing sound was heard, and the transparent seal suddenly turned black, before fracturing in a split second, turning into dots of starlight. Then Star King spread out his wings, bringing Long Haochen and Cai'er forward, piercing through the defensive formation.

Han Yu immediately followed behind, making use of the seal's imprint to enter inside the formation.

Those three mages stood baffled at their original place.

Did they really, actually, break through the seal?

In fact, this seal used by the Mage Temple wasn't extremely powerful, but would encounter no trouble stopping powerhouses of the seventh step. It was something specialized for defending against aerial demons. Its global defensive effects were top-notch, giving it perfect uses as an early warning.

That light elemental mage was only wanting to make things difficult for Long Haochen's group, after all, from their looks, Long Haochen and Han Yu appeared to be knights. He was waiting for Long Haochen to request permission to enter the formation. But he didn't think that they would really dare make a move against the Mage Temple's magic formation. And the one who made the move wasn't that knight, but the beauty beside him. From the instant burst of murderous spirit she unleashed, the light mage couldn't help but feel an intense chill. Just what level did her cultivation reach!?

Star King entered, and this time Long Haochen didn't wait for those three mages, making his way inside the Tombal Mountain Pass. As a respectful and patient person, Long Haochen had been enduring silently for long enough, but as the Provisional Saint Knight Head, he couldn't be excessively passive.

The light mage gathered his thoughts, hastily chasing after Long Haochen's crew.

Seeing them already enter the Tombal Mountain Pass, more than ten figures suddenly came soaring from below, meeting them in a haste.

"Don't move!" An aged voice was heard, and the ten or so figures immediately scattered, surrounding Long Haochen's group.

Star King's wings were spread wide, standing in midair.

The ones blocking their way were all mages, led by an elder. The width of his wings exceeded eight meters, and around his body, viscous magic essence was fluctuating.

"Golden Foundation Knight? Hello. But, were you the ones who moved against our magic formation?"

Seeing the Golden Foundation Armor worn by Long Haochen, the old mage immediately lost all traces of enmity, and performed a mage salute in front of him.

Long Haochen returned the politeness with a knock from his fist on his armor, “Hello, I am the Provisional Saint Knight Head, you may call me Twelfth Golden Knight. In fact, we broke through, but it should only be a misunderstanding.”

Right after he said that, the light mage arrived, accompanied with two comrades. Seeing this elder, his expression showed a change, stepping forward to make salutations, “Hello, elder Fei.”

Seeing him, the expression on this elder Fei immediately eased up, “Xuan Yuan, what’s happening? How come this Provisional Saint Knight Head broke through our formation?”

In this speech came out the strong demeanor of the Mage Temple. Long Haochen just introduced himself as Saint Knight Head, yet he inquired of his own people first, and didn’t sound very polite.

Xuan Yuan looked embarrassed, and hastened, “Elder Fei, it’s my mistake. I had forgotten to give Saint Knight Head enough seal imprints, so his mount couldn’t enter. Therefore, they split the formation to enter.”

Hearing him speak so, the elder Fei burrowed his eyebrows, showing Long Haochen a smile, “So it was a misunderstanding. Provisional Saint Knight Head indeed has a good cultivation.”

Long Haochen showed an indifferent smile, “You flatter me. I’ll be asking you to guide me inside, elder.”

The elder Fei didn’t scold or blame Xuan Yuan, instead provoking him secretly, but Long Haochen acted as if he hadn’t heard anything: this was the Tombal Mountain Pass, and he came to stand off against the demons, not to look for trouble with the Mage Temple. Just let them cover themselves if that’s what they want.

“Please.” After sweeping a glance, elder Fei brought Long Haochen inside the Tombal Mountain Pass, as the other mages promptly scattered.

Xuan Yuan looked at Long Haochen's group from behind, his eyes twinkling coldly, "What did the Knight Temple send this Provisional Saint Knight for?" Although Long Haochen hadn't said anything to him, that disregard made Xuan Yuan indignant. Ever since elder Fei had appeared, Long Haochen didn't even sweep a glance at him. As a highly proud talent from the Mage Temple, this felt extremely provoking in his eyes.

Elder Fei kept guiding Long Haochen's crew inside the Tombal Mountain Pass. Star King having landed on the ground, Long Haochen also landed along with Cai'er. This was *étiquette*: it wasn't very polite for one to be riding his mount in another's territory outside of battle times .

The elder Fei couldn't help but secretly nod in impressiveness, thinking, This Provisional Saint Knight actually has quite a good self restraint. He understood more than necessary Xuan Yuan's bad temper, and that he surely had provoked the other side. But as the struggle for power between the Mage Temple and the Knight Temple was in question, he had no other choice but to stand for Xuan Yuan. Though he couldn't help but have a quite favorable impression from seeing Long Haochen's behavior.

"Saint Knight Head, I will bring you to rest in our Temple. And I will inform Temple Head in a bit." Elder Fei having gotten a favorable opinion of Long Haochen, he also became a lot more polite. The status of Saint Knight Head was certainly sufficient.

"Then I will trouble you." Long Haochen replied, "Oh, and, if I may ask, is Lin Xin well? That should be the Auxiliary Temple Head Lin Chen's grandson."

Although Lin Xin's grandfather was a Saint Magic Tutor of the eighth step, as an auxiliary Temple Head, he was mainly taking care of administrative work for the Temple Alliance on behalf of the Mage Temple. The Auxiliary Temple Heads of the Six Great Temples are all powerhouses of the eighth step, and mostly staying in their respective Temples to increase their force. They had all



been promoted after having made considerable contributions for their own Temple.

“Do you know about Lin Xin?” Elder Fei gave Long Haochen a surprised look.

Long Haochen nodded, “Yeah! Lin Xin is my good friend.”

Hearing that, elder Fei suddenly showed a grotesque face, which immediately gave Long Haochen a fright, “What’s wrong? Elder Fei, could it be that something happened to Lin Xin?” Long Haochen asked eagerly.

## Chapter 546: Mage Temple (II)

---

“No, of course not.” Elder Fei replied in a haste “Captain Lin is very well. I will take you to have a rest, then notify him to greet you.”

“Captain? What kind of team’s captain is Lin Xin?” Han Yu couldn’t help but ask curiously from the side.

Elder Fei showed a faint smile, “Captain Lin is now commanding the number one mage squad of the Mage Temple, having five hundred fire mages as subordinates, which is our cornerstone in the defense against the demons.”

Hearing that, Han Yu immediately let out a laugh, “Crown princes are indeed different! He cannot even attack, yet is in command of the number one mage squad.”

Elder Fei had a changed look, “You knight, please take back your words. Captain Lin relied on his own power to contribute to the Tombal Mountain Pass, accumulating military deeds to become the First Mage Squad’s captain, and this isn’t related to Auxiliary Head Lin Chen. Moreover, who said he cannot attack? Captain Lin’s fighting power is second to none in the same step, and even mages of higher cultivation would hardly show more utility than him in the battlefield.”

Han Yu stared blankly, breaking into laughter, “Do you think I don’t understand him as well as you? We are from the same Demon Hunt Squad. Since when has he been able to use offensive magic?”

Elder Fei was greatly surprised, “Are you actually from the same Demon Hunt Squad as Captain Lin? But, Captain Lin’s offensive magic is really extremely powerful.”

Han Yu didn’t keep disputing, and showed a faint smile, “Perhaps. I haven’t met him for quite long. Maybe he really

studied with effort? We'll know when we meet.”

The Mage Temple was an immense palace. From this building, one could see the richness of the Mage Temple. Their Temple was constructed on six floors, and this immense building was the tallest in the whole Mage Temple. The first floor alone was over twenty meters in height, with simple elegance. Atop the first floor was an immense shape of a Star of David. In its center were represented magic balls of all kinds of elements, surrounding the six-pointed star. This should be an extraordinary magic array.

After entering the Mage Temple a giant hall could be seen. This tall dome was gorgeously decorated, luxurious yet not excessive. The mages' symbols could be seen everywhere, and around the walls were densely packed fairy symbols. After entering, one could feel even denser fluctuations of magic essence than outside. But because the elements were really heterogeneous, it was in great disorder.

However, this sticky magic essence gave off a feeling of shock. Even ordinary people could tell upon arrival that the air in there was different from anywhere else.

On the innerside were six immense sculptures, the innermost two colored golden and black, the outside four were blue, red, yellow and green. These six sculptures all had different shapes, and among the lot, the golden and blue ones were female, while the other four were males.

These six sculptures were representations of the six elemental deities the Mage Temple held belief in, representing water, fire, earth, wind, light and darkness.

Mages held different attributes, which were not limited only to the six elements, but also derived elements such as lightning or ice. But in the mages' world, it is believed that all the elements use these six great elements as a foundation, therefore these six basic elements are the root of everything, and the elemental gods are the

highest deities they can believe in.

Long Haochen's group of three knew of the Mage Temple's standards, and as they stepped forward, each of them bowed in front of them.

Right that instant, a fantastic scene emerged. The inner sculpture of the Goddess of light suddenly glowed and spread out a soft golden radiance.

Elder Fei was greatly startled. In fact, these six elemental sculptures were not arranged there randomly, but were miracles left in this world by the real six elemental gods. The Mage Temple's elders had miraculously managed to gather these gods' sculptures together to the Mage Temple. And actually, the powerful defensive formation of the Tombal Mountain Pass actually used these six sculptures as its core. One could say that put all together, these six sculptures were like a multielemental divine tool, and the Mage Temple's most precious treasure.

At this very time, the sculpture representative for the goddess of light flared up with a golden radiance, which implied that some force of common origin was stimulating it. But elder Fei had kept his eyes on these three all this time, and they visibly hadn't done anything just before.

How could this be?

As elder Fei was still standing behind them, astonished, the soft light emitted by the sculpture of the Goddess of Light gradually gathered together, turning into a golden pillar of light surrounding Long Haochen's body. The orange light released by his Golden Foundation Armor then became even more dazzling.

They weren't the only people present in this hall! Others were present, and upon seeing this miracle from the sculpture of the Goddess of Light, Haochen immediately became the focus of the whole audience.

Long Haochen hadn't expected such a thing to happen either. Surrounded by that soft radiance, the warm light essence travelled back and forth in his body, binding him indescribably. In his senses, that sculpture appeared like a mother consoling her child. It wasn't about strengthening him, but soothing and consoling his heart and spirit.

The light essence emitted by the Goddess of Light didn't emit the slightest fluctuation of spiritual energy, but was incomparably pure. Long Haochen's heart was cleansed once again, just like the time with the Divine Snail of Sun and Moon.

This was a very rarely seen good opportunity! Spiritual energy could be cultivated through continuous cultivation, but cleansing one's innerside was a lot harder. One needed a long and tranquil time of stable cultivation for that. And to Long Haochen, as the Scion of Light, perception of the light essence increased with the purity of his heart. Be it at times of cultivation or using abilities, the effect would grow even stronger.

The radiance coming out from the sculpture of the Goddess of Light wasn't emitted for too long, only the time of ten breaths, before vanishing, letting everything come back to ordinary.

But in this short span of time, over ten mages in the Mage Temple's hall were halted, watching the scene with expressions of shock.

Seeing the golden light vanish, that elder Fei couldn't help but step beside Long Haochen, asking eagerly, "Revered Saint Knight Head, what have you just done? This is unbelievable!"

Long Haochen, who was just awakening from being bathed in the light essence, shook his head, and replied, "I haven't done anything. Everything seemed to have happened naturally. Was this an extraordinary phenomenon?"

Elder Fei replied with no hesitation, "Of course it's extraordinary! The last time such a miracle happened with the

elemental sculpture was when the Temple Head succeeded to this role. Senior Temple Head is a light elemental practitioner. When that miracle happened with the sculpture of the Wind God, I saw the same thing happen as with you. At that time, I had fortunately been following Teacher, and able to witness that. If I don't remember wrongly, that last time only lasted for a few seconds, and by far not as long as with you. Are you certain that you didn't do anything?"

Long Haochen shook his head once again, and didn't dare keep speaking. The surrounding mages didn't show signs of scattering, all looking at Long Haochen with amazement.

Among them, a young female mage stepped up, and impolitely remarked, "Are you trying to make a demonstration in front of us on behalf of the Knight Temple?"

This female mage had good looks, a slender build, clad in a cyan gown which was clearly neat and tidy. A green ribbon was binding her black hair, and at the top it held a green gem. On her right hand was a long staff, entirely shining in brilliant green, just like a piece of green crystal. Atop it was embedded an egg-shaped transparent gem. Oddly, that transparent gem's insides were drifting with green wind, just as if a hurricane was stored inside.

Long Haochen wrinkled his eyes, replying seriously, "The Six Great Temples are a family, belonging to the same Temple Alliance. Watch your tongue, mage."

The young mage ignored him and declared to elder Fei, "Elder, I have to report this matter to Teacher."

Elder Fei nodded, "It happens that I was also looking for Senior Temple Head. Tell him that the Provisional Saint Knight Head has come."

"Provisional Saint Knight Head? Alright." The young female didn't even bother to pay any attention to Long Haochen, and immediately turned back. The other mages dispersed from there as

well.

Elder Fei declared apologetically to Long Haochen, “Apologies, Saint Knight Head. Tan Wan has been impolite. I really apologize to you on her behalf.”

Han Yu coldly stepped in, “Who is she? She has actually been so lacking in manners towards our Saint Knight Head. We will report this matter to the Alliance.”

Elder Fei had a bitter smile, “I cannot manage this girl, she’s senior Temple Head’s direct disciple, and the only one. Her pride is as high as mountains, and she’s named Tan Wan, aged 26, but still unmarried. Though there is some backing behind her pride. At such a young age, she’s already reached the third rank of the seventh step. She, Xuanyuan Yan and Lin Xin are known as the number ones of the young generation, having reached the seventh step below the age of thirty.”

Han Yu appeared pleasantly surprised, “Lin Xin has already broken through the seventh step? That’s really very good! Captain, it means that we can...”

Reaching to this point, he was stopped in his speech by Long Haochen’s meaningful glance. Han Yu then came to realize his mistake, and hurriedly shut his mouth.

However, this appellation of Captain was taken note of by elder Fei. So Lin Xin and Han Yu were teammates in the same Demon Hunt Squad, with this knight being their captain. But if they were in the same Demon Hunt Squad, it meant that the same limit of age applied for all their members. If Long Haochen was their captain, even if his age was higher, it shouldn’t be much higher.

## Chapter 547: Mage Temple (III)

---

But he was clad in the Golden Foundation knight which could only be obtained by a powerhouse reaching at least the eighth step! And furthermore, no Golden Foundation Knight could be less than excellent among knights of the eighth step. Some Holy Knights of the ninth step didn't even have such qualifications.

It should be absolutely impossible for someone of an age similar to Han Yu or Lin Xin to have become a Golden Foundation Knight, or at least, elder Fei thought so. He absolutely didn't believe such a genius to exist. Furthermore, this Golden Foundation knight had the status of Provisional Saint Knight Head, clad in Golden Foundation Armor of epic tier, which meant that he should be among the top powerhouses with the status of Golden Foundation Knight. And a sufficiently high contribution was needed to gain such an honor. The Saint Knight of the previous generation, Han Qian, was a Temple Head for the Knight Temple, spokesperson of the Alliance's chief Yang Haohan.

However, elder Fei didn't ask about this. For one, his status couldn't compare with Long Haochen's, and also because nosing around others' secret was impolite. Long Haochen's light element was assurance that he couldn't be something such as an undiscovered traitor.

Under the lead of this elder, Long Haochen's group was brought to the Mage Temple's second floor, and had three separate rooms arranged for them.

The three of them could be considered as having gone through the hardship of travel, and made themselves presentable before having some food delivered by the Mage Temple, and finally the three of them gathered in Haochen's room.

"The Mage Temple doesn't seem friendly with us!" Long Haochen said with a smile.



Han Yu unhappily replied, “It’s not only unfriendliness. It’s practically hostility.”

Long Haochen wrinkled his brows, a serious expression on his face, “I didn’t expect the relationship between the Mage Temple and our Knight Temple to have already become so strained. At this rate, it will end up as a large issue in the future. If things are that way with the strong enemies at our doors, I fear that if things remain that way after the end of the war, the Alliance will collapse even without needing the demons to attack us.”

Han Yu nodded, “Our contradictions with the Mage Temple have been terrible for a long time already. Almost every time a Temple Ranking contest takes place, our two Temples are the ones in competition. We have been pushing down the Mage Temple for so long that it would be rather strange to see them delighted about that. Although it’s not as if they can oppose us in all aspects, at least our relationship is definitely not good.”

Long Haochen said, “Let’s keep talking after Lin Xin comes. From what elder Fei said, Lin Xin’s status in the Mage Temple is not low. I hope that he can serve as a mediator.”

As they were talking, a respectful voice was heard from outside, “Senior Saint Knight Head, Temple Head is asking for you.”

The three of them looked at each other face to face, then stood up together.

Outside the door, a young mage was standing waiting. Upon seeing Long Haochen, he immediately made a gesture of invitation to him.

When Cai’er and Han Yu were about to follow him, the mage stopped them, “Sorry, but Temple Head only wants to meet Saint Knight Head.”

Han Yu, who originally had a lot pent up, was immediately about to flare up, but Long Haochen turned his head, making shaking

movements, suppressing Han Yu's rage.

“Please go back to your own rooms. I will be back rapidly. Maybe Lin Xin will be there in a bit.”

Long Haochen followed the mage that came for him up to the top floor of the Mage Temple. The entrance to the floor was a gate over three meters high.

Passing through this gate, Long Haochen was immediately shocked.

Behind the door was an extremely wide space, at least far larger than the Mage Temple's outside shape. And furthermore, the magic essence was even more viscous and pure.

The immense hall extended over several hundred meters, surrounded by some sliding doors, with a magic Star of David in the middle of the hall. That young mage brought him in front of the six-pointed star, and spoke, “Please step onto the magic array. It will allow you to enter the senior Temple Head's office.”

Long Haochen asked with great curiosity, “What place is this floor?”

“Every room here is a training field, and some are residences for high ranked mages. Only seniors of the Saint Magic Tutor rank and above are allowed to reside here.”

Long Haochen noticed unconcealed pride in this young mage's eyes. He didn't express himself on the matter, stepping forward, to step onto that six-pointed star.

In a flash of light, he immediately appeared by himself in an empty space.

The surroundings were full of twisted radiances of water, fire, earth, wind, light and darkness element assaulting the senses. By only relying on his sight, one cannot pass through these twisted radiances. Long Haochen released his mental force, faintly sensing that this seemed to be a personal spatial realm, with only a faint

connection with their original realm.

“A very powerful mental force. If Saint Knight Head is willing to become a mage, he’d definitely shock the world.” An aged voice sounded out, then the surrounding twisted radiances changed, before an old man wearing a smile appeared in front of Long Hoachen, as the surrounding illusory scenery seemed to take real shape.

This old man was clad in a cyan gown, but his clothing didn’t seem to carry the slightest elemental fluctuation. He didn’t have a wand on his arm either, and he again looked like as normal as an old man could be. With a not-tall build and not-small waist, his chubby face was smiling, making him look very good natured.

Beside the elder was the wind elemental mage Long Haochen had met before, currently watching him with a vigilant look.

“Greetings, Temple Head Li. I am the Provisional Saint Knight representing the Knight Temple, Twelfth Golden Knight. Our Knight Temple’s chief Long has prepared a handmade letter for you.” Saying that, he bowed slightly and made his salutations to Temple Head Li.

This chubby Temple Head of the Mage Temple was named Li Zhengzhi, bearing a crude name, but reckoned to be one of the foremost in the Alliance in terms of strength. Don’t judge him too early based on his outside appearance and good-naturedness. In reality, he was among the particularly vicious and ruthless powerhouses of the Alliance’s elite.

Back in the day, he once penetrated deeply in the demons’ borders, fully using forbidden spells in six demon provinces and enraging the Demon God Emperor, who sent the Moon Demon God Agares after him. Since this occurred on the far side of the demon nation, this battle’s outcome was not well understood. But at least, Li Zhengzhi was still well, having become the current controller behind the Mage Temple.

Seeing Long Haochen bow to him, Li Zhengzhi showed a deep look, and directed a smile, “Saint Knight Head doesn’t need to stand on formalities.” Saying that, he raised his hand. One could see waves of green light instantly burst forth toward Long Haochen, but when this green attack reached him, its driving force alarmed Haochen.

Is he probing me? Long Haochen was originally not a very competitive person, but as the Saint Knight Head of the Knight Temple, he naturally couldn’t cower at such a time.

Coming to a standstill, Long Haochen’s aura immediately had a great change. A thin layer of golden color extended from the Golden Foundation Armor, and light buzzing sounds were heard.

A fantastic scene followed. That green light pushed onto his body at full force the instant it arrived, but as this golden light covered Long Haochen’s surroundings, it met this impact attack, and echoed with the green attack, making for a dazzling sight.

The female mage Tan Wan standing to the side opened her eyes wide. This was the first time she saw someone use such methods to dispel her teacher’s probing. Although Long Haochen was a light elemental knight, she felt as if he had perfectly assimilated the secret of the wind elemental spiritual energy discharged by Li Zhengzhi. The two of them were confronting each other with entirely different looks, as Li Zhengzhi’s spiritual energy obviously didn’t manage to shake him in the slightest.

“Good!” Li Zhengzhi had high praises, “As steady as a mountain, standing on firm guard, spiritual energy prepared at any times. If I am not mistaken, this ability of yours, Saint Knight Head, should be self-created, making your own elemental power resonate to reach the same frequency as my wind elemental spiritual energy. Even I have no way to combine my spiritual energy with other abilities under such premises. But I am shocked to see that this ability of yours was perfectly integrated into Divine Obstruction, using your own body as fuel. What a great surprise! It looks like

the Knight Temple has found itself another exceptional powerhouse. How enviable!”

Long Haochen respectfully replied, “Temple Head Li is exaggerating. Your strength is as vast as the ocean. I am merely a lonesome boat in comparison.” These words were purely sincere. Although he had used his evolved Ripples of Light ability to resist Li Zhengzhi’s spiritual energy shock, that spiritual energy immediately submerged him like a vast ocean, something he could himself only possibly accomplish by using a very powerful ability of shock.

Li Zhengzhi laughed out loud, “Come, and let me see the letter Old Long has written.” Saying that, he waved his hand towards Long Haochen, a green light turning into a rope then lightly rolled around the scroll in Haochen’s hand. As it slowly moved, the scroll flew towards him.

This was real exquisite knowledge. Although he used very little spiritual energy, all of it was coiling like a snake, without the slightest superficial leak. This was basically a master level control of spiritual energy. Long Haochen had never seen such exquisite control in his life. As merit follows fame, this Temple Head Li gave him a feeling of unfathomable deepness.

Li Zhengzhi pointed his hand to the scroll. Without need for him to pay concern to the method of opening this scroll depicted by Long Haochen, the scroll spread out in his hand.

Don’t underestimate this small act, the simple-looking act of breaking the magical array around a magic scroll. This was after all a magic scroll made by the Divine Knight Long Tianying.

Furthermore, Long Haochen could clearly feel that Li Zhengzhi was showing off purposely. He could very naturally use his own spiritual energy to take care of daily matters, making understandable the reason for his heavy body weight. His spiritual energy could help him with almost any matter, therefore his body

didn't move much, and naturally would pile up fat. This fatness was very natural.

# Chapter 548: Mage Temple's Temple Head

## (I)

---

After opening the scroll, Li Zhengzhi became very focused, taking a few minutes to read it fully. After that, his expression changed unceasingly as he kept reading.

Closing the scroll, Li Zhengzhi shut both his eyes, seemingly pondering. A short moment later, he declared to the nearby Tan Wan, "Please go out first, I need to have a talk with Saint Knight Head."

Tan Wan was shocked. She was Li Zhengzhi's one and only personal disciple. Don't judge Li Zhengzhi because of his short and stout appearance. His face was always carrying warmth and a smile, but she knew well about the extreme pride of this teacher of hers, regarded as the number one genius of the Mage temple for the last thousand years. Her teacher was only sixty or so years old this year, surpassing by far successive generations of top notch powerhouses of the Mage Temple. In cultivation, even the Knight Temple's three Divine Knights wouldn't necessarily be her teacher's opponent. The reason why she was her only disciple was that among the top of the younger generation of the Mage Temple, only her talent obtained the approval of her teacher, in addition to the fact that they shared the same wind element.

Seeing the seriousness on her teacher's current face, Tan Wan immediately understood that this Provisional Saint Knight Head representing the Knight Temple was absolutely not that simple, or her teacher wouldn't view him so importantly.

Tan Wan also inherited Li Zhengzhi's pride, but because she was still young, she wasn't good at concealing that pride, and often let it surface. But this didn't mean she wasn't intelligent: on the contrary, her wits and talents were highly praised even by Li Zhengzhi. Hearing her teacher, she only gave Long Haochen a

stupefied glance before promptly agreeing, leaving from the right side and letting out some twisted light fluctuations, soundlessly disappearing from space.

His disciple having left, Li Zhengzhi returned to that harmless face, “Now should be the time for you to show me your true face, Knight Temple’s Scion of Light.”

Light circulated around, as the Golden Foundation Armor flew out from Long Haochen’s body like a liquid, condensing into a Golden Foundation box behind Long Haochen’s back. Tapping his right fist on his chest, he respectfully declared, “Knight Temple’s Long Haochen greets Temple Head.”

Seeing Long Haochen’s excessively young look and handsome face, Li Zhengzhi just stared blankly. Despite being very good at concealing his emotion, his inward shock was still extremely great.

The contents of Long Tianying’s letter was very clear: Long Haochen was his biological grandson, and truly was formally appointed as the Knight Temple’s Saint Knight Head. In the meantime, the Knight Temple already gave its approval for him to reform his Demon Hunt Squad, and wished for the Mage Temple’s cooperation. If the Tombal Mountain Pass has any needs, he could join them in battle, but not for more than three months’ time.

Although this letter didn’t mention Long Haochen’s cultivation, with Li Zhengzhi’s understanding of Long Tianying’s character, he understood the old Long’s stubborn points. Even his own grandson wouldn’t be allowed to wear this Golden Foundation Armor without sufficient strength. In addition, his previous probing had already made him feel clearly that Long Haochen’s cultivation was indeed at least at the eighth step.

Li Zhengzhi was shocked facing this youngster, whose body spread out a light essence of extreme purity to an extent that Li Zhengzhi had never seen before in his life. Despite having handsome looks, his eyes were still very gentle, just like a



cultivator having reached his forties or fifties. His treasured personal disciple could absolutely not compare in any way with such a temperament.

Letting out a light sigh, Li Zhengzhi revealed a bitter smile, “I was originally thinking that before long, the Mage Temple’s time could possibly come. But it looks impossible. The Knight Temple’s luck isn’t anything we can compare with.”

His words sounded like they made no sense, but Long Haochen could understand the meaning behind them. This Temple Head Li was regarded as the greatest competitor of the Knight Temple, acclaimed as the powerhouse with the highest level of cultivation. His cultivation even exceeded those old characters over a hundred years old in Titled Demon Hunt Squads. Purely in terms of cultivation, none of the three Divine Knights of the Knight Temple could contest against him.

Before Long Haochen came, the Knight Temple’s hopes were placed upon Long Xingyu. But the Knight Temple also understood that Xingyu was below Li Zhengzhi in terms of talent, but was also a lot younger in the end, therefore probably giving him no opportunity to catch up Li Zhengzhi’s cultivation in this lifetime.

But who would have thought that the Knight Temple would produce this Long Haochen? Just look at his cultivation until now. He only used ten or so years to become a Saint Knight of the eighth step. This speed of progress, added up to his talent as a Scion of Light and a god’s chosen one made his probability of surpassing this Temple Head in the future extremely great.

Facing Li Zhengzhi and seeing him sigh with sorrow, Long Haochen didn’t utter a word, only keeping his crystal clear eyes on the Temple Head of the Mage Temple.

Li Zhengzhi immediately retrieved the scroll in his hand, tidying it up, “Have a seat, we shall talk.”

Saying that, he brought Long Haochen into the hall behind him,

then sat on the sofa.

Li Zhengzhi's office was decorated simply, but gave off a feeling of sturdiness. All the furniture was made of a crow-black wood, which Long Haochen didn't recognize. It distributed a faint fragrance, which made Long Haochen distinctly feel as if his mental force was boosted as he smelled it.

The most characteristic point in this office was the bookshelf on its wall. It probably had over ten thousand books piled up, and let out a simple and unadorned atmosphere. Furthermore, there were so many books having a spiritual nature that Long Haochen could sense which made them feel as though they were alive.

Li Zhengzhi said with a smile, "Long Haochen, you should have come to look for Lin Xin, right? Did you know that a bit over a year ago, before the Demon God Emperor initiated the Holy War, I was the first one from the Alliance to give my approval to hand you over. Do you know why?"

Long Haochen was slightly blank, and didn't think this Mage Temple's Head would be so direct with his words.

"That's because the Alliance isn't prepared for such a Holy War. There's still a considerable gap between the demons' forces and ours, and we need time." Long Haochen replied indifferently, as if Li Zhengzhi wasn't speaking about the matter of sacrificing his own life.

Li Zhengzhi declared with some surprise, "So you are one of the rare ones that saw through my thoughts. Many were thinking that I wanted to strike the Knight Temple, for the sake of winning the seat of number one from the Knight Temple. You're right. The Alliance's preparation is still not enough. But there's another reason why I wanted to hand you over. Because I am not prepared yet. "

"Huh?" When Long Haochen looked at this short and stout elder, he suddenly had a special feeling. From Li Zhengzhi could be felt

an absolute self-confidence, the belief that he could certainly one day match the Demon God Emperor controlling all demons.

Li Zhengzhi was seated on the sofa, unhurriedly declaring, “That’s right, I’m still not prepared yet. For six thousand years, the Temple Alliance had been accumulating forces. Although the contradictions between the Six Great Temples were unavoidable, in front of the powerful common enemy, everyone has to unify. And what we want is to launch the counterattack against demonkind, to retrieve our lost territory, and even eradicate forever the demons from the continent. For that, an important issue has to be faced, and that’s the Demon God Emperor.

“The Demon God Emperor Feng Xiu is said to have a spiritual energy totalling a million, making him reach another realm. If the Alliance doesn’t have anyone able to beat him, what use would there even be to overpower the demons’ side? In the end, we will still hardly escape the fate of ending up as the losing side. That’s why I said that I’m not ready yet. To speak arrogantly, I have always believed, until meeting you, that I am the one with the greatest chances to take him down with myself.”

Reaching this point, Li Zhengzhi’s self confidence became even greater.

“This year, I will be sixty-seven years old. If I am given a hundred more years, maybe I will have such a chance. But if the Alliance collapses, the final ending will inevitably be tragic. Therefore, I couldn’t ruin the possibility of such a good situation just because of you. Unfortunately, the influence the Knight Temple has gained over so many years was nothing I could compare with, and in the end my proposal was rejected.

“However, now it seems that Yang Haohan and Long Tianying really were right. You are worth such an investment from the Alliance.” While saying that, Li Zhengzhi suddenly sounded quite tired, but also relaxed, as if an immense burden had just been unloaded from him.

“The mages are the most sensitive to mental fluctuations. I am not amazed by your age, or your cultivation, but by your will. Your look is deep, reserved, and combative, proof of your incomparable steadiness. And your eyes are firm, not showing the slightest impatience or pride. These two characteristics added together are making me see through your future. Very good, excellent! However, the journey you will have to walk is still very long. I wish for you to accept my heavy responsibility to challenge the Demon God Emperor.

“I know that your Knight Temple has always hoped to thoroughly unite the Six Great Temples, to join forces thoroughly, display our full strength, and establish a united country which would face the Demon God Emperor. I don’t reject this proposal, but hope that the Mage Temple can lead it, while the other Temples also have their own views.

“For this reason, this suggestion has remained stranded even after so many years. If one day, you can defeat me, I will accept your Knight Temple’s proposal on behalf of the Mage Temple, while giving you the qualifications to challenge the Demon God Emperor.”

Long Haochen calmly listened to Li Zhengzhi’s speech. From beginning to end, he didn’t oppose him at all. He found out that he already had taken a liking for this Mage Temple Head. He didn’t show any reservation, and although he could sound unpleasant at times, he had clearly expressed his approval of Long Haochen’s, as well as the Alliance’s future expectations.

## Chapter 549: Mage Temple's Head (II)

---

A sharp look was shot from Li Zhengzhi's eyes, piercing Long Haochen like sharp swords and immediately exciting the spiritual energy in him. A drizzling splendor overflowed from him, and took the shape of a defensive, layered, spiritual highland.

Li Zhenzhi showed a slight smile and shifted his sight back to him, "Long Haochen. You have to remember that this world has never been lacking geniuses. Although talent such as yours is extremely rare, it doesn't mean such has never appeared. But until now, the humans have never produced a powerhouse truly able to stand against the Demon God Emperor. Do you know why?"

Long Haochen shook his head, "Please explain Temple Head."

Li Zhengzhi replied, "That's because they didn't understand the notion of patiently enduring."

"What?" Long Haochen's brain had been working at high speeds after hearing Zhengzi's question, but this was an answer that hadn't come to his mind.

"The previous Scion of Samsara and the Divine Holy Sword Wielder were also unbelievable prodigies of their generation. Their cultivation also reached the ninth step, but in the end, it still ended up with their deaths. At most, the demon side was only restrained a little. In terms of innate talent, they are absolutely not below you, and may even surpass you. For instance, it was at the age of thirty six that the Scion of Samsara of that time dared challenge the Demon God Emperor, amply proving his self-confidence and strength. But in the end both sides suffered damage, and the same went for the the Divine Holy Sword Wielder. Their talent could very possibly lead a large human counteroffensive, or at least turn around the situation of disadvantage. But in the end, they all lost because of their impetuosity."

Seeing Long Haochen's expression of incomprehension, Li

Zhengzhi declared, “You don’t understand right? Then, let me put it simply. If the Scion of Samsara of that time hadn’t challenged the Demon God Emperor at the age of thirty-six, but one hundred thirty-six years old, would the result be the same? If the Divine Holy Sword Wielder had challenged him at the age of one hundred forty or so years instead of forty or so, what about it?”

Long Haochen couldn’t help but retort, “But these ancestors had no other choice at that time! The demon army was suppressing the territory and left them without a choice but to act.”

Li Zhengzhi snorted to that, letting out an expression of disdain, “They had exactly the same mentality as you, which is why they didn’t manage to really become the leaders of a human victory against the demon race.

“Since the start of the dark era, we were compelled to this small piece of land, but have never been compelled to a desperate situation. That’s right, the demons would frequently launch attacks, but having crossed hands with them, what do you think to be the gap between the Alliance and the demons’ strengths.”

Long Haochen replied very seriously, “The demons are under the lead of the seventy-two demon gods, and their army of powerhouses is considerably formidable. Only by relying on the natural advantages of the six great forts can the Alliance barely resist their attacks. Of course, we are surely inferior in terms of strength, and I don’t understand the true secret trumps that the Alliance has in reserve.”

Li Zhengzhi replied to that, “You are making a good point. Indeed, the demons’ forces are more powerful than ours, and it has been the case all along until now. But have you thought about six thousand years ago? How were things back then? At that time, the demon gods also numbered seventy-two, and their first generation of demon gods was the strongest in comprehensive strength. Since they could reduce us to this state, do you really think they couldn’t extinguish us thoroughly? The truth is contained in the history of

the Alliance's struggles against the demons. They had more than ten opportunities to thoroughly destroy the Alliance. If the Demon God Emperor didn't spare any cost to launch a full force attack against us, we would have been destroyed long before. And the human bloodline would have stopped long ago."

"Oh!?" Long Haochen had a look of alarm, "Temple Head, you are right. Then why didn't the demons do so?"

Li Zhengzhi had a cold smile on his face, "They're raising us in a closed space. Right, the demon forces are far greater than us, but they are after all not from our world. Except for fights and destructions, they aren't capable of anything. If humans really go extinct, there won't even be a need for someone else to avenge us, the demons will just walk through the path of destruction by themselves. Therefore, the demons don't dare annihilate us. This is the secret behind the six thousand years of the dark age. Behind our backs, the demons will frequently conduct transactions with our side, it's just that the masses don't know about that."

"And how about this Holy War?" Long Haochen still had some disbelief in Li Zhengzhi's words.

Li Zhengzhi indifferently answered, "Holy War? You may be the fuse that triggered it, but in truth, the fundamental reason behind it is that the demons are afraid. Over the past years, the growth of the Alliance has been too fast and surpassed their expectations. The Demon God Emperor is fearing that our strength grows too fast, and threatens the demon rule. At the same time, the demons' numbers are far too enormous, and need to be reduced. That's why this Holy War broke out, and why until now, none of the Six Great Temples have been broken through despite the simultaneous attacks."

Long Haochen gasped, faintly comprehending Li Zhengzhi's point.

The latter continued, "In other words, at those times, they had

not been in situations where they had no other choice but to fight to death. If the Divine Holy Sword Wielder or the Scion of Samsara had endured silently for long enough, until the time that they had a certain enough grasp, the Alliance wouldn't be in its current state.

“As you are an intelligent person, I believe that you understood my point. Of course, I am not telling you to shut yourself inside the Alliance until then; quite the opposite, true growth and comprehension require one to incessantly challenge powerhouses, to undergo incessant battles. But you have to remember to try as far as possible to avoid getting into unnecessary danger and troubles.”

At this point, Li Zhengzhi shut his eyes and leaned on the sofa, seemingly reflecting deeply.

Long Haochen replied respectfully, “Many thanks to you, elder. From our conversation, I owe Senior a sudden flash of insight and deep comprehension.”

Li Zhengzhi waved his hand, “Now go live competitively. Although I appreciate your talent, I definitely won't show mercy in the battle for the Six Temples' rankings. It's still too early for you to think of defeating me. Five years later will start the next Temples' contest. I hope that at that time, I won't see you as an opponent. But in fifteen years you should be able to truly start spreading your radiance.”

Long Haochen slowly stood up and made, once again, his salutations to Li Zhengzhi before turning around.

Li Zhengzhi narrowed his eyes slightly, looking at Long Haochen's steady departing steps. Deep inside, his thoughts were, What a child of fortune! I hope that he won't follow his predecessors' steps.

Li Zhengzhi's words really rang a bell inside Long Haochen's mind. Being about to reach twenty this year, and having focused



all his energy on cultivation and fights against demons over the past ten years, his understanding of the Alliance's internal affairs and the relationship between demonkind and humankind wasn't great.

Since his return from the Swamps of Gloom, and especially after his return from seclusion, he had learned a lot of things he didn't know before from Long Tianying, Sheng Yue, and Li Zhengzhi. Almost everything was about guiding him in the correct path. Long Haochen therefore gained in maturity.

"Hey." As Li Zhengzhi's words were reverberating in Long Haochen's mind, he heard a call.

Long Haochen felt startled, and unconsciously turned around. Both he and the person who called him out became blank.

The one who'd just called him was obviously Li Zhengzhi's direct disciple Tan Wan. And this was as Long Haochen was thinking of leaving through the transporting formation.

At that time he met face to face with Tan Wan.

In a flash of sluggishness, he came to realize his mistake: because Li Zhengzhi's talk brought him far too much, it was enough to make him forget to put on the Golden Foundation Armor before going back out. And at such a time, Tan Wan came to meet him face to face.

Tan Wan's shock was obvious, naturally due to Long Haochen's looks.

"You...are that guy?" Seeing Long Haochen's young and handsome looks, her eyes became filled with disbelief. The only other ones present in Li Zhengzhi's office were Li Zhengzhi himself as well as that Provisional Saint Knight Head. Seeing a complete stranger come out, she naturally deduced that since it wasn't her teacher, it could only be that Provisional Saint Knight Head.

Being the direct disciple of the Mage Temple's head Li Zhengzhi,

and moreover blessed with good looks, Tan Wan was an ideal lover in the eyes of almost all mages of the Mage Temple. The youths that came solicitously to her were far too many, but she was certain that the person in front of her eyes was incomparable to any one of them. Her first thought was, So a man can actually be so nice-looking. Be it in terms of build or looks, she couldn't see a single flaw of Long Haochen. As someone who used to be conceited in her looks, she unexpectedly had a kind of feeling of shame, and moreover, that person looked even younger than her.

Long Haochen's immediate response gave Tan Wan a certain confirmation. After finding out about his mistake, he immediately liberated his Golden Foundation Armor. Under Tan Wan's helpless look, that golden armor glinting in orange speedily covered Long Haochen's body, and the golden mask reappeared to shelter his face from view.

"That's really you?" After a short time of sluggishness, Tan Wan's expression was already filled to the brim with shock.

Long Haochen nodded to her, before stepping inside the transporting formation, immediately being sent away.

Seeing his silhouette gradually turn illusory, Tan Wan immediately rushed out from Li Zhengzhi's transporting formation. A girl's curiosity was always greater than a boy's, and moreover this shock exceeded all she used to know.

Right after arriving in the second floor Long Haochen was in great shock, because he saw in a glance that Cai'er was under another person's embrace. After giving another good look, he was filled with nice surprise and stepped forward rapidly, letting out a loud shout, "Big sis, Lin Xin!!!"

The one hugging Cai'er was Li Xin, who Long Haochen hadn't seen for a long while. And beside them Lin Xin, who had regained his long dark green hair, was holding right hands with Han Yu, full of excitement.

## Chapter 550: Mage Temple's Head (III)

---

Originally, Lin Xin just got notified by Elder Fei right after Long Haochen was called out by the Mage Temple's Head Li Zhengzhi. Hearing news about mates from his team as well as a Golden Foundation Knight, he immediately had a guess. No one had a better trust in Long Haochen's strength than Lin Xin. He was almost certain that Haochen was that Golden Foundation Knight. Immediately, he picked up Li Xin in ecstasy and hastened as fast as possible. In the corridor, he ran upon Cai'er and Han Yu who were waiting for Long Haochen's return.

Li Xin heard about Cai'er's loss of memories long before. Filled with feelings of tenderness, her sight was hazy with tears as she hugged her. Lin Xin and Han Yu were holding each other's right hand firmly: after two years passed, the brothers were so happy to reunite they were at lost for words.

Before they had the time to start conversing, Long Haochen returned. Lin Xin let go of Han Yu's hand, and shouted loudly, "Boss!" Dashing quickly, he gave Long Haochen an enormous hug.

Everyone was full of excitement, and almost unable to control themselves. Although Long Haochen was clad in Golden Foundation Armor, his voice didn't change.

"Haochen!" Li Xin let go of Cai'er and stepped forward with an expression of nice surprise. Despite her strong nature, she was totally dripping with tears.

Letting go of his hug with Lin Xin, Long Haochen closely hugged Li Xin. The surging emotions made Long Haochen speechless as he was choked with emotions.

After quite a while, everyone's emotions came back to tranquility, and Long Haochen declared, "Let's talk after we get inside the room."

The five of them entered Long Haochen's room together. After shutting his room well, Long Haochen took off the Golden Foundation Armor on him in a rush. In front of his elder sister and brother, how could he be willing to stay estranged in this layer of metal?

At this time he could observe Li Xin and Lin Xin with attention. Compared to the time before their separation, Li Xin seemed a lot more mature, her build was even more fiery and sexy. Her pink hair was combed behind her head, and her eyes showed great focus. Her cultivation had obviously progressed greatly.

Compared to Li Xin, Lin Xin's changes were even more huge. Before their separation, Lin Xin used to give off a frivolous feeling, but at the current time, the changes in his looks weren't huge but it felt clear that he had become much more resolute. He also looked quite dignified, giving him a steady' look, which was something unthinkable to describe the past him. In particular, the expression in his eyes was focused and steady, lacking the erratic wandering of before. It seemed that he had matured greatly over these two years of separation. Without looking at his appearance, Long Haochen may have been unable to recognize him.

Even without asking, Long Haochen could imagine that Lin Xin had experienced a lot over the past two years.

"Lin Xin, these two years have been hard on you." Long Haochen declared sincerely.

These words weren't fired blindly. The one who contributed the most for the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad over these two years was Lin Xin. The pills he made gave huge boosts to everyone's external spiritual energy, and he also supplied a lot of pills for everyone's survival. And their captain Long Haochen didn't do any such thing, only remaining in secluded cultivation all this time.

Hearing Long Haochen speak so, Lin Xin's expression had a

change. Abruptly standing up, he stood straight in front of him like a child in the wrong, “Captain, don’t say that. What I did was only natural. But, but...”

Li Xin suddenly stepped in, “Let it be, this is all the past. Now that everyone has reunited with such difficulty, what do you want to say that for?”

Lin Xin turned his head to glance at Li Xin. To Long Haochen’s surprise, Lin Xin who was originally head over heels for Li Xin shook his head resolutely, “Xin’er, I have to say it no matter what. If I don’t let Boss know about this matter, I won’t be able to rest for this whole lifetime.”

Long Haochen, who understood the seriousness of the matter, asked in puzzlement, “What’s has happened in the end? Just what kind of matter?”

Lin Xin lowered his head, “I didn’t defend Xin’er well. During this Holy War, her arm was cut off by the enemy.”

“What?” Long Haochen stood up in shock all of a sudden. The look in his eyes immediately becoming severe. To him, Li Xin was no less than a blood-related big sister. Back in Hao Yue City, Li Xin’s meticulous care gave him a moral support that was no inferior to a parent’s. There’s no way Long Haochen’s attachment to Li Xin could ever weaken.

Li Xin hastily stood up, “This is all in the past, didn’t this arm just get connected back? For my sake, Lin Xin has been suffering a lot over more than a year. Haochen, don’t blame him, this was absolutely not his fault.” While saying that, she took the initiative to join Lin Xin’s side and held his right arm, nestling against him, full of warmth.

Seeing them, Long Haochen immediately came to an understanding. Lin Xin had a guilty look, both his eyes reddened, while Lin Xin had a warm and happy look. Obviously, their feelings towards each other had made a qualitative leap.

“Lin Xin, just tell me what has happened in great detail. I also heard that you are now the captain of the number one mage squad of the Mage Temple.”

Right when Lin Xin wanted to start to talk, Li Xin rushed to be the first, “Let me tell you everything. If you listen to him, it will surely end up as a speech of himself trying to take all blame. He’s just totally blind with love!

“There’s no war without deceased and wounded. At that time, he was busy making pills inside the Temple, while I was participating in the Tombal Mountain Pass’ defense, and in one battle, my arm was cut off by the enemy. Afterwards, it was attached back, but had lost a lot of its agility. Like a madman, Lin Xin then kept insisting that he didn’t protect me well. And then he changed, and broke that oath he made once, starting to train using offensive magic, while developing all kinds of pills to try to treat my arm. Now this broken arm has already recovered completely, and after training in the use of offensive magic, greatly increasing his capabilities, he joined in battles, and rose in ranks swiftly due to his own strength and outstanding performance. Gaining appreciation from the Mage Temple’s higher-ups, he accumulated military deeds until gaining the position of captain of the number one mage squad.”

Hearing Li Xin’s whole story, both Long Haochen and Han Yu were in great shock, and Han Yu asked, “Have you really learnt offensive magic?”

Li Xin’s story sounded very simple, and could sound like a very ordinary story from an outsider’s viewpoint. But with Long Haochen’s understanding of Lin Xin, he could sense that when Li Xin’s arm had been cut off, Lin Xin he been greatly provoked.

In fact, the reason why Lin Xin had pledged to never learn offensive magic was that his parents both died while researching magic in the past. This shadow influenced him as one might well imagine. But because of Li Xin’s injuries, Lin Xin actually walked

out of this shadow. For the sake of protecting Li Xin, he learnt offensive magic. This instant, Long Haochen finally relaxed. So that unreliable mage who was unable to attack finally matured, and finally became someone who's able to protect his big sister well.

Stepping forward, Long Haochen came in front of Lin Xin.

Seeing Long Haochen's pure eyes, Lin Xin's heartbeat immediately quickened. Anyone could tell his nervousness. Li Xin seemed to want to keep speaking, but was stopped with one gesture from Long Haochen.

Lifting up both his hands, Long Haochen grabbed Lin Xin's shoulder, "It's enough brother. These days have been really hard on you."

Lin Xin was blank. He used to imagine many times in the past the attitude his captain would have after hearing that story. But he didn't imagined that he would receive this response.

Tears were brimming from his eyes. Over the past two years, he just paid far too much. His frantic magic cultivation even greatly impressed Tan Wan, renowned as the number one genius of the younger generation. While keeping such a frantic rate of cultivation he took time outside for developing a medicine for Li Xin. The real times of rest he had were below two hours daily. Only by madly indulging himself in training could he lighten that pain and guilt he had. Many times, he encountered a dangerous situation of elemental backlash, but even so, he kept forcing his limits.

At this very moment, that simple sentence from Long Haochen made Lin Xin feel that all he invested was worth it. His captain didn't blame him for that!

"Boss..." The immense pressure filling him was finally abandoned, and Lin Xin's closed heart finally opened totally. Losing his voice in bitter cries, his pent up emotions raged out like

a mountain torrent.

Han Yu wanted to advance to console him, but was blocked by Li Xin. She understood Lin Xin's current mental state the most clearly. Now that he was finally liberated from these emotional issues, letting him cry his fill was definitely far better than holding these sentiments back inside him.

Lin Xin's burst of emotion lasted for over a quarter of an hour before calming down. Although his eyes became inflamed due to crying, his look was clearly a lot softer, and his repressed heartstrings finally loosened. He didn't have that immense mental pressure anymore, but the intense tiredness made him directly fall asleep in Li Xin's arms. The pressure he inflicted upon himself these days was too much. After letting it all out, he needed to have a good rest to let his body and mind recover their normal state.

Two days later, on the Tombal Mountain Pass' fortress.

What does the Mage temple rely on most to defend the Tombal Mountain Pass? It's without a doubt their mages. The Mage Temple had a total of ten main mage squads, all formed of five hundred people, all of whom reached at least the fifth step of cultivation. The ones below the fifth step only served as backup forces, and weren't allowed to join the battlefield. This was a protective action the Mage Temple chose for the sake of defending the mages of lower cultivation. After all fostering a mage wasn't an easy thing at all, and maybe another Li Zhengzhi could appear among these mages of currently low rank.

Aside from the ten main mage squads, they had some even more powerful mage squads, constituted of powerhouses. All of the main mage squads were specialized in only one element, because this was the only way to avoid the appearance of elementary clashes in the battlefield. It wasn't because of being the strongest in the team that Lin Xin managed to distinguish himself as captain, but because the number one mage squad, known as Ignition Corps, was only composed of control mages.



# Chapter 551: Hell's Descent (I)

---

“Boss, these are my fellow brothers.” Lin Xin pointed to five hundred mages all clad in fiery red gowns as he spoke.

After going through two days' rest, Lin Xin's body was close to normal. After releasing his mental burden and letting out his pent up feelings, his mental force seemed to have a consequent rise.

As the Captain of the number one mage squad, he obviously couldn't rest for too long. After recovering his spirit, he immediately returned to his post.

Aside from Li Zhengzhi's summons from that day, Long Haochen didn't receive any order or request from the Mage Temple. In other words, he was in a state of total freedom.

At least for now, Lin Xin was still the captain of the number one mage squad. With his invitation full of great kindness, Long Haochen's group of three accompanied by Li Xin arrived on the fortress. With Lin Xin's status in the Tombal Mountain Pass, making a proof of identity for them couldn't be easier.

The ones guarding the front of the fortress were all tall, robust warriors clad in heavy armor. These warriors were almost all backup sent by the Warrior Temple, and at their rear were mages.

The number of mages on the fortress was sufficient to astonish anyone. For as far as the eye could see, Long Haochen saw over two thousand mages on the city walls. And furthermore, mages of different elements were all assigned to different mage squads and were clad in gowns of different colors, showing proof of their assignments.

When looking into the distance, eight demon god pillars could be seen standing straight among the demon barracks. Seven of them formed a ring around the central one, which was particularly immense. Dense purplish black radiance was unceasingly rising up

above this demon god pillar, and one could faintly see a fierce face appearing in the midst of the purplish black light.

The Hell Demon Marbas was ranked fifth amongst demon gods. Like the Demon God of Death Saminaga was overseeing the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass, the Hell Demon God Marbas was standing around here, from this one could see how much the demon side valued this Tombal Mountain Pass.

After the Holy War went on for so long, the Tombal Mountain Pass was the side with the fewest casualties. This wasn't only about human casualties, but also demon casualties. That's because in the absolute majority of times, both sides' mages were opposed, and no one was able to easily break through the enemy's defensive formations. In terms of magical force, the Tombal Mountain Pass wasn't inferior to the enemy in the slightest, and had the advantage of terrain, making use of their magical array. Marbas even personally intervened sometimes, but never managed to turn the tides, returning in low spirits due to failure every time.

Mages! The fire mages forming the team were all looking at Long Haochen's group curiously. Fully clad in his uniform of golden armor, Long Haochen was undoubtedly the greatest focus of attention. However, as they were firmly disciplined, no one muttered any comments.

Lin Xin lowered his voice to a great extent, asking Long Haochen, "Boss, when are we going? Let's go look for Yuanyuan in the southeastern fort." South of the Tombal Mountain Pass was the side of the Warrior Temple. After reuniting with Long Haochen, Lin Xin became even more eager to reunite with the others.

Long Haochen let out a faint smile, "No hurry. Since we have arrived inside the Tombal Mountain Pass, we should do our best to help and then after a few battles' time we'll see again whether we can really find some contributions to bring our help to the Tombal Mountain Pass." Of course, he had another thought as he came to the decision of remaining here for a bit longer. Long Tianying and

Li Zhengzhi's words made him realize deeply the importance of uniting the Six Great Temples for real, and they placed this hope onto Long Haochen's shoulders. To join hands together against the demon threat, it was first necessary to understand the Six Great Temples. The battlefield was obviously the best place for that.

"Our Tombal Mountain Pass is invulnerable to attack, there's no need for an outsider such as you to do anything." A cold voice sounded out from nearby. Long Haochen's group turned round, only to see a man and a woman escorted by dozens of mages. It was Xuanyuan Yan and Tan Wan.

Tan Wan was walking in the front and Xuanyuan Yan a few steps behind. Both of them were fully clad in mage attire, faintly letting out some strong magic fluctuations.

Seeing them, Lin Xin was stupefied, but immediately became enraged at her, letting out a cold shout, "What did you just say"

Seeing Lin Xin, Xuanyuan Yan had a distinct look of jealousy. Tan Yan's expression was still odd, as she rapidly swept a glance at Lin Xin standing beside Li Xin, coldly declaring, "The Tombal Mountain Pass doesn't need outsiders. Lin Xin, as the captain of the number one mage squad, you still brought outsiders onto the fortress without explicit approval. This matter will be reported to the Temple."

Lin Xin wrinkled his brows, looking at Tan Wan with a clearly complex gaze, "Miss Wanzi, why would there be any need for that?"

[TN: Wanzi is a pun between Pill and something like, Little Wan]

As this appellation of 'Miss Tan' came out, Tan Wan's body shook visibly, but she rapidly suppressed her own emotions, "Captain Lin, please conduct yourself with dignity. I am the captain of the Raging Wind Legion, not some miss. I am ordering you to immediately bring these people out, or else don't blame me for becoming ruthless."

The Raging Wind Squad didn't belong to the ten main mage squads, but was a mage squad directly subordinate to the Mage Temple's head Li Zhengzhi. After Tan Wan's cultivation broke through the seventh step, Li Zhengzhi put this squad formed of wind elemental mages under her command. In terms of status, the Raging Wind Legion was visibly above the ten main squads, which was to say that Tan Wan was without mistake Lin Xin's superior officer.

Lin Xin's face had a burst of red before having a burst of white, but in front of Tan Wan, he seemed unwilling to flare up like he seemed about to.

Long Haochen pat his shoulder, smiling to him, "Let it be, Lin Xin. Since the Tombal Mountain Pass doesn't need our assistance, we will go down for now." Saying that, he turned toward Cai'er and Han, and turned round, heading down from the fortress.

"Wait a moment!" Tan Wan said suddenly.

Long Haochen turned round, "Is Captain Tan Wan calling for me?"

Tan Wan nodded, her look becoming very sharp, "Before Provisional Saint Knight Head returns to the Tombal Mountain Pass, would it be possible to ask for your guidance, to compare notes with me?"

"I will be comparing notes with you." Without waiting for Long Haochen to start to talk, Cai'er became unable to bear it. A tyrannical burst of killing intent swept out from her. Long Haochen could keep enduring, but she couldn't. If someone remained so overbearing, Cai'er had to break out in rage sooner or later.

In front of the killing intent discharged by Cai'er, the expression on the faces of the crowd of mages immediately changed. Outside of Tan Wan and Xuanyuan Yan, all of them dropped to the ground and only barely managed to resist the onslaught of her killing

intent by hurriedly stimulating their spiritual energy.

Tan Wan and Xuanyuan Yan also looked perturbed. Xuanyuan Yan had seen before how Cai'er cut the seal open, and was better off, but Tan Wan was in great shock.

The killing intent from Cai'er congealed, tyrannical beyond compare. Before she put it to use, not the slightest bit of it was allowed to leak out. That required a considerable level of training and cultivation!

Long Haochen pressed on Cai'er's shoulder, "Forget about it. The Six Great Temples are the same family. Our strength should be focused on the enemy and not for inner battles. Let's go." Saying that, he pulled Cai'er to turn around and go down from the fortress.

Li Xin gave Tan Wan a profound glance, and followed Long Haochen's crew out.

Lin Xin couldn't help but clench his fist, looking at Tan Wan with ferocity.

Aside, Xuanyuan Yan sneered, "Lin Xin, don't let such matters happen again. Otherwise, we will accuse you of misconduct."

"Get out of here, is this some place for you to butt in?" Lin Xin's suppressed rage was almost instantly set to flames. He was unable to find a way out against Tan Wan, but Xuanyuan Yan didn't make him afraid in the slightest.

"You..." Xuanyuan Yan didn't have a good temperament either, and became angry at Lin Xin. Pointing with the white staff in his hand he formed an arrow of light and shot it at Lin Xin.

Lin Xin had a look of disdain. His eyes twinkled with blue light, and his body immediately undulated with watery ripples. At two meters distance, that light arrow was directly decomposed, and immediately, a sharp phoenix cry ascended above Lin Xin. A vigorous blue fire burst forth from his body, rising into the

surrounding air. Above Lin Xin condensed a phoenix's shape, facing Xuanyuan Yan. His eyes were also bursting out with surly killing intent, already full of murderous spirit.

“Enough, stop.” Tan Wan shouted in anger, standing in the middle of the two before turning towards Xuanyuan Yan, “We are going.” Saying that, she turned around and left.

Neither Xuanyuan Yan nor Lin Xin could respond to Tan Wan. As Tan Wan looked deeply at the flames rising around Lin Xin, his eyes twinkled with anger. After snorting, he turned around and left.

The blue flames slowly vanished, as Lin Xin hatefully slapped at the air, as the flames scattered in all direction.

On the other side, Li Xin was following them away, “Haochen.”

“I’m alright sis.” Long Haochen naturally understood that Li Xin wanted to console him.

Li Xin sigh then said, “Speaking of which, things have been made quite difficult for Lin Xin. His contradiction with Tan Wan and Xuanyuan Yan is greatly related to me.”

“Hm?” Long Haochen had a quite curious look, “I found Lin Xin quite respectful towards Tan Wan, but she still insisted on criticizing him.”

Just two days ago, Long Haochen had met with the head Li Zhengzhi as the Provisional Saint Knight Head from the Knight Temple. Even with Tan Wan’s identity in the Mage Temple, there’s no way she should be so impolite towards him. Long Haochen took notice before that when Tan Wan was speaking to them, her gaze was focused on Lin Xin from beginning to end. That rage seemed clearly related to Lin Xin. They only seemed to have been targets on whom her anger was to be taken out.

Li Xin replied, “This matter was born from a misunderstanding. When he was young,, Lin Xin used to live in the Tombal Mountain

Pass, and Tan Wan was a few years older. He used to always call her Miss Wanzi, and since she was young, she's always taken good care of him and treated him well. Lin Xin having lost his parents very young, he became very fondly attached to Tan Wan. But these two had a gap in age and Lin Xin had vowed not to use magic for attacks. Though Tan Wan repeatedly tried to convince him, he still remained unwavering in his oath."

## Chapter 552: Hell's Descent (II)

---

“Afterwards, Lin Xin’s grandfather was transferred to Holy City. Originally, Lin Xin wasn’t planning to follow his grandfather there, but the engagement between Tan Wan and Xuanyuan Yan left him greatly wounded, and after leaving her a letter, he followed his grandfather to Holy City. Then they didn’t have any contact for a very long time.

“In that letter, Lin Xin told her about his feelings, which could be said to be for the sake of unburdening himself. After reaching Holy City, he devoted his effort to the research of magic medicine, and gradually let go of these feelings. Afterwards, he crossed paths with you and became a Demon Hunter. But what he didn’t know was that after Tan Wan saw that letter, she also found out about her own inner feelings, that she was in love with Lin Xin too. For this reason, she asked Temple Head Li Zhengzhi to appear personally, for the sake of cancelling their scheduled wedding. But due to the excessive sensitivity of the matter, Temple Head Li had her cultivate in seclusion. First, it was for the sake of her cultivation, and then to avoid exposing her to the heart of the struggle of public opinion. After Tan Wan’s secluded cultivation terminated and when she came to look for Lin Xin, he had already become a Demon Hunter, and went to run missions alongside you lot. That’s how the matter ended. And when they met again in the Tombal Mountain Pass, Lin Xin had already become a couple with me.”

Hearing Li Xin’s story, the three of them looked at each other, and Han Yu expressed very strangely, “It’s a matter of hate born from love.”

Li Xin had a bitter smile, “It can be considered so. For that reason, I find Tan Wan extremely pitiful. No matter what it is about her, Lin Xin and I have been as forbearing as possible. It turned out that after we returned to the Tombal Mountain Pass,



everyone learned about that misunderstanding. After all, Lin Xin and I had been thinking that she was already married to Xuanyuan Yan at the time we were dating. This matter is a freak combination of factors where no one can be blamed. At the start, Tan Wan still held a good attitude toward us, but after Lin Xin decided to train in offensive magic for my sake, Tan Wan's attitude changed drastically, taking it out on him whenever possible. And furthermore, she seems to believe that the fact that she couldn't end up together with Lin Xin was related to Demon Hunt Squads. You are all members of Lin Xin's team, so her previous attitude should be for that reason."

Han Yu let out a bitter smile, "So we were innocently caught in such a calamity."

Long Haochen reacted, "The response Tan Wan's feelings received makes her quite pitiful. I hope that in the future there could be a chance to resolve this matter."

Li Xin replied, "I fear that it will be very hard. Her rancor is deep, unless I go away. But Lin Xin has already paid such a cost for me, I am already..." Reaching this point, the valiant and formidable-looking female knight couldn't help but blush. After having been through so much, she came to love Lin Xin dearly. How could she not be moved by the act of a man who abandoned something he has dedicated so many years of his life to, only for the sake of one girl.

Right at this time, a sharp cry rang out from within the mountain pass. The atmosphere in its entire range instantly tensed up.

Li Xin's expression changed, "The demons are attacking. I will be returning to assist Lin Xin. Haochen, you can return to rest in the Temple first."

Long Haochen replied, "Resisting the demons is everyone's duty. Let's go, we just have to go back up. I believe that Tan Wan should be adhering strictly to her job this time, and won't manage us."

While saying that, he took the initiative of going up the fortress.

Calmly reacting, for the sake of his honor as Saint Knight Head he didn't renounce resisting the demons. This attitude could only receive Li Xin's secret praises, finding her little brother even more mature than in the past.

When everyone was back on the fortress, strong elemental fluctuations were immediately felt. These elemental waves were not launched by the mages, but originating from the Tombal Mountain Pass.

Long Haochen clearly looked at the fortress' ground, to see round magic arrays every fifty meters, all colored a milky-white. Soft magical waves spread thin white halos that covered every angle of the fortress.

Long Haochen sensed that these magic arrays had a gathering effect; while stepping on the magic arrays, the speed of absorption of magic essence was at least ten percent higher. And these magic arrays seemed to apply to every elemental used.

From afar, one could see black clouds densely cover the skies. Afar off, the eight demon god pillars emitted some strong breath of darkness. The demon armies were not fast at all, one could only see layer upon layer of darkness essence bubble forth from the demon armies' ranks, poured into the black clouds on the sky.

The core of the black clouds was the Hell demon god pillar. This was a combinatorial attack of the Hell Demons: despite the still-far distance, it already held a powerful oppressive force from the fortress' view.

The air outside the Tombal Mountain Pass started to show rippling waves, a signature of the deployed defensive formation.

It was because of Cai'er's Sickle of the God of Death that Cai'er had managed to break through, only tearing a very small crack, letting them enter the formation for a flash. But this kind of large

scale clash was another story. Thanks to the formation's blockade, not the slightest darkness essence spilled inside the Tombal Mountain Pass.

On the fortress, large amounts of radiant magic essence lit up, mostly gathering the water, fire, earth, wind and light attributes. The Tombal Mountain Pass' ten squads were responding.

Five of them were defending the fortress, standing beside warriors who were resisting for their sake, filling the whole fortress.

Long Haochen's crew rapidly joined Lin Xin's side, seeing Lin Xin command these mages to start chanting at this time.

They were chanting for a spell of the fifth tier specialized into compressing spiritual energy. As the demons were still far, they hadn't reached the optimum range of their magic yet.

A mage's magic had limitations of distance, requiring a certain distance to unleash its full might. The stronger a mage was, the greater this distance would grow.

Long Haochen found out that all the mages in this team were standing in a group of six, forming a Star of David. As they were incanting, the staves in their hand gathered essence of the same element in between them, rapidly condensing spiritual energy.

Combinatorial magic.

With Long Haochen's elemental sensitivity, he could sense that this combinatorial magic was not only for strengthening their magic, but also to increase their attack range. This was surely a specialized research made by the Mage Temple. Surely, they deserved being known as a powerful Temple comparable with the Knight Temple.

Lin Xin didn't participate in these magic arrays. Seeing Long Haochen's group come back to his side, he immediately became overjoyed.

“Boss.”

Lin Xin wanted to say something, but was interrupted by Long Haochen, “Let’s meet the enemy with all we have for now. We will be in your command.”

“Alright.” After experiencing these two years’ tempering, Lin Xin was far different from before, and visibly became a lot less dependant on Long Haochen.

The demon armies advanced at slow speed, but felt tougher than boulders. Every time they went forward, their troops gained in steadiness. The black airflow gradually enveloped the demon armies, and from the fortress, one became gradually unable to discern their looks.

The magic waves in the Tombal Mountain Pass also grew in brilliance, just like an extremely powerful magical beast of ancient times ready to spurt its greatest attack at anytime.

The oppressive force of both parties was extremely terrifying. Be it humans or demons, all were reaching the critical points when both parties’ attacks would meet up.

By looking from high above, one could see that the two sides were completely different in color. The demon side was black colored with a tint of purple, and the Tombal Mountain Pass glinted in myriads of colors. Upon seeing that massive providence, even a powerhouse of the ninth step would feel insignificant.

Lin Xin stood beside Long Haochen, speaking in a low voice, “The first clash will be the most violent. The two sides will strike with all their power, but this won’t cause casualties. But neither of us will dare be negligent, putting out our full power, otherwise, if the enemy takes the advantage, it will result in complete suppression. After the first clash is over, the demons will start besieging. That will be the real start of the battle. My Heart of Fire is rather special, unable to unite with their power. The time the enemy besieges will be when I will start to attack.”

Long Haochen asked, “If I use supportive magic, will it affect their combinatorial spell?”

Lin Xin pondered slightly, “Let’s try to see after the demons start besieging. I am worried that needless fluctuations may affect the process. And furthermore, the power of my brothers is enough to withstand the demon attack without issue.”

Lin Xin’s prudence made sense. Although he had full confidence in Long Haochen, he preferred avoiding needless risks.

After the start of the Holy War, the Tombal Mountain Pass was used to facing the demon offenses, which was to say that even without an intervention from Long Haochen, they would still resist the enemy’s attacks without issue. Since that was the case, why let Long Haochen take risks? If it produced the opposite reaction, wouldn’t it just destroy his boss’ reputation?

Long Haochen nodded calmly. He’d never been matched with so many mages, especially when they were in states of using combinatorial magic. So he didn’t have an absolute confidence, and from Lin Xin’s wording, he was able to gather that the members of the Mage Temple had ample confidence. Since things were that way, why would he take empty risks?

The strong elemental waves were growing in fierceness, and the distant demon army suddenly accelerated without prior indication. In the sky, the violent purplish black radiance violently burst forth, gradually taking the shape of a fierce devil’s portrait.

“What? Something is amiss!” Lin Xin’s expression changed. Having crossed hands with the demons many times, he knew that this demon offense was quite early compared to usual.

Right at this time, that immense devil portrait slowly looked up. From its mouth, a purplish black beam was shot out, and immediately, seven beams of different colors shot forth.

## Chapter 553: Hell's Descent (III)

---

Gloomy and cold chants were distinctly heard even from the Tombal Mountain Pass as the eight demon god pillars gathered altogether. That devil portrait seemed to become even more concentrated, as if awaking as a real Fiend Demon, ready to throw himself at the fortress.

A forbidden spell! The eight great demon gods were joining hands to prepare this forbidden spell. As that skull was flying forward, the previous black clouds turned into its tail, and fused with it in the process of their rapid flight.

“Forbidden spell!” Lin Xin exclaimed. With great emotions, he immediately issued the order, “Gather your attacks! We cannot let that thing approach!”

The demons had suddenly changed stance, visibly catching the Tombal Mountain unprepared. And it would appear that this change of stance was initiated by Marbas' command to use the power of the other seven demon gods alongside the entirety of the mages' attacks. The instant that fierce skull appeared in the battlefield, the overwhelming majority of the mages in the Tombal Mountain Pass' fortress felt as if their blood froze. Even the seal defending the Tombal Mountain Pass didn't give them any sense of security.

This was all just too sudden. Completing this spell from the eight demon gods took a very short time. The Tombal Mountain Pass was already out of time to counter that abrupt burst of power.

The commanders of the mage squads on the fortress were all veterans. Like Lin Xin, they all immediately made a response. From the fortress, a great amount of magic radiances burst out, gathering like a torrential rain to face that terrifying forbidden spell.

“Han Yu, assist me.” Long Haochen called out in a low voice, to

the nearby Han Yu, and directly sat in meditation. A meticulous and low chant came out from him, carrying a bizarre tempo and reverberating in a small area.

As his cultivation increased, Long Haochen's capacity for judgement also grew. The instant that devil skull appeared, he already determined that the Tombal Mountain Pass could surely not contend against it. Of course, he couldn't either. But he had to give his best shot, even if he could only gain a little time, he had to do his best to give the Tombal Mountain Pass some time to handle the fatal attack.

Han Yu sat in meditation behind Long Haochen, both hands pressed onto his back. With the retainer pact binding him to Haochen, transmission of spiritual energy became a lot easier. Even without the use of Lin Xin's Cojoined Spiritual Pills, it had the same efficiency. In the meantime, he also put to use his Spiritual Stove of Light Blessing, which was the true reason for Long Haochen to have asked for his assistance.

The orange brilliance coming out from the Golden Foundation Mountain Pass grew higher in power, and pure light essence was gathering toward Long Haochen's direction at an astonishing speed.

Actually, what Long Haochen didn't know was that the eight demon gods' sudden outburst and full-force, all-out-attack was closely related to him.

In the past days, the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass' Demon God of Death Saminaga had to seclude himself due to serious wounds, his demon army utterly defeated. And Sytry's demon army also received severe damage. Two great forts in a row encountered severe issues. Upon receiving the report, the Demon God Emperor's first reaction was to launch a counterattack against the humans. Although he didn't think humans had the ability to retaliate, what happened was a matter of fact.

The Demon God Emperor's goal may only be to weaken the human forces, but he definitely wasn't a pacifistic practitioner of buddhism. Seeing the sudden surge of counteroffensives from the Temple Alliance, he immediately gave this order to the other four great forts, to pressure the Temple Alliance to the greatest possible extent, and erase all their ideas of counterattacking.

At the time Long Haochen's group arrived, the Hell demon god Marbas just received this order, and after preparing for two days' time, the eight great demon gods relied on their demon god pillars to store the forbidden spell and thereby launch the attack.

The stored forbidden spell could be transferred at anytime, without need for a lengthy incantation. But this would greatly use up the spiritual energy stored inside the demon god pillars, which is why the demon gods ordinarily won't use it easily. It was to inflict serious damage to the Tombal Mountain Pass that Marbas decided to launch such an attack. And the suddenness of the matter really caught the Tombal Mountain Pass unprepared.

The wind control mage team was the first to launch its offense. The wind mages were the fastest, be it their incantations or their offense's speed.

In midair, strident sounds that reminded Long Haochen's crew of the experience they had in the Desolate Hissing Cavern and an immense green spear met straight with that devil's portrait.

Hundreds of green lights hit that terrifying black forbidden spell extending over more than a hundred meters in diameter.

At the time it approached, the devil's portrait had a distorted look, and a large quantity of tornadoes were distorted and routed, so only a little part managed to hit the main body of the forbidden spell, but only slowed down its advance a bit at most.

The second burst was the earth mages'. In the sky, boulders and rocks the size of millstones suddenly appeared bunched together, flooding the pitch black forbidden spell with their powers.



There's no need to mention that earth elemental magic is far more useful than wind elemental magic in such circumstances. Although a part was expelled, the overwhelming majority landed onto that forbidden spell, causing its speed to once again slow down.

But if one paid careful attention, he'd find out that at the time the rock smashed that devil portrait, it was rapidly dissolved and disappeared. It only managed to slow down the speed of this forbidden spell's attack, but didn't manage to weaken its power.

After earth came water, or more accurately speaking, ice. A series of blue colored brilliant rays interweaved, condensing into one, it turned into an ice ball even larger than that devil's portrait, and smashed onto it.

The clash was of short duration, and didn't let out any explosion. From the Tombal Mountain Pass's point of view, that immense iceball melted from its core at an astonishing speed, turning into countless pitch-black raindrops that fell out loudly onto the ground.

At last came fire. The mages under Lin Xin's command, grouped in units of six, formed ten immense Bursting Fireballs amplified by the magic formation of the fortress, meeting the skull in the shape of a rain of meteors.

Ice and fire were two opposite elements which completed each other miraculously well. A burning hot coming after a freezing cold could greatly penetrate the enemy spell's inner defense.

But this seemed to be a failure. The Bursting Fireballs seemed to lose efficiency as they soared through that black forbidden spell, manifesting the frantic aspect of the fire element. But that black skull still managed to bear the damage, and after sustaining the four elemental attacks, it only lost a fifth of its volume. In other words, the joint act of two thousand mages only managed to dispel a fifth of its offensive power.

The consequences of the descent of such a terrifying forbidden spell were hard to imagine. The Hell Demon Marbas coldly gazed into the distant Tombal Mountain Pass, as the smoky tail acquired by the devil's portrait finished becoming fully one with it.

I want to see how you will resist this magic of mine! Hell's Descent forbidden spell!

Saminaga has actually been wounded by the humans' attacks, and is still heavily wounded from what I heard, even his domain having nearly ended up destroyed. Alright, let me take revenge for him!

Marbas and Saminaga were in an extremely good relationship, as the Fiend Clan and Hell Demon Clan are originally on very close terms. Added up together, they could roughly match the rather fewer Moon Demons and Star Demons, making ample proof of their powerful strength. At the very moment, this supra forbidden spell they were using was his exclusive Hell's Descent, drawing support from the other seven great demon gods and his clansmen to unleash its greatest might. Even as the one unleashing it, he was unable to evaluate its degree of might.

He didn't even think of prolonging the offense after launching that attack. As long as the frontal walls were destroyed, how could the Tombal Mountain Pass that has lost its natural defenses resist them for long? The destruction of the Mage Temple will surely be the most terrible blow ever sustained by the Temple Alliance.

"Bang!" Right at this time, Hell Descent fiercely struck the seal protecting the Tombal Mountain Pass.

After sustaining four magic bombardments, Hell's Descent only lost a bit of its power, and the instant it struck the seal, the whole mountain trembled, and distorted lights frantically bubbled forth. The seal completely unleashed its might. White halos condensed from all directions, wanting to stop Hell Descent while attempting to dispel it.

But the demon's portrait born from Hell's Descent became even more fierce this time as it struggled to break out. One could see that at the time of its contact with the center of the seal, holes were gradually forming. But from the look of it, its breakthrough was only a matter of time.

Right at this time, several dozen brilliant golden light beams were shot from the other side, aiming right at the holes pierced in Hell's Descent.

At the sight of this scene, Lin Xin couldn't help but tremble slightly. Looking at the direction of the golden light, despite loathing Xuanyuan Yan, he had no choice but to admit that he directed the light elemental magic squad under his command well. He had been enduring silently until then, waiting right for this chance.

Light and darkness were originally opposite elements: if he had shifted the launch earlier, it would undoubtedly have ended the same as with the other mage squads, only neutralizing a part of the attack. But the instant Hell's Descent collided against the seal, the holes that were produced led to its core. Initiating an attack there would inflict unavoidable damage to the forbidden spell, and made full use of the light attribute countering it. This attack on its core reduced Hell's Descent's might to the greatest extent.

As expected, under the attack from that golden light, one could see clearly that Hell's Descent shrank to a great extent, weakened globally by the five hundred light mages' joint attacks.

# Chapter 554: Wind God (I)

---

The staff on Xuanyuan Yan's hand was pointed forward. Seeing the power of Hell's Descent being brought down, he couldn't help but loosen up.

The attack was effective! The light mages on his back didn't need his order to expel their spiritual energy in full force, hoping to stop it outside the formation.

Their attack looked like a great success, seeing Hell's Descent shrink at an astonishing speed, but the distant Hell Demon God Marbas had a strange smile on his face. If the joint attacks of eight great demon gods could be stopped so easily, they wouldn't deserve that appellation.

It looked like Hell's Descent's volume had shrunk due to the holy light's attack and the seal's blockade, as it shrank to a tenth of its original volume.

At that very moment, Xuanyuan Yan couldn't help but deliberately glance at Lin Xin's direction.

But right at this time, the surroundings suddenly calmed down, as if all sounds were instantly suppressed.

Xuanyuan Yan subconsciously turned his head back, finding out with alarm that the extremely shrunken Hell's Descent had come to a standstill and large black nets were extending all around it, spreading out at a frightening speed, as it extended all around the formation.

The next instant, Baaang.

A torrential explosion resounded with incomparable ferocity. The devil's portrait once again returned to its original size, instantly reducing to pieces the seal on the Tombal Mountain Pass. Xuanyuan Yan and the five hundred light mages on his back groaned at the same time, spitting out large amounts of blood.

Hell's Descent had shrunk only to break out even more powerfully. This forbidden spell reached such a degree of terror that it already possessed its own intelligence.

Xuanyuan Yan's attack was actually still effective, as the Hell's Descent that had drastically enlarged was still quite smaller. But at this time, who could bear its offense? Having lost the defense of their seal, the Tombal Mountain Pass' inhabitants all felt stuck in a quagmire, swept away at a frightening speed by the incoming darkness essence.

At this time, a green wind broke out once again. Compared to the wind mages squad, this time its green color looked a lot more pure, swept from all directions to form a gigantic earth shattering tornado. Shrouding the Hell's Descent, it entangled all around it, attempting to blow it to a high altitude and rely on the wind's force to consume its might.

The Raging Wind Legion commanded by Tan Wan finally made its move. If the fort's defenses were so easy to break through, there's no way it could have held against all the attacks it sustained since the start of the Holy War.

The Raging Wind Legion's move was even more powerful than the previous five squads' powers added together. Composed entirely of wind mages reaching at least the seventh step, who joined hands to form this combinatorial spell, this tornado's power already reached the forbidden spell level. They had obviously been teamed together for a very long time, otherwise they couldn't have possibly released such an all out spell of the seventh step in such a short time.

Engulfed by the tornado, Hell's Descent once again shrank, trying to lessen as far as possible its time of contact with the tornado. Looking as stable as a boulder, it remained motionless even under the offense of such a blowing tornado.

The confrontation between the two sides was already at its

climax, when the demons attacked suddenly. The Tombal Mountain Pass already had dispatched units to ask for their strongest magic regiments as well as the higher-ups of the Mage Temple, but they needed time to prepare their spells. As long as the mages on the fortress could keep up for some time, the demons' surprise attack would end up without any achievement.

Eight black glitters appeared suddenly, tracing long arcs. They belonged to the eight demon god pillars, and rushed into the tornado at a frightening speed, striking Hell's Descent.

With a mournful yell, Hell's Descent instantly split the tornado revolving around it, and kept advancing toward the Tombal Fort.

Even if the eight demon gods stopped stepping in, the Storm Corps could actually only block the Hell's Descent only for a short time. But Marbas knew well that he couldn't let them keep dragging time out. If the mage regiments of the Mage Temple took advantage of the opportunity, even if the attack from Hell's Descent finally manages to make it to the Tombal Mountain Pass, the destructive damage would still greatly lower.

All the mages in the fortress had looks of shock. The whole fortress was covered in black drizzle. Everyone knew that the Tombal Mountain Pass' walls would inevitably fall. And they would all become burial goods accompanying the mountain pass to its grave.

From the launch of the forbidden spell to its arrival on the Tombal Mountain Pass, this slow-sounding process had actually lasted for only ten or so minutes. Everyone was already fearing for their lives.

A golden light suddenly flared up without omen, as if coming as suddenly as dawn. Upon meticulous observation, that golden light was actually multicolored, and under its golden brilliance, a figure had elevated itself onto the sky, floating in midair right outside the fortress, and standing in Hell's Descent's way.

A golden Star of David was formed at his back, as he rode a Starlight Unicorn giving off a divine feel.

Wearing a golden mask, and a golden armor, and letting out a light aura of extreme purity alongside his Starlight Unicorn, he brought the Tombal Mountain Pass not only light, but hope.

The multicolored golden light surrounding his body was rising up, and golden halos rose up all around the Starlight Unicorn King, crossing paths with the multicolored light.

The knight riding the Starlight Unicorn made a praying gesture, as a clear incantation came out from his mouth. The multicolored radiance on his back condensed into a huge illusory female shape, also sitting in a praying posture.

Speaking of strange, that brilliant Hell's Descent forbidden spell suddenly came to a standstill upon arriving in front of him. In front of its terrible threat, this knight clad in golden armor seemed like a drop in the ocean. But even so, he unexpectedly caused Hell's Descent to come to a stop, making it unable to keep advancing despite being almost within reach of its target.

All the mages in the Tombal Mountain Pass were stupefied at this instant. They could obviously recognize this golden armor to be a Golden Foundation Knight's attire! However, the overwhelming majority of these people had no idea when a knight had come here, moreover helping them block this incomparably terrifying threat.

Could a knight of the eighth step really resist a supra forbidden spell born from the joint hands of eight great demon gods as well as all the Hell Demons? Even a Divine Knight would not necessarily manage to accomplish that.

Right, Long Haochen was of course unable to accomplish such a feat. Even if he had already reached the ninth step, his full strength couldn't possibly stop such a forbidden spell's might. Even if this forbidden spell was already weakened by the mages.

He wasn't trying to stop it, but to restrict it, using a kind of special spell similar to the Star Demon God Vassago's Great Prophecy.

The pure light essence didn't have the slightest chance of causing Hell's Descent to weaken any. But at least until his spiritual energy ends up nearly exhausted, this forbidden spell won't be able to keep moving forward in the slightest.

### Light Prayers.

This magic already exceeded the scope of the light element, and could be said to be a spell of sacred light, even if the expertise in using sacred light spells was of the Priest Temple, and not the knights.

This spell was also coming from the cave. In there, Long Haochen learnt mostly Guardian Knight abilities, while Light Prayers was carved in its greatest depths. This magic of sacred light was very hard to categorize. Depending on the enemy one faced, its uses would actually differ greatly. It was used as a prayer for safety.

The ancestor that left this spell in the Knight Temple explained it this way, Light Prayers is the god's will, as well as the god's forbidden fruit. A human's force could never possibly truly control this ability, but at some cost, it can be used to earn time.

Conduct prayers with one's most sincere attitude and with one's purest heart one would make Light Prayers the most powerful.

This magic of sacred light originated from high level fairies, therefore even the Priest Temple was unable to use it. After countless thousands of years passed, this miraculous sacred light magic finally reappeared, launched from Long Haochen's hand.

Since the instant Hell's Descent appeared, Long Haochen's great mental force gave him a great feeling of unease. In the meantime, he'd been reciting Light Prayers' chant in his mind. This was an instinctual, instant decision. Long Haochen did not hesitate to



follow his feeling and therefore immediately asked for Han Yu's aid as he chanted this spell.

As a matter of fact, his choice was accurate. No one else besides him was more of a fit to use this sacred light magic. Compared to his use of Sacred Light Rain, Long Haochen had a much lower consumption. In fact the whole sacred spell could be described as the establishment of the flow of a canal. It could be maintained as long as the incantation was completed. Han Yu's spiritual energy was fully poured inside Long Haochen, and his spiritual stove of Light Blessing gave him a formidable recovery alongside the support of the Golden Foundation Armor. At the time Long Haochen had completed this spell, a good part of his spiritual energy was left.

Right, who else other than the Scion of Light was more qualified to put to use a sacred light magic?

Light Prayers was activated through the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon, which is why that multicolored golden light came to view. Long Haochen could deeply feel the might Hell's Descent had as a supra forbidden spell, and understood that with his own strength, even the full use of Light Prayers had no way to stop it, which is why he borrowed the Divine Snail Shield's force.

Through its last activation as a divine tool, Long Haochen felt that his level of accord with the Divine Snail Shield had grown even higher, which enabled him to grasp some of the secret in the activation of its power as a divine tool. With his current cultivation, a forbidden spell levelled stimulation was necessary to trigger the Divine Snail Shield's force. And as a matter of fact, he succeeded once again.

## Chapter 555: Wind God (II)

---

Light Prayers sealed Hell's Descent just like that. A tiny golden light was locking that terrifying darkness in midair.

Xuanyuan Yan became blank, and Tan Wan too.

They obviously were aware of the identity of the one who stopped the demons' attack. A little earlier, they had told him to scram from the fortress: a little earlier, Tan Wan even issued a challenge against him.

At that very moment, Tan Wan's emotions became indescribable, but mostly full of shock.

Close to three thousand mages didn't manage to stop this terrifying forbidden spell, yet that person managed it all alone. Tan Wan believed that Long Haochen surely was using cheap tricks, and that the situation won't last long. But the courage to stand in front of such a supra forbidden spell was already something no ordinary person could show.

Feelings of shame appeared in both Tan Wan and Xuanyuan Yan. They were trying to put themselves in his stead, Did I really dare challenge such a person? Tan Wan's shock was the greatest, because she had personally seen the appearance of this Golden Foundation Knight, the extreme youth of this Provisional Saint Knight Head of the Knight Temple.

Tan Wan remembered firmly the time she rushed to her teacher, to ask him: Is he really as young as he looks?

Li Zhengzhi only looked down in acknowledgement, shocking Tan Wan to no limits at that time. A knight looking even younger than herself has actually already reached the eighth step! And he's the captain of Lin Xin's Demon Hunt Squad, and moreover, the Provisional Saint Knight Head of the Knight Temple. Could there really be such a large gap separating him and herself?

Now, Long Haochen was using his own strength to prove to Tan Wan the gap between the two of them.

“Keep launching attacks, what are you all waiting for!?” Lin Xin’s voice was amplified by his spiritual energy, encompassing the whole Tombal Mountain Pass. The mages awakened from his call, and resonating chants were performed all across the fortress.

Two figures simultaneously flew above the Tombal Mountain Pass, heading straight to Long Haochen’s side.

They stopped to Haochen’s left and right.

It was a strange thing that due to Light Prayers’ confinement, even the aura of Hell’s Descent was suppressed, liberating all the mages on the fortress from its influence.

The two that flew out were Cai’er and Lin Xin.

The Sickles of the God of Death were already in Cai’er’s hand as she was covered in a bizarre grey layer of mist. Her body was devoid of killing intent, but she stared coldly at the Hell’s Descent opposite Long Haochen. In case Long Haochen’s Light Prayers couldn’t be kept going, she would replace him to face off against that powerful darkness elemental forbidden spell.

Lin Xin was standing on the other side, completely different from Cai’er’s state of power storing. He came to a stop right after arriving near Long Haochen, and launched a fire elemental attack, with even more splendid execution than in a textbook, towards the pitch-black forbidden spell.

The fire crystal staff was pointed forward, and an immense Bursting Fireball bombarded the Hell’s Descent straight on. Lin Xin remembered firmly that Long Haochen had told him one thing at the time before he elevated himself high to resist the forbidden spell, Attack!

With the tacit understanding between Lin Xin and Long Haochen, Lin Xin immediately understood his intention at the

time he confined the enemy's attack.

Long Haochen could only resist and not annihilate the attack. But he could gain some time for the Tombal Mountain Pass, within which they would have to do their utmost to weaken or extinguish Hell's Descent's power.

Right after the first blue colored Bursting Fireball was fired, a second one appeared in Lin Xin's hands. The instant cast of the offensive spell of the fifth step Bursting Fireball could be due to storage in a magic tool, but how about the second, and third one?

This instant, the Fire Crystal Staff in Lin Xin's hand entered a quick-fire mode, shooting immense deep-blue colored fireballs one after another toward Hell's Descent.

Each fireball that landed produced a huge explosion and carried blue flames along. Although the results weren't distinct, any sighted person could tell that Lin Xin's series of attacks produced some sunken areas in the places that were hit. In other words, his attacks were effective, but don't forget that he's only one person attacking by himself. The destructive power of the Heart of Fire's flames could thereby be seen.

The instant Lin Xin was done firing his eighteenth Bursting Fireball, an immense blue skull appeared above his Fire Crystal Staff, forming his nineteenth successive attack. After just a split second of adjustment, dragon shaped blue flames spread from Lin Xin's back.

This was the piece of legendary equipment called Fire Dragon's Wings. Increasing spiritual gathering and speed by a hundred percent, it carried the additional ability Fire Dragon's Defense. The current Lin Xin did not need it for defense but for an acceleration of his spiritual energy gathering.

As the Fire Curse Technique was executed, he unfolded the Fire Dragon's Wings, and once again shot Bursting Fireballs, another series of eighteen of them.

From the start of his act to the termination of his thirty-sixth Bursting Fireball, a total of less than a minute had passed. At this very moment, Lin Xin was making a display far above his own level. This offensive power and offensive speed would not necessarily be matched by a mage of the eighth step. And moreover, this was without counting the power of Heart of Fire! Most of all his Rupturing Fireballs were all bombarding the same area.

At the end of his thirty six Bursting Fireballs, a resonant phoenix cry was heard above Lin Xin, and a massive Blue Fire Phoenix soared up, clashing straight against that devil's portrait with its brilliant blue fire.

That violent bombardment produced a series of violent waves against the devil portrait.

Only then did Lin Xin's series of attacks terminate. The most magnificent spells aren't necessarily the most effective, but the focus of Lin Xin's attacks clearly gave the ideal efficiency.

At last, as the Blue Fire Phoenix Spiritual Stove launched its attack, he threw some pills into his own mouth. Don't forget that he's also an alchemist, making his ability to last in the battlefield and his burst power go far beyond mages of the same grade.

Lin Xin was naturally not the only one launching attacks. In the desperate crisis, all the mages in the fortress put their strongest magic abilities to use. They were attacking from all sides, controlling their power and even making it coil around to reach out for Hell's Descent's back to avoid wounding Long Haochen's group of three. The stronger mages flew to Long Haochen's side like Lin Xin, to launch a full force magic offense at close quarters.

Afar, the Hell demon god Marbas was standing dumbstruck, not daring to believe in his eyes. The instant Light Prayers was launched, he found out that the connection binding Hell's Descent to him was severed.

Even for someone at the same level of cultivation as him, facing this powerful supra forbidden spell was comparable to meeting with a full force attack of the Demon God Emperor. He couldn't believe that the Mage Temple actually had the the ability to seal this supra forbidden spell in such a short time. He also knew that this seal couldn't possibly last for too long, but the Mage Temple's mages were extremely fast to react, attacking it with full force. In such a situation, after the seal ends, one could hardly say how much offensive power Hell's Descent would still hold.

As the fifth demon god in the ranking, one of the top five demon gods in existence, Marbas naturally had quick wits as well. Waving his right hand toward the Tombal Mountain Pass, he made a low and vigorous shout, "Attack!"

The Hell Demons were the core of the demon armies standing outside, but not the absolute majority of their forces. Following Marbas' order, the demon armies immediately charged towards the Tombal Mountain Pass in large tides.

The power of Hell's Descent was warded off, but the mages present in the Tombal Mountain Pass were all occupied.

In the meantime, Long Haochen found himself close to his limits.

Although Light Prayers was mostly borrowing divine force to perform the seal, it also required a massive amount of spiritual energy to be maintained. Long Haochen could amplify its efficiency through the Divine Snail Shield, but the consumption speed of his spiritual energy was still massive.

Right now, the multicolored golden light coming out from him clearly assumed an unstable stance, and could already collapse at anytime.

Cai'er was holding the Scythe of the God of Death in her two hands, unconsciously gripping it tightly. In case Long Haochen's Light Prayers terminates, they will be the ones bearing the brunt and become the targets of this forbidden spell. Cai'er knew that at

that time she would have to fight to earn Long Haochen some time, to allow him to have the time to transport Lin Xin and himself to the Tower of Eternity.

Right in this crucial juncture, six light balls were suddenly shot out from the Tombal Mountain Pass.

These six light balls all reached about ten meters diameter, forming a large whole. After its rapid descent, red, blue, green, yellow, gold and black colored brilliances flared from it, and formed the shape of a Star of David in the sky as they interwove, landing right inside Hell's Descent. A six-colored cover then rose, greatly weakening the supra forbidden spell.

The golden light vanished, and Long Haochen let out a stuffy groan, terminating Light Prayers. Star King then helped Haochen stabilize his posture by the use of his own spiritual energy to avoid him falling down.

Due to the loss of Light Prayers' seal, Hell's Descent forbidden spell power suddenly struggled to break free from that six-colored barrier, as the entity in question trembled violently.

At the current time, the situation inside those six light balls was clearly visible: each one contained six mages, making a total of thirty-six people. Each ball was under the lead of a mage. This was a powerful seal that they joined hands to unleash.

If the Hell's Descent forbidden spell was at its peak, they may not necessarily have managed to seal it, but after the last series of depletions, these six Mage Deities of the ninth step and thirty Saint Magic Tutors of the eighth step joined hands to temporarily seal the forbidden spell.

## Chapter 556: Wind God (III)

---

The Magic Tutor Regiment had finally reached out and completed their spell, taking over Long Haochen's duty.

In the meantime, an immense green radiance soared from inside the Tombal Mountain Pass, reaching a high altitude before slowly falling.

Seeing the green figure extending over more than a hundred meters, the weakened Long Haochen was in great shock. That green figure looked human-shaped, and was actually an enlarged version of the head of the Mage Temple, wind elemental mage Li Zhengzhi.

Right now, Li Zhengzhi looked extremely imposing despite his short and stout build. Clad in green armor, his hands were holding a huge warblade. Green light curled over his whole body, and bursting gales kept rising around his body. At every attack, the green light coming out from his body also gained in intensity.

Actually, Li Zhengzhi reached the area far before Long Haochen's performance. Even at his level of cultivation, the supra forbidden spell Hell's Descent was an extremely thorny issue. After arriving, he still needed time; it was obviously impossible for him to fully use his most powerful ability instantly. Right as he was prepared to come up, Long Haochen had made this sudden display in the battlefield, sealing Hell's Descent. Although this wasn't sufficient to totally turn the situation around, it was exactly what Li Zhengzhi needed, giving him just enough time.

Seeing Long Haochen close to his limits, the finally prepared Li Zhengzhi made his move alongside the mage regiment.

The huge green figure drifted nimbly, arriving ahead of the multi-elemental seal. Hacking the long blade, it immediately struck at the terrifying black God's Descent forbidden spell.



A bizarre scene followed. One could see that the instant the blade was chopped, all the wind in the sky had disappeared. The next instant, part of Hell's Descent was cut into thin pieces of pitch black spiritual energy. Even more miraculously, the black Hell's Descent was enveloped in a greenish-blue splendor. Li Zhengzhi was using the incarnation of the Wind God to shoot these black rays back to the distant demons, right at the demon army's vanguard.

First broke out a terrible hurricane cutting everything in its way, then Hell's Descent's power was unleashed. One could clearly see that for a range of a thousand meters in and around those thin black pieces, the ground subsided ten meters. Even if they were of darkness attributes, all the demons in this range were dissolved thoroughly.

Li Zhengzhi's performance had only begun. Extending the blade in his hand, he cut sharply through Hell's Descent before projecting the sliced parts onto the demon army. Only a few slashes had already suppressed completely the demon army's vanguard.

This was the display of a true powerhouse.

At the sight of this scene, Long Haochen couldn't help but have a dazzled and stunned feeling. He was totally unable to see how Li Zhengzhi accomplished that. Despite being a mage, he descended like a deity and was fully showing his martial prowess. The mere word 'powerful' was already insufficient to describe this ability.

Almost as soon as he appeared, the whole situation was turned around, turning defeat into victory. He even used the supra forbidden spell Hell's Descent to his advantage, truly deserving the appellation of number one powerhouse among the Six Great Temples.

The Magic Tutor Regiments were not only composed of those thirty-six. Several dozen more people landed onto the fortress one

after another, as the mage squads rested, reorganized, and recovered spiritual energy for the sake of being ready to continue the battle at anytime.

At this point, the demon surprise attack was already neutralized, and Li Zhengzhi's series of attacks already got rid of close to ten thousand demons.

The Hell Demon God Marbas finally couldn't bear anymore and made his move. Despite their enormous previous losses, he couldn't keep looking on helplessly as Li Zhengzhi was slaughtering his subordinates!

The figures of the eight demon gods flickered, rising in altitude, and they put their full strength into stopping the pieces of Hell's Descent's spiritual energy thrown by Li Zhengzhi.

For a moment, the fluctuations of spiritual energy in the sky expanded greatly, splattering across in many colors. Li Zhengzhi had turned into a Wind God, facing off the eight enemies by himself, and without being at a disadvantage at all.

Although this was related the eight great demon gods' weakened state, accomplishing this much showed the strength of this wind user.

Long Haochen's group was back at the Tombal Mountain Pass. While recovering spiritual energy, Long Haochen's look never separated from Li Zhengzhi. Being able to witness the fight of a powerhouse of this level was really a great assistance to him. And by relying on his powerful mental force and great perception focused upon the waves of spiritual energy, Long Haochen gradually understood Li Zhengzhi's true battle methods.

This actually should be a magic using Li Zhengzhi's body as its core. Being a god's chosen one, Long Haochen could feel that Li Zhengzhi's spell was really borrowing power from the Wind God. Only, Long Haochen's reliance on the power of the Goddess of Light was thanks to his identity as a god's chosen one, but Li

Zhengzhi's reliance on the power of the Wind God was thanks to his great strength and affinity to the wind element.

Long Haochen made the conservative estimate that Li Zhengzhi's internal spiritual energy was over 300,000, and he should have at least one divine tool in his hand.

The battle didn't last for much longer. The demon gods were all selfish beings, and perceiving Li Zhengzhi's great power, Marbas was unwilling to have a fight to the death against him. While the eight great demon gods were holding back Li Zhengzhi's attacks, the order of retreat was already transmitted. This rapid retreat immediately caused their morale to plummet. The supra forbidden spell Hell's Descent continued to gradually decline due to being cut unceasingly by Li Zhengzhi, thereby decreasing the force going against the seal.

Finally, Hell's Descent went to smoke as it was squeezed inside the six-colored formation. That signaled the termination of this battle of attack and defense.

Li Zhengzhi didn't keep chasing after the retreating demons. Holding his blade horizontally, he looked into the distance as the demon gods drifted away, showing a smile towards the heavens.

The Tombal Mountain Pass already became a sea of pleasure. This battle was certainly dangerous, but its final ending was certainly marvelous. The Tombal Mountain Pass didn't have a single deceased, but the enemy sustained heavy damage. At least for the time being, they won't dare launch another attack.

At the time of the annihilation of Hell's Descent, Long Haochen brought his comrades out of the fortress. Having accomplished his duty, he went down. Staying any further would be meaningless, and besides, he didn't want to have to meet Tan Wan and Xuanyuan Yan. No matter how guilty, awkward, or persistently cold the counterpart would be, he was unwilling to have to face them.

At the time of Long Haochen's departure, the Wind God in the sky turned round slowly, giving a glance toward their departing figures, a thin smile forming on the corners of his mouth.

Three days later.

"Xin'er, just come with us. Take it as a plea from me okay? Must I leave you here?" Lin Xin was as anxious as an agitated cat, spinning around Li Xin in the room.

Li Xin gave him a funny look, "You! Will you ever fix that lack of resolution?" Her words were formulated that way, but her expression was full of warmth.

"We are all Demon Hunters. Just like you have your team, I also have my own. How could I abandon my teammates? Moreover, my strength is already unable to keep up with Haochen and you. By coming along, I can only become a burden for you. I have already discussed with Luc Xi, and we chose to remain in the Tombal Mountain Pass for now. This place is by far safe enough. You are a man, and a part of the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad. We still have a long time before us. Or do you really want to stay behind for my sake? We are Demon Hunters, and since the day we took this path, our lives are already not only our own. Could it be that you really don't understand that?"

Lin Xin became silent. He had already been trying to convince Li Xin for close to one hour. After that battle from three days ago, the Tombal Mountain Pass' situation was quite stable, and the demons had almost no possibility of breaking through this fort. In addition to that, due to the relationship between the Mage Temple and the Knight Temple, Long Haochen and his comrades decided to keep heading southwards to assemble with their other comrades.

Lin Xin naturally found things difficult to manage in this situation. As Li Xin's and his emotions had escalated, how could he be willing to part with her? Although he knew that Li Xin was right, he still found it hard to accept deep inside.

Li Xin stood up, and came in front of Lin Xin, leaning towards him, and drawing close to his waist, “Idiot, I should be the one worrying. Because you will keep becoming stronger and stronger, you will also be facing more and more challenging missions. Promise me to live well. Haven’t you been always wanting to do it?... Today, I can give myself to you, hoping that you can gain more responsibility and defend yourself with good care. No matter how long it takes, I will be waiting for you.”

Hearing Li Xin, Lin Xin couldn’t help but tremble profusely. If these were ordinary times, he would definitely be carried away by the excitement. But as they were on the verge of separating, how could he get up happily?

“No, Xin’er. I want to marry you formally. I cannot let you feel wronged, especially at such a time. I love you, Xin’er, and really can’t bear to leave you!” Lin Xin embraced Li Xin tightly, feeling her form and warmth, and becoming unable to hold his tears. If one person within the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad had to be picked as the weakest emotionally, that would be him.

Li Xin suddenly struggled free of Lin Xin, and declared very fiercely, “What do you mean, you can’t let me feel wronged? I should be the one who shouldn’t let you feel wronged. Do you think nothing will happen just because you said no? You’re a mage, and this lady is a knight. If you have a problem, use your magic to stop me.”

Under Lin Xin’s stupefied look, his body was pulled toward the bed by Li Xin.

This was a battle between a knight of the sixth step and a mage of the seventh step. At such a close distance, and in a small room, one can well imagine who won the fight...

# Chapter 557: Challenge (I)

---

Right as Lin Xin was forced into a great physical battle by Li Xin, Long Haochen was meeting two guests.

“Greetings, Saint Knight Head.” At the time Long Haochen opened the door, the guests outside respectfully bowed to him. The two in question were Tan Wan and Xuanyuan Yan.

Tan Wan looked the same as usual, and Xuanyuan Yan visibly felt quite awkward. Lowering his head, slightly, he didn’t dare look straight at Long Haochen.

Long Haochen looked at them in astonishment, “The two of you are...”

Tan Wan didn’t have that pride and coldness she used to have the first time they met, asking with a smile, “Can you let us inside to have a talk?”

“Please.” Long Haochen stepped aside from the entrance, letting the two inside. For now he was still clad in his Golden Foundation Armor. For the sake of concealing his identity, even when cultivating by himself in the room, he won’t easily take it off. But luckily, this armor was quite comfortable and never made him feel unwell.

“Saint Knight Head, we came to apologize to you. We were in the wrong in the matter of that time. Also, we wanted to thank you for your assistance to the Tombal Mountain Pass. Sorry!”

As she spoke so, Tan Wan bowed very respectfully to Long Haochen. This was not a mage salute, but a sincere bow which could be considered exaggerated between two people of the same generation.

Standing aside, Xuanyuan Yan also bowed to him, but his movement even looked a bit more implausible.

After the battle of that day, Long Haochen was once again

summoned by the Mage Temple's head Li Zhengzhi. No one knew about the contents of their talk, but a short time later, the Mage Temple made a public announcement about the heroic deeds of the Saint Knight Head known as Twelfth Golden Knight, and expressed the eternal deep feelings of friendship the Mage Temple would forever have towards him.

Long Haochen showed a faint smile, "The two of you don't need to act that way. You did nothing wrong. I just hope that in the short future, the relationship between the Mage Temple and the Knight Temple may be improved. At that time I may need support from the two of you."

Tan Wan didn't react to this, but seemingly shifted subjects, "Saint Knight Head, from what I heard, your group is about to leave?"

Long Haochen nodded, "The Tombal Mountain Pass is already invulnerable to attack. I need to see the other Temples. Tomorrow in the morning, I will be leaving."

After pondering silently for a short time, she suddenly expressed, "Saint Knight Head, I have a presumptuous request."

Long Haochen was startled by the unexpected declaration, "I am listening."

Tan Wan declared, "I hope to challenge you one versus one, without use of any weapon, only relying on our own abilities. I know that I am by far unable to compare against you, but I really want to know just how far the gap between the two of us is."

At this point, she seemed to be afraid that Long Haochen could misunderstand, and continued, "Ever since becoming a mage, I have always put my whole efforts into cultivation, setting Teacher as a goal, in the hopes of one day becoming a powerhouse such as Teacher, to fight for the Alliance, the humanity, and thoroughly annihilate demonkind. I hope that you can be the second goal I'd set for myself. I am merely asking for your guidance, and have no

other intention.”

Long Haochen replied after pondering shortly, “Understood. In that case, I will ask Captain Tan to look for a secluded area. And there cannot be any spectator.”

“Okay.” Tan Wan seemed to understand Long Haochen’s worries, and consented immediately.

To one side, Xuanyuan Yan seemed to want to say something, but bore his words until the end.

Long Haochen didn’t inform Han Yu and Cai’er, and was led by Tan Wan to enter a wide door in the fourth floor of the Mage Temple.

Tan Wan expressed to Xuanyuan Yan, “Wait for me here.”

Xuanyuan Yan suddenly gave Long Haochen a pleading look, but Long Haochen apologetically said, Captain Xuanyuan will come to understand my troubles in the future. Captain Tan, please enter.”

Tan Wan pushed the door and entered alongside Long Haochen.

This was a wide training space, circular, without spectators. It reached a total diameter of about fifty meters, which couldn’t be considered a very large space from the point of view of a mage.

“This is an area for the Temple to conduct tests. With Xuanyuan guarding the door, no one should come to bother us. As she said that, Tan Wan’s staff disappeared from her hand in a movement, then she undid her outer gown, putting into her ring that magical gown that was releasing strong magical waves, and exposing the long green skirt inside.

Today, she had challenge Long Haochen to find out the true gap between them. That day, the scene of Long Haochen making use of Light Prayers to block the Hell’s Descent shocked her truly greatly. With her good vision, she also could determine that Long Haochen had made use of a divine tool at that time.



So Tan Wan remained in the end somewhat unconvinced. Without the use of a divine tool or a piece of equipment of epic tier such as the Golden foundation Armor, could he really be much stronger than me? She really wanted to know the answer to that question, and went looking for Long Haochen in the end. She expressed her apologetic feelings as well, so as to not let these things affect her state of mind at the time of the battle.

Long Haochen replied, "Captain Tan, after we are done comparing notes this time, no matter who wins, I will have a request for you, and hope to have your help on this."

Tan Wan looked distracted, "What kind of request?"

Long Haochen showed a faint smile, "Let's talk about it after our battle ends."

"Okay." Giving her reply, Tan Wan immediately headed towards one side of the training field.

In a situation where both parties fight without their equipment, a knight is much more disadvantaged than a mage. That's because a knight will not only be deprived of his equipment, but also his mount. This will greatly weaken him globally. And for a mage, not using his equipment only affects the matter of purity. But Tan Wan was unwilling to take advantage of Long Haochen so much, and therefore chose this training field that was only fifty meters wide. As an unfavorable terrain for a mage, the two parties could be said to have equivalent handicaps.

In a flash of golden light, the Golden Foundation Armor was taken off. He didn't take out either of his own heavy swords, and drew back to reach the edge of the training field just like Tan Wan did.

At the sight of Long Haochen's handsome looks, Tan Wan couldn't help but lose spirits. Handsome guys weren't so terrible in her eyes, as she had already not much interest in the emotional aspect anymore. The increase of her cultivation became her single-

mindful target. So her shock pertained only to Long Haochen's age: even if it was her second time seeing it, the shock didn't shrink at all.

"Saint Knight Head, I am coming." Tan Wan declared in seriousness.

"Please."

A pair of green wings grew almost instantly on Tan Wan's back, and immediately, her right hand pointed a finger toward Long Haochen. A dozen wind blades were shot at his direction. Each of these wind blades followed its own path. Some went straight, some traced an arc, and some even coiled around the side. All Long Haochen's escape routes seemed to be blocked off. He placed both hands behind his back, and took two steps to the side, immediately swaying at a bizarre rhythm.

Pampampampam. A series of spiritual energy collisions were heard and echoed unceasingly from the green brilliant rays. With both hands at his back, Long Haochen calmly walked out, not releasing the slightest surge of spiritual energy or counterattack from beginning to end.

As the attacker, Tan Wan's senses of the opponent were the clearest. Long Haochen was using a special footwork, appearing slow but moving fast. In the end, he always escaped the wind blade's attacks by a hair's breadth, and sometimes even neutralized them by voluntarily letting two wind blades collide against each other. This process sounds simple, but required really good control of one's body as well as excellent prediction and speed, causing Tan Wan to gasp in amazement. This was the first time she was seeing someone actually avoid wind blades in such a manner.

Of course, as the Wind Master's only disciple, her attacks had only started. While Long Haochen was walking his way out of the wind blades, Tan Wan kept chanting unceasingly, and balls of green light were shot from her fingertips, taking the shape of

tornadoes on a small scale, reaching only one third of a meter in diameter, drifting toward Haochen..

There were a total of twelve small tornadoes. The whole training field let out bizarre whimpering sounds, flying in Long Haochen's direction with different speeds, as the rich wind essence in the air also turned a lot more frantic.

A one against one between a mage and a knight was absolutely not about using the most powerful spell, but the most fitting ones. The twelve tornadoes used by Tan Wan all looked the same, but were actually absolutely different. Each of them was equivalent to a spell of the sixth step, and after letting out twelve of them, her pretty face had a pale look. After all, this was without any magic attire, and with her cultivation reaching the middle section of the seventh step, these were already her limits.

Of these tornadoes, some were turning straight, some in reverse, but each one followed a different path. And in case one burst, the others will instantly be attracted by it, and almost immediately reach the enemy. Among single-targeted spells, these twelve small-scale tornadoes used quite complex magic. If its full power struck, it could match a single-targeted spell of the eighth step.

Long Haochen's advancing pace slowed down, as those twelve tornadoes were sweeping from all directions.

Lifting up his right hand, one could see a white light spread from within, taking the shape of a heavy sword a meter-and-a-half in length. Afterwards, Long Haochen shut his eyes, advancing his left foot, and slowly chopped with condensed spiritual energy.

Materialization of spiritual highlandized energy? No, Long Haochen's cultivation didn't reach that step yet, as he was still unable to deploy Spiritual Highland to this degree. This was actually a well-known ability, Holy Sword.

Using his hand as a blade obviously greatly limited the power of Holy Sword, but backed by the purity of his light spiritual energy,

Long Haochen's weapon seemed not much different to a real heavy sword of light attribute.

This chop seemed as light as a feather, following a slow movement, but still hit the first tornado that was about to reach him. Still far away, Tan Wan already had a complacent look.

No matter how strong you are, as long as you come in contact with my tornado, it will activate the tornadoes formation instantly. I want to see if you can withstand my spell of the eighth step without any defensive equipment.

But the complacency on Tan Wan's face only lasted for a split instant, before turning into shock.

As he cut into the tornado, Long Haochen didn't even cause a reaction from it. It looked like this tornado characterized by its extreme cutting force simply became an extension of his hand, lifted up alongside it.

Long Haochen's presence disappeared immediately, completely blending into the surrounding wind essence. The other eleven tornadoes only coiled around him without launching any attack.

As his right arm slightly vibrated, Long Haochen made a slashing motion as the tornado on the tip of his hand turned into dots of green light dissipating in the air.

Holy Sword was still here after the first tornado disappeared. The other eleven immediately showed a reaction, all heading toward Long Haochen together. At this instant, Long Haochen's very slow figure accelerated all of a sudden, as Holy Sword in his hand made eleven successive very close cuts.

All eleven tornadoes came to a stop in midair, and immediately disappeared without any trace.

As his figure flashed across, crossing instantly ten meters per step, Long Haochen arrived in front of Tan wan in a flash.

Tan Wan raised her arms almost out of subconscious mind,

aiming two punches against Long Haochen, with green light coiling around her both hands, at a considerable punching speed. This was an unexpected martial strategy.

Long Haochen actually wasn't caught unprepared by the blow, but didn't try to resist, letting Tan Wan's fists bombard his chest.

Bang, bang. Two sounds followed, but Long Haochen remained motionless. Tan Wan felt that the instant her hand imbued with light elemental spiritual energy landed on Long Haochen, it was immediately dispelled in the midst of vibrations, without inflicting the slightest damage to his body at all. Long Haochen didn't launch a counteroffensive, remaining motionless. His hands were bent down to the two sides, as he stared focusedly at her.

Letting down her two hands, Tan Wan had a lifeless look toward Long Haochen, "It's my loss." These words came out from her mouth with difficulty, but she had no other choice but to admit her own defeat.

She could feel that Long Haochen's cultivation was far above hers, just too far above. It was not only his spiritual energy, but also his experience in real combat, as well as his added up strength, perception and uses of his abilities. He was just at a totally different level in all aspects.

Long Haochen drew two steps back, increasing the distance separating Tan Wan to him, "Your last magic was quite powerful. If I wasn't a specialist in controlling frequencies in the air, resisting it would be very hard."

Tan Wan had a bitter smile, "You don't need to console me. A loss is a loss. That's just the gap between the two of us. However, I have two questions. First, just how did you split my tornado formation. And second, you seemed already aware that I had learnt martial arts, but this secret is only known to my teacher. Even Lin Xin didn't know about it, could it be Teacher who told you about it? It can't be!"

# Chapter 558: The bloody female wargod's tears (I)

---

Tan Wan said with a bitter smile, "You don't need to console me. A loss is a loss. That's just the gap between the two of us. However, I have two questions. First, just how did you split my tornado formation? And second, you seemed already aware that I had learnt martial arts, but this secret is only known to my teacher. Even Lin Xin didn't know about it, could it be Teacher who told you about it? This can't be!!"

Long Haochen showed a faint smile, "I had to go all out against your tornado formation. I previously self-created a technique called Ripples of Light. It is based on research on the frequencies of spiritual energy waves. For this reason, I had already found out that each of the tornadoes forming your tornado formation were all different.

"It wasn't as an act of contempt that I had shut my eyes, but to focus my attention on determining the variations on these tornadoes. If my response was wrong, they would have erupted with their true might. In the end, I determined the differences in their frequency and found the breaches in each tornado, in order to finally neutralize them. This took a large amount of focus to accomplish."

Tan Wan still seemed unable to understand, "But I have never seen something such as that sword intent of yours. Even the powerhouses from the Warrior Temple don't have anyone who's your match in this aspect. If I am not mistaken, you should have already reached the boundary of becoming one with your sword to be able to use that sword intent so unrestrainedly. It's definitely not a matter that is comprehended in one day or two. Just how did you reach such martial attainments?"

Long Haochen showed a slight smile, "This question is even

easier to answer. Just like you are training magic as well as martial arts, I am not only a Guardian Knight, but also a Retribution Knight. My skill with the sword is naturally an important object of focus.”

Tan Wan opened her eyes wide, “A dual Retribution and Guardian Knight? And you really are able to harmonize perfectly these two kinds of knight abilities. It appears that your Knight Temple is still far ahead of us.” Reaching this point, she couldn’t help but feel disappointed.

Long Haochen continued, “Let me reply to your other question. It is indeed thanks to Li Zhengzhi that I know about your dual expertise in magic and martial arts. It’s not that he has told me, but he has instead showed me. Because the day head Li changed himself into incarnation of the Wind God, I had a special feeling. Although he was using a powerful spell of the forbidden spell level that day, if he hadn’t a sufficient martial mastery, he couldn’t possibly have reached such a level of stability in the blade. This is how I had this audacious supposition. Actually, magic and martial arts are a set. To us knights, magic is used to supplement martial arts, and that’s how knight abilities are constituted. Any of these abilities are drawing power from spiritual energy. Under such premises it isn’t impossible for mages to make breakthroughs thanks to martial techniques. But I suggest you put more efforts on increasing your external spiritual energy, otherwise your use of martial abilities will be limited by only relying on your internal spiritual energy. That is unless you one day reach head Li’s level of cultivation, where martial arts can be used through a forbidden spell.”

Tan Wan snorted at him, “You are saying that so relaxedly, but how could it be so easy? Anyone would find it incomparably hard to train both martial arts and magic. A person has limited energy and obviously needs to make choices.”

Long Haochen nodded, “You will have to ask guidance from head

Li about that, I cannot help you on this matter. Our battle is now over right?”

Tan Wan let out an unhappy snort, “You won. How about it? Still want to shame me further?”

Long Haochen broke into a laughter, “You should really change this temperament, otherwise I’m afraid that it will affect your future cultivation. With unstable emotions, one can hardly manage to cultivate to the peak.”

Tan Wan was baffled. It’s unknown whether she really assimilated Long Haochen’s advice, as she once again shifted subjects, “Haven’t you said that you have a favor to ask me? Speak now. Since you won against me, I will do my best to answer to it.”

Long Haochen replied, “I will soon leave alongside Lin Xin and the others, but big sister Xin’er will be remaining in the Tombal Mountain Pass alongside her Demon Hunt Squad. I hope that you can help me look after them. I have always regarded big sister Xin’er the same as a biological elder sister.”

Her brows rising high, Tan Wan replied in fury, “Are you trying to shame me on purpose? You must have already learnt about the matter between Lin Xin and I right? Want me to look after my sworn enemy? What a good idea!”

Long Haochen became quite helpless, “I only hope that you can let go of these grudges. Come to mention it, this matter cannot be blamed on anyone. It was all the result of a freak combination of factors. Are you really planning on staying so rigid on the matter forever? In the future, both Lin Xin and you will surely become higher-ups for the Mage Temple. Don’t tell me you think the contradiction between the two of you will not lead to issues in the Mage Temple’s ranks? I know that you are finding it very hard to let go of the matter. I don’t have a very good understanding of emotional matters either, so I can only advise you generally, to heal your heart by letting go. Time is the best remedy: maybe one



day you will come to find your true love, and involuntarily come to forgive Lin Xin. But I must emphasize on one point. No matter how strong you are in the Mage Temple, I hope that you won't wound big sister Xin'er. Otherwise, I won't ever let you get away with it, and won't even leave the Mage Temple in peace."

"Are you threatening me?" Tan Wan coldly asked.

Long Haochen indifferently replied, "It can be considered so. I hope that the next time we meet, it will be as friends, and not as enemies." After saying that, he turned back to exit the room.

Seeing his leaving figure, Tan Wan really had a special feeling. In front of this man, the one that has always been regarded as the number one genius of the Mage Temple was actually so insignificant. Seeing him put his Golden Foundation Armor back on, she felt as if she was looking at her teacher from behind. But he's far younger than me!

Unwell because of disappointment, Tan Wan found out with shock that she didn't have the courage to reject Long Haochen's request; she didn't dare. But must I really take care of that girl just as he said?

Early morning.

Long Haochen, Cai'er, Han Yu and Lin Xin all exited the Tombal Mountain Pass and headed to the south.

Li Xin's eyes became hazy with tears at some points. Beside her were the members of her Demon Hunt Squad.

Even if he was an idiot, Luc Xu would find out about Long Haochen's arrival. His feelings of great sorrow even exceeded Tan Wan. After all, he had personally witnessed the growth of their Demon Hunt Squad! After just a few years, he already found himself unable to chase further after them. The gap between them was already wide beyond any possibility to catch up.

Not far away, Tan Wan and Xuanyuan Yan stood there, following

with their eyes the departing four. Xuanyuan Yan felt as if relieved from a large burden, and his gloomy look was finally relaxed. He had always loved Tan Wan dearly, but Tan Wan cancelled their engagement because of Lin Xin's letter. He had never hated her for that, but had hated Lin Xin to the extreme.

As Lin Xin's talent stood out in the Mage Temple, due to his exceptional performance in the Tombal Mountain Pass, Xuanyuan Yan's bitter hate only kept deepening. He even privately provoked Lin Xin many times, out of fear that Tan Wan may be snatched by him.

Seeing Lin Xin finally leave, Xuanyuan Yan found out with amazement that the rancor filling him seemed to disappear as he departed. Although Tan Wan didn't want to admit it, she had just lost her greatest rival. Xuanyuan Yan understood her more than anyone else, and knew what he ought to do.

Tan Wan suddenly came in front of Li Xin, telling her, "Don't cry."

Li Xin had a terrible start, and looking at Tan Wan, she couldn't help but wrinkle her eyebrows. Lin Xin has just left, what does this girl still want?

After pausing for a short time, Tan Wan declared, "You have a good brother. I will be writing off all our past matters. The bastard Lin Xin isn't in my memories anymore." After saying that, she immediately turned back away.

Li Xin became lifeless, while Xuanyuan Yan was greatly overjoyed. He understood that his opportunity had finally come. Maybe this was the arrival of the spring of his life.

From the Tombal Mountain Pass to the south, the next stop was the Southeastern Fort.

The Southeastern Mountain Pass commanded by the Warrior Temple has always been interdependent with the Mage Temple.

These two great Temples were quite close, and they gave each other mutual help; so although the Southeastern fort had a tough time, they still managed to repel the demon offensive.

After four days of intense travel, Long Haochen and the other three finally reached this one set of city and fort they had visited before. The timing of their arrival was quite coincidental as the demon armies were right in the midst of launching a fierce offensive against the Southeastern Mountain Pass.

The eight great demon gods standing outside the fort had yet to join the battle, but their demon god pillars' glows were fully encompassing their armies. A bitter battle was happening at high altitude, giving off a faint scent of blood. When looking down from a height, one could see scenes of bloodbaths.

"Captain, what's to be done? Let's directly join the battle!" Han Yu expressed to Long Haochen.

With a nod, he replied, "Let's wait a little moment. First, search for Yuanyuan." Despite being the Scion of Light, he also had his own selfish motives. Now that they were far and elevated high, Han Yu and he released light essence, expressing their status as allies. Assisting the Southeastern Mountain Pass in fending off the demon army was a must, but helping Wang Yuanyuan was even more pressing.

Shutting his eyes, Long Haochen, riding Star King, swept his mental force through the Southeastern Fort's scope, looking for Wang Yuanyuan's silhouette.

Because of the war happening below, the fluctuations of spiritual energy were extremely frantic. There it caused terrible interferences to his mental force, making his scouting a lot more challenging.

Wang Yuanyuan was indeed fighting on the Southeastern Fort. In her left hand was the Gigantic Divine Soul Shield, and in her right hand, Bloodstorm. She was in a total slaughter, to the extent

that she wouldn't be able to tell out how many enemies' blood was stained on her.

## Chapter 559: The bloody female wargod's tears (II)

---

The Holy War had gone on for close to two years, and both parties' consumption was very large. Originally, the demon army seemed to be rather more restful, only occasionally launching some symbolic offenses. The Southeastern Fort took advantage of that to rest its troops, but for some reason no one knew, the demon army once again made an all-out offense one week ago, and this attack was even fiercer than the past ones. Immediately, all the powerhouses of the Southeastern Mountain Pass had to join the battlefield, and an unstoppable battle followed then. The whole fort was now full of the stench of blood.

Wang Yuanyuan was still standing on the first row of the battlefield, defending the walls. Compared to the time of the Holy War, her shield and blade had gained a dense layer of blood color. That not only was due to piercing the enemies, but furthermore, it carried a fierce aggressivity, born from countless slaughters.

Wang Yuanyuan's appearance wasn't much different from before, but her manners had undergone an earth shattering change; she was extremely cold and steady. Even in the midst of slaughters, her appearance didn't change at all despite that her whole body was suffused with reeking blood. Even those veterans from the Warrior Temple couldn't compare with her fierce and ruthless moves.

And Wang Yuanyuan's cultivation made rapid progress. From the continuous slaughter, she accumulated a large amount of killing intent, and by some unknown method she made continuous breakthroughs thanks to the stimulation of her Gigantic Divine Soul Shield. Now, her cultivation had already exceeded Zhang Fangfang whose breakthrough to the seventh step happened a long time before.

Her dedication moved every higher-up of the Warrior Temple.

Fifth rank of the seventh step: that was the level currently reached by Wang Yuanyuan's internal spiritual energy. Adding to that the terrifying weapons of slaughter in her hand, she would definitely fully deserve to be called a slaughter god if such an election were to take place. From the start of the Holy War to the current time, she had never missed any battle. At most, she could sometimes remain fighting in the fort's area for five days and five nights before fainting due to exhausting her physical force and being carried away. After coming back to her senses, she would, regardless of anyone's obstruction, stand back on the Southeastern Mountain Pass.

By now, Wang Yuanyuan was acclaimed as a hero for the Southeastern Fort since long before, as well as an idol for the overwhelming majority of the warriors.

Zhang Fangfang didn't have his own Demon Hunt Squad anymore, and had been following Wang Yuanyuan's side silently all the time. He had tried many times to convince her, and many times jumped in front of her to block the enemies for her sake, yet Wang Yuanyuan had never listened to his persuasion.

At last, Zhang Fangfang's attitude also came to change gradually. His feelings actually didn't weaken from seeing her determination, but instead became even stronger. And furthermore, he also started to get influenced by Wang Yuanyuan, changing his ways from a Guardian Knight to a Retribution Knight, achieving his share of frantic kills, although quite slower than Wang Yuanyuan.

At the moment, Zhang Fangfang was standing beside her, his armor covered in multiple colors since long before. The heavy sword he had in one hand was dedicated to killing the enemy, and the shield in his other hand was entirely dedicated to blocking the attacks aimed at Wang Yuanyuan. The two of them were walking their way out of mountains of corpses. If not for the protection of the spiritual stoves at their disposal and the meticulous watch of

the Warrior Temple's higher-ups, who knew how many times they would have already died in the battlefield by now.

Three immense Demonic Bears, who had been catapulted directly to the fortress, went after the two of them, waving large hammers, and met with Wang Yuanyuan's attacks.

Bang! The first Demonic Bear's attack met with the parry of Zhang Fangfang's shield as a second one was met with his heavy sword.

With a stuffy groan, Zhang Fangfang spit some blood. He had already stopped counting the number of times he sustained such wounds, and even started to grow accustomed to it.

In a violent clash, the two Demonic Bears were forced away. Everything Zhang Fangfang did was in order to stall for time for Wang Yuanyuan's sake.

The Divine Soul Shield smashed the two hammers, and the result that followed conformed with Bloodstorm's name.

On the fortress, another carnage followed. Even with the Demonic Bears' great violence, the other two couldn't help but display some fear at the sight of their partner being cut off by Bloodstorm. In panic, they lost the will to keep advancing as they didn't dare confront the slaughterer Wang Yuanyuan was.

The Gigantic Divine Soul Shield supported on the ground, Wang Yuanyuan took large gasps for breath. Aiming an almost blood colored look at Zhang Fangfang, he nodded lightly to her.

Zhang Fangfang then forced a smile, "I'm alright. You go take a little break, I will be standing on guard."

Wang Yuanyuan remained silent. Many times, camaraderie didn't require words, but engraved feelings.

Right at this time, a golden pillar of light appeared out of nowhere, encompassing Wang Yuanyuan inside. Then came another one landing on Zhang Fangfang.

A dense warmth and very pleasurable light rapidly provided nourishment for their bodies. In the midst of sweet sounds, two golden angels appeared out of nowhere, flapping their sets of six wings, and held Zhang Fangfang and Wang Yuanyuan from behind.

They had already been fighting on the Southeastern Mountain Pass for three days and three nights and were quite tired and wounded. Their spiritual energies were already close to collapse, so this time, these two powerful healing spells were no less than the perfect help they needed. Both their physical force and spiritual energy recovered at astonishing speeds.

Most of all, Zhang Fangfang was greatly shocked to see how pure the golden radiance shining upon Wang Yuanyuan was. Aside from a golden color, that image of angels faintly let out a pure and holy aura. The blood color filling Wang Yuanyuan's eyes unexpectedly disappeared rapidly on her embrace. Which was to say, she was not only healing her wounds, but furthermore soothing her soul full of murderous spirit. This was the first time Zhang Yuanyuan saw such a use of Angel's Embrace, healing both the body and the spirit.

Subconsciously, Zhang Fangfang and Wang Yuanyuan raised their head, to see four figures rushing to them from the sky. The two knights in the lot were the users of Angel's Embrace.

As they landed swiftly on the ground, a large amount of fireballs came out from the Fire Cloud Crystal Staff of the mage clad in fire-red color, getting rid of the demons in a large area be they on the ground or in the skies. These blue fireballs produced a dense smell of charcoal, obviously from the demon soldiers' scorching.

Some rather stronger ones escaped this fate, including the previous two Demonic Bears that had just escaped from the side, but they all died in the midst of grey flickers of light. Almost within the time of one breath, the portion of the wall assigned to Zhang Fangfang and Wang Yuanyuan became a lot more tranquil.



Han Yu stepped forward, waving his heavy shield, which blocked in front of him. Lin Xin arrived onto his back, without stopping the attacks from his staff in the slightest. The powerful offensive strength of a fire mage came into full display: in front of his powerful magic onslaught, no demons were—for the moment—able to approach them.

“Han Yu, Lin Xin, Cai’er?” Wang Yuanyuan had a hoarse voice, full of disbelief. Ever since the start of the Holy War, this was the first time the hands gripping her weapons trembled.

“Yuanyuan, I’m here too.” From behind the Golden Foundation Armor’s mask came Haochen’s voice.

Clangclang. The weapons on Wang Yuanyuan’s hands were dropped at the same time as her body swayed, on the edge of collapsing, but Zhang Fangfang hastened to support her.

“Boss... Boss, you guys finally came.”

On the Southeastern Fort, Wang Yuanyuan, that tough beyond compare and bloodily attacking bloody war goddess, actually lost control of her feelings and burst into tears.

Long Haochen stepped forward and gave him a vigorous hug without care for the bloodstains on her, “We arrived. And now, we have to go gather with Ying’er and Sima. The sixty fourth commander grade Demon Hung Squad is reforming. No, the day it will reform, it will be at the king grade.”

“Mh, mh...” Wang Yuanyuan was empty of words, as her tears flowed uncontrollably.

Because of her lack of confidence, she was probably the one who had the most painful times in the team: for close to two years she struggled to the brink of death almost every day, finding breakthroughs in desperate battles. This was so that she wouldn’t be left behind by the others, for the day they would be able to reform their team.

Long Haochen came, and Cai'er, Han Yu, Lin Xin as well. They haven't forgotten me, and they came for me. So our Demon Hunt Squad is finally reforming! This instant, Wang Yuanyuan felt totally emptied of force, finally relaxing her stretched mental state, unable to control her emotions anymore.

Long Haochen returned her to Zhang Fangfang's arms, "Brother Zhang, thank you."

Zhang Fangfang sighed lightly, "All I did regarding Yuanyuan was only for my own sake. I haven't been able to protect my comrades, so if I am not even able to protect her, then I can only follow her in that fate."

Long Haochen said next, "While Yuanyuan is unstable emotionally, I'll be leaving her to brother Zhang's protection. Let's have a chat after this battle is over."

As he raised his right hand, Rippling Light appeared in his grasp. The extremity of his foot tapping onto the ground, Long Haochen arrived at Han Yu's side in one movement.

By simply observing the situation, one could see that Lin Xin and Cai'er were on the offense, with Han Yu standing on defense. As long as no enemy powerhouse over the eighth step came, this defensive front would hardly be broken.

Long Haochen drew back rapidly, reached Han Yu's back, and then started chanting resonantly.

Ever since coming out of seclusion, Long Haochen often became closer to a light elemental mage. Furthermore, his light elemental spells were far more powerful than mages'. The affinity of a god's chosen one with his element made him frequently able to unleash magic far above his own rank.

At the time he studied in the cave, Long Haochen focused mostly on defensive Guardian Knight abilities and healing ones. By relying on his great advantages as a god's chosen one, he could even

maintain a domain for some time, just like a Holy Knight of the ninth step. This was also where those few forbidden spells of light element came from.

# Chapter 560: The bloody female wargod's tears (III)

---

During the time of his chant, the golden light on Long Haochen's body kept gaining in intensity. In the air, large amounts of light essence started to resonate with him. But still, he had a very disappointed look on his face. Just as he expected, the same incantation won't always show the same power every time. Luck couldn't stand on his side forever.

Long Haochen was chanting for Sacred Rain. But this time, he couldn't gather all the light essence, and didn't give birth to the previous miraculous scene. It only ended up as a Rain of Light.

A brilliant golden pillar of light appeared from nowhere, illuminating the whole surrounding area. Although Rain of Light was by far incomparable with Sacred Rain, in the end it remained a healing spell of the eighth step, sufficient to cover a circumference of a thousand square meters.

In its range, all the warriors and mages in the Southeastern Mountain Pass were very effectively healed, and the demons let out some greenish smoke, as their offense greatly weakened.

Still, Rain of Light was in the end only a rain of light. Its area of effect, healing efficiency, and duration were all by far incomparable to the supra forbidden spell Sacred Rain. So the demon offense was only slightly contained, yielding a short time for resting to the soldiers. After the healing, Rain of Light was already over, and the demon army continued its charge in tides.

Lin Xin had drawn back slightly. The continuous offensive spell greatly consumed his spiritual energy, and although he had the boost from the Fire Dragon Wings, he required some time of adjustment to recover his spiritual energy.

Without his powerful magic attacks, the demons immediately

continued their charge against the fortress. At their vanguard were actually some of the Luke Clan's Invisible Demons. They couldn't drill through the tough walls, but aimed their sharp pointed arms forward without hesitation.

Han Yu responded calmly to these enemies, not greedy for achievements. Both hands holding his shield, he encompassed the surroundings with his senses, perfectly defending Long Haochen and Lin Xin behind him.

Holy Light Imbued Shield, Shield Charge, Divine Obstruction, and Shield Wall. Several great shield defensive abilities were used by Han Yu, who stood unmoving, yet stopped the advance of all demons in a range of twenty meters.

Like a streak of gray light, the light of death, Cai'er moved forth. Everywhere she passed, even the tenacious Demonic Bear had no way to resist in the slightest. The sharpness of the Sickle of the God of Death could only be described as terrible, and further adding that to her godly speed, all the holes in Han Yu's defense on the sidelines were perfectly complemented.

Long Haochen still didn't participate in the attack, releasing one Guardian Knight spell after another.

Faith Halo, Guardian's Favor, Toughness Halo, Spiritual Gathering Halo, Sacred Halo.

Every halo-type ability far surpassed ordinary knights' when released by him, covering an extremely large area. He could even throw the area in a certain direction to let it spread and cover the other sides of the fortress.

Due to his series of light spells, almost a third of the warriors in the fort were boosted by some halo. Although this series of halos didn't provide an enormous boost, it had the properties of the light element, not only greatly boosting the allies' morale, but also increasing both the soldiers' offensive strength and survivability.

In the lot, the most remarkable one was Sacred Halo. This was one of the most useful ones in battles against demons. In its area, all the warriors' attacks gained properties of sacred light. This tremendously increased their killing power against demons, and upon entering its range, the strength of any enemy of the darkness attribute immediately plummeted.

For sure, compared to defense and boosts, Long Haochen's offense was far better. But he was not in a situation of one against one or a decisive struggle of one against many. A Guardian Knight's usefulness in the battlefield was far beyond compare with a Retribution Knight's one.

The advantages he had as god's chosen one made the boost provided by each of Long Haochen's ability at least three times more effective than an ordinary knight's. These amplifying techniques with a low consumption were almost uninterruptedly fired. For a moment, a third of the area covered by the Southeastern Fort was enveloped in a drizzling golden splendor.

After a short time of recovery, Lin Xin also returned to battle, launching batteries of attacks. As far as his Heart of Fire's flames reached, blue seas of fire greatly restricted the demons' advance and attacks. And at the time his full powered attacks came, Han Yu and Cai'er would vanish to the sidelines, recovering some spiritual energy.

The mutual understanding between them was already extremely deep. Even after having separated for so long, their joint attacks were still that harmonious.

This mutual understanding came from their absolute confidence. This was especially due to Long Haochen's presence, acting as the soul of the team, enabling the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad to make powerful moves without the slightest fear.

Clang. Sounds of metal rang on Long Haochen's left side, accompanied with an excited shout, "Cai'er, just focus on the right

side and leave the left side to me.”

Long Haochen inclined his head sideways, to see that Wang Yuanyuan had joined his side. Those metallic sounds of collision came from the Gigantic Divine Soul Shield and Bloodstorm.

“Yuanyuan, you...” Long Haochen said in surprise.

Immersed in the halos liberated by Long Haochen, Wang Yuanyuan’s body was enveloped by a layer of golden gloss.

“Boss, how could I be left out? Did you know, I have been waiting for our reunion to fight alongside each other for for far too long!”

Having received the healing from Angel’s Embrace, Wang Yuanyuan recovered some of her strength. She was the one with the greatest mental change.

The arrival of Long Haochen and the others admittedly enabled her to loosen the deep pressure she put on herself, but also aroused an inexhaustible combativeness in her. Being able to fight alongside her most familiar companions was an absolute happiness in her eyes.

Seeing Long Haochen and the other four coordinate with tacit understanding on the front, how could she rest peacefully behind? After recovering mentally for a few minutes, she immediately joined Long Haochen’s side.

Long Haochen didn’t stop Wang Yuanyuan, he knew that he had no way to stop her, “Okay. Then let’s fight alongside. Yuanyuan, activate your chains. ”

“Yes Captain!” Wang Yuanyuan shouted aloud.

At the time of their initial separation, the members of the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad all voluntarily deactivated the Soul Binding Chains, because they didn’t know what they would encounter in this time of separation. No one wanted to implicate their comrades. After reuniting, the Soul Binding Chains connected one after another, symbolizing them reuniting as a

whole. After reuniting, all the members of their squad had become far stronger than before. Their experiences of life and deaths made them treasure this team all the more, while their experience and strength grew dramatically.

Five of the seven were already reunited, and the strength of their team was regained for the most part. With Wang Yuanyuan covering the left side and putting on a powerful display of might with her two weapons, Long Haochen was sitting in the center of the formation, putting his whole heart into using his buffing magic.

The higher-ups from the Warrior Temple had noticed this change since long before. The sudden appearance of these four to join the battlefield astonished them greatly, but, because of the dense holy light attribute emanating from Long Haochen and Han Yu, they didn't block them. The sight of Long Haochen's Golden Foundation Armor then greatly surprised them.

The Golden Foundation Knights were the core of the Knight Temples' force. Unless it's for some important mission, they won't easily leave the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass. So how come a Golden Foundation knight suddenly led a group to the Southeastern Mountain Pass?

The Wargods and War Emperors under Qiu Yonghao's lead all stood opposite to the eight great demon gods. Seeing Long Haochen release one boosting spell after another, they couldn't help but secretly feel high praises.

That's a Guardian Knights! Among all vocations, Guardian Knights were of extreme use in the battlefield. They could defend, support, attack, and even heal. A powerful all-rounded Guardian Knight could totally reverse the tides.

Qiu Yonghao and the powerhouses from the Warrior Temple were floating in the sky, overlooking the situation distinctly. Ever since the arrival of Long Haochen's group with the launch of Rain



of Light, the pressure on the Southeastern Mountain Pass had visibly alleviated. The demons' offense was greatly suppressed. The great assistance of these few was analyzed the most deeply by Qiu Yonghao, in his capacity as chief of the Warrior Temple.

Knight, mage, assassin, knight, warrior. Wait, Wang Yuanyuan is actually coordinating with them without a sound. Could they be from that Demon Hunt Squad of hers?

Reaching this point, Qiu Yonghao couldn't help but feel deep shock. In his memories immediately resurged the time when a youngster left the sword intent's deep secrets inside the Warrior Temple.

Wait, could the Golden Foundation Armor using nonstop boosting spells be him? So he actually progressed to such an extent in less than two years? Recalling that conference that took place less than two years ago in the Temple Alliance, Qiu Yonghao couldn't help but feel complex feelings arise.

“What's the role of a Guardian Knight in the battlefield? That's not defense nor healing much less attack! It's to prolong the lives of his comrades-in-arms as much as possible. As long as you understand this, and manage it, you will be a truly qualified Guardian Knight.”

His grandfather's words reverberating in his mind, Haochen's use of the halos became more and more adept, his halos flowing together with increased efficiency. The recovery from the Golden Foundation Armor as well as his own gave him an almost unending supply of spiritual energy to fully use these halo-type spell reaching at most the fifth step. In terms of pure speed, although he was still below a pure mage such as Lin Xin, his range was far beyond compare with a mage of same rank, or even Lin Xin.

# Chapter 561: Clear Vision's Godly Pull (I)

---

Long Haochen was in a very special state, giving him a kind of sublime feeling. As all these halos were released, and the lives of the allies were saved, a far stronger feeling than the time he was actively slaughtering the enemies arose in him.

The battle was still proceeding. The Holy War was originally a prolonged war, and the current situation all the more. It was a meat grinding battle, where corpses piled up like a mountain around the fortress.

Although the addition of Long Haochen's group made the Southeastern Fort's situation a lot more stable, the demon offense showed no signs of weakening, becoming instead even fiercer. Even more demon powerhouses joined the battlefield and attacked the fort's defensive line.

Circles of black light autonomously came out from the eight demon god pillars. Each of them landed in a large area of demon soldiers, who immediately felt bursts of excitement due to their influence, bravely charging.

Of the eight demon gods responsible for the attack of the fort, the leading one was an absolute beauty. Even for a human, this was a perfect appearance. But the body had a very manly stature, a tall and sturdy figure with six black wings on the back. And on the forehead, a triangular black crystal.

Paimon, ranked ninth of the seventy-two demon gods. Angel Demon God, expert in dark magic.

Aside from Paimon, the other seven demon gods were all below the twentieth rank. So he was naturally the commander of this area.

The Angel Demon God Paimon was different from the Hell Demon God Marbas in that Marbas was a pure mage of darkness

element, or should we say, a hellish mage, and Paimon had both magic and martial specializations, expert in various boosting magics of the darkness element. To be able to hold a seat among the top ten demon gods, his individual fighting power was not below Marbas by much. Also, he was a good friend of the Moon Demon God Agares, and held a sublime status among demons.

Before inheriting his position as demon god, Paimon used to serve as the Demon God Emperor's imperial guard, receiving good care and guidance from him. Therefore, he was extremely loyal to the Demon God Emperor, and firmly obeyed every one of his orders. When the Demon God Emperor ordered him to only deplete the Warrior Temple's strength, he did no more. When he was told to strengthen the attacks, that's what he did. As a single individual, without clansmen of his own, he didn't have to worry about his kin or race. Acting according to the Demon God Emperor was enough. As such, he was acclaimed by the Demon God Emperor as his most loyal subordinate.

Of course, Paimon's status was by far incomparable to Agares or Vassago. These two demon gods were the Demon God Emperor's best brothers. Even so, no one was as free from worry as him, apart from these three. Even Saminaga and Marbas dealt with him with great care.

An exception remained, and that's the Berserk Demon God Ah'nan. Although Paimon didn't have to listen and obey to Ah'nan's orders, he still submitted totally to Ah'nan. That was out of respect, as when the two compared notes, he had not won even once, suffering a severe loss every time.

"Senior Paimon. That knight who has arrived suddenly is quite threatening. Should we take some measures against him?" Beside Paimon was another handsome looking demon god with six wings on the back, asking in low voice.

Aside from the looks of femininity of the former, he resembled the Angel Demon God quite a lot, apart from lacking a third eye on

the forehead.

That was the forty ninth ranked demon god, Demon God of Clear Vision Crocell. Because of his resemblance to Paimon, these two had a good relationship. And being also a standalone demon god, he could be considered Paimon's direct successor.

Paimon told, "Then go scout him out."

"Yes." Crocell replied, and looked into the distance at Long Haochen's direction. The demon god undulations surrounding him were colored in a sinister deep blue. Immediately, his other eye opened slowly, revealing a deep blue pupil. Colorless bizarre waves traced a sort of straight line, rushing straight for the Southeastern Mountain Pass.

Long Haochen, still using various halo type abilities, suddenly had a dizzy feeling, as if a special force was trying to disconnect his mind.

In secret alarm, he immediately stopped his series of magic, and focused all of his attention, gathering his mental force to scout this sudden change.

In Long Haochen's senses, that force making him dizzy was formed of strong psychic waves, but didn't look like the attack from psychic magic. Even he couldn't contend against it with his mental force, but this psychic force wasn't anything like a powerful attack. But in the end the issue was that he couldn't determine what this could be.

He could just faintly sense that it came from the demons.

In the space between Long Haochen's eyes came out a ripple of golden color, immediately extending from there, rapidly enveloping his whole body. Outside this layer of gold color, one could faintly see tinges of deep blue color. In a blink of eye, these tints were destroyed, and everything came back to normal.

"Huh?" The Demon God of Clear Vision Crocell revealed an

astonished look, “What a strong mental force! That knight is clearly specialized in the light element, how could he have such mental strength?”

The Angel Demon God Paimon wrinkled his brows, “How are things?”

Crocell replied, “This human knight has a great mental force. My scouting was discovered right upon reaching him. And his mind rejected it autonomously. With the little probing I managed, I could determine his cultivation to be at the eighth step. He has a Golden Foundation Armor of epic tier on, measuring 1.92 meters, weighing 80 kg. His external spiritual is approximately a little above 30,000. His physical strength is much greater than an ordinary knight. His age...”

Mentioning his age, Crocell showed a perplexed look, “His response was just too fast so maybe my scouting isn’t very accurate. From what the Deep Inspection Method told me, he should be below thirty. His specific age couldn’t be scouted clearly, and the same goes for the other equipment on him.”

“A knight of the eighth step below his thirties? Looks like your scouting was really inaccurate. Are you confident in your ability to get him with your personal ability?”

Crocell shook his head, “Hardly. Although his cultivation is quite below mine, his mental force is very strong. I don’t have an absolute confidence in my success. With a mental force such as his, even if I succeed, I’m afraid that I will also suffer severe damage in the process.”

Right at this time, Paimon saw another series of halo-type abilities from Long Haochen, spilling to the whole Southeastern Fort, reinforcing their troops’ resistance against the demon army.

“Give it a try then. I will be boosting you. Humans that can wear a Golden Foundation Knight of epic tier are very few, only second to Divine Knights in the Knight Temple. This knight is even more

troublesome than a warrior of the ninth step would be. And he seems to have just arrived, and should be unaware of your presence. The Warrior Temple shouldn't have had the time to inform him."

"Yes!" Crocell didn't hesitate in the slightest after hearing Paimon's instruction. Gaining the appreciation of the ninth demon god was the greatest motive for his obedience. Calling him Paimon's mercenary would be no exaggeration.

Shutting both eyes, Crocell started a chant. His voice became very calm, and the demon god pillar on his back shone in full deep blue during his chant.

As he started chanting, Paimon's figure flashed, and Crocell was standing to block for him, obstructing the humans' line of sight. At the same time he raised his hands, and spread out a layer of drizzling black fog. All eight demon god pillars on his back were concealed by this act. An earth-shattering amount of dark essence was gathering, and in the midst of a melodious chant, a black winged angel then flapped his wings mildly, soaring around the black fog, and continuously shot some black rays at the demon armies below.

This was Paimon's Fallen Angel Domain. All the demons of the seventh step or below illuminated by this domain will instantly gain a step's strength for a time of five minutes. The boosting effects of this domain could definitely be ranked in the top three among all demon domains.

In the meantime, while concealed by the black fog, Paimon also started to chant in a low voice, dark golden rays bubbling forth from his eyes to turn into a dark gold colored spiral which covered Crocell on his back.

Having gained the boost from this dark golden radiance, Crocell's chant accelerated visibly, and his demon god pillar hidden in the black fog released some dark blue radiance which started to let out

twisting undulations which gathered in between his eyebrows. The central eye on his forehead started to change looks, deepening in color.

A Golden Foundation Knight may have caught Paimon's attention, but generally, it wouldn't make him have Crocell take such dangerous actions. He didn't know why, but after listening to Crocell's description, he immediately made this choice without hesitation. Deep inside him, he had the faint feeling that something with this Golden Foundation Knight was amiss.

Paimon made such a firm choice, but regardless of whether his feeling was correct, killing a Golden Foundation Knight from the Knight Temple couldn't be a mistake.

From the previous little event, Long Haochen's vigilance was raised quite highly. Still, those psychic waves were short-lived and didn't inflict the slightest damage to him. So he didn't become overly careful, and still kept chaining those halo abilities.

With Long Haochen's current cultivation, he believed firmly that considering the current distance of the eight demon gods, even if the enemy suddenly were to launch a sudden attack of forbidden spell grade, it wouldn't involve him in a situation such as the ones in the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass, the Exorcist Mountain Pass or the Tombal Mountain Pass' battle. Unless one of the top three demon gods came out here.

## Chapter 562: Clear Vision's Godly Pull (II)

---

The Warrior Temple's chief Qiu Yonghao kept his eyes on Long Haochen all the time. The instant he stopped using halos, and changed his stance to defense, he couldn't help but stare blankly.

Long Haochen's previous halos were chaining so naturally and without any waste of spiritual energy, that this sudden stop was clearly very unnatural.

What happened? Qiu Yonghao immediately had some doubts, and from his position, it was obviously impossible to see that bluish-black trail rejected by Haochen.

Immediately later, Qiu Yonghao saw the eruption of black fog confronting the demon army. The Angel Demon God Paimon's activation of Fallen Angel Domain instantly rose an ominous premonition to Qiu Yonghao's mind, sensing that something was about to happen.

What are the demons planning? His thoughts running amok, Qiu Yonghao suddenly trembled, thinking about that one weakest and yet most dangerous individual amongst them.

"Golden Knight, be careful! Grab someone beside you!" Qiu Yonghao's loud shout reberberated through the skies almost immediately. With his level of cultivation, spreading his voice to Long Haochen's range was naturally no issue. In the meantime, Qiu Yonghao led the group of powerhouses straight toward the outside of the fortress.

Golden Knight, that was without a doubt destined to be Long Haochen. While fully using halos, he naturally recognized Qiu Yonghao's voice, however these words puzzled him. Grab someone? What does he mean?

In that instant of hesitation, Long Haochen suddenly felt an indescribable pressure abruptly land onto him. Then a sudden



surge of panic reached his mind, as he felt an extremely unpredictable threat.

But any powerhouse has a strong desire of control, especially over themselves. They are used to be in control of everything within the scope of their ability. And in case something becomes beyond their control, they'd immediately have feelings of panic, which was Long Haochen's current state.

A perfectly straight brilliant dark blue ray travelled through the dense black fog, aiming right for Long Haochen and toward the Southeastern Fort.

That instant, Long Haochen felt his body becoming suddenly stiff, as a choking terrible psychic force instantly seized him. Right at this time, his hand was raised, wanting to grab the nearby Han Yu.

Speaking of something strange, that dark blue ray didn't inflict any damage to others. Even when passing through Han Yu's body, he didn't have the slightest awareness of that. It only had effects on Long Haochen.

Cai'er, Wang Yuanyuan, Han Yu and Zhang Fangfang immediately realized that something was amiss. Hastening to where that attack was targeted, they found out, with overwhelming shock, that all they could do was futile. It seemed composed purely of light, not containing the slightest fluctuation of spiritual energy, and all their attacks landed on air. Long Haochen's body remained in a deadlocked position, as his figure clearly began to weaken.

Right, Long Haochen was too slow to react. If he had immediately heeded Qiu Yonghao's call and grabbed Han Yu, he could have made it in time, but unfortunately, due to reflecting, he lost that opportunity.

Still, as a god's chosen one, how could he resign himself helplessly to death? Although he didn't know what this dark blue

ray would bring and sensed a great danger from it, he could, by successfully extinguishing it, end up escaping death narrowly.

Long Haochen immediately attempted to use the abilities at his disposal on this situation of great danger. First, he thought of the Divine Snail Shield, but found out with shock that only his mental force was useable. All his spiritual energy was already sealed by the dark blue ray, and unable to muster the slightest movement. Having lost the backup of his spiritual energy, no matter the strength of the equipment on him, he was unable to display their true might.

Mental force, mental force! That dark green ray of light was about to succeed. And a fierce face came to Haochen's sight.

Oh, that's right!..

No spiritual energy didn't mean that he couldn't activate his equipment. Not all of his equipment required spiritual energy for use. A golden radiance suddenly shot up on his chest. If he were to look carefully and from a close distance, he would find out that this radiance had the shape of a small skull.

On the verge of death, Long Haochen wanted to activate the Eternal Melody, the transporting tool that had saved their lives many times already.

No matter how powerful the enemy's ability was, as long as he made it out to the Tower of Eternity, what could they do about it? The Eternal Melody only required mental force for use, and didn't need any supply of spiritual energy.

Through the Eternal Melody binding it to Long Haochen, the Tower of Eternity had been absorbing the external soul force. Especially after Long Haochen's addition to the Holy War, it had become even more greedy, and gradually felt like a monster awaking gradually from Long Haochen's view.

The Demon God of Death Saminaga already became the greatest

offering for the Tower of Eternity. If not for his prompt decision, he could very well have gotten directly swallowed by the tower. That time's assimilation of the Domain of Death gave great benefits to the Tower of Eternity.

Afterwards, Long Haochen went a few more times on the battlefield, and a substantial number of the deceased souls were absorbed, supplying the tower with large soul energy.

Long Haochen observed many times the Eternal Melody on his neck, and found out that the originally gold colored skull was gradually forming golden flames pulsing in its eyes. This was as if it was coming alive, and further reinforced by connection with the Tower of Eternity.

As more and more soul energy was absorbed, the feeling of scorching burn originally felt upon absorption disappeared gradually, to be replaced by a feeling of warmth. Its influence on Long Haochen also reduced gradually, and the feeling of substance it had made it feel like a huge supporter in Long Haochen's eyes. Only, he hadn't planned to use this supporter directly, and didn't know how he should. In his mind, he felt like a representative for the Tower of Eternity, making this latter his employer. It kept on absorbing the external soul energy, while doing nothing in return, and in the meantime he was totally unable to control the force of the Tower of Eternity.

Of course, Long Haochen had also never attempted to exercise control over the Tower of Eternity. Only, the need of teleportation made him use it. If things were as he guessed, the Tower of Eternity should already be an intelligent divine tool. So it may not even be under the control of the Slumbering Calamity Elux. This made it even harder for Long Haochen to break away from it. Fortunately, even if it took advantage of Haochen in such way, it had already recognized him as its successor, and therefore never acted harmfully toward Haochen.

Speaking of it, it's quite strange for the Tower of Eternity to be a

divine tool so voracious towards souls. Long Haochen didn't reject it as much as Elux though: no matter what could be said, the Tower of Eternity not only helped him increase his strength, but furthermore saved his group's life multiple times. Without it, Long Haochen would already be dead in the demons' hands. Also, they wouldn't have already gained such accomplishment, or at least wouldn't have grown in strength so fast.

Things really were as Long Haochen expected: while the other equipments were unusable, and even Yating couldn't be summoned, the Eternal Melody emitted her glow just as before.

Under the cover of the deep blue ray, Long Haochen's body turned illusory, as if it could disappear at anytime. And when the golden radiance appeared, the whole scene changed mystically.

The golden radiance issued from his chest immediately merged with the surrounding dark blue ray, and these powerful psychic waves immediately became in disarray.

To its owner's shock, the Eternal Melody not only fused together with that dark blue ray, but even extended toward the distant black fog from where it was shot. Almost in the blink of an eye, the dark fog and the deep blue trail on the fortress turned into a mix of deep blue and gold colors.

In the sky, the Temple Head of the warriors, Qiu Yonghao's hand chopped at the distant black fog with a colossal sword intent letting out a huge golden trail of light. Right that instant, Long Haochen disappeared, as well as the interwoven deep blue and golden colors. At the same time, the originator of that deep blue ray, Demon God of Clear Vision Crocell, disappeared as well.

The entangled golden and blue colored rays in the sky disappeared almost immediately. From the deep blue ray's appearance to its full disappearance, only two breaths had elapsed. And in such a short span of time, some individuals vanished alongside it.

The instant Long Haochen disappeared, Cai'er, Han Yu, Wang Yuanyuan and Lin Xin instead calmed down. They knew Long Haochen very well, and the undulations of spiritual energy produced at the time of that instant disappearance told them that he had returned to the Tower of Eternity. And furthermore, thanks to the connection of the Soul Binding Chains, the four didn't sense any damage shared by them, which was to say that Long Haochen was out of danger at least for now.

The Tower of Eternity was their secret, but also their safest place. After perceiving that Long Haochen had teleported back there, they immediately calmed down. Maybe he'd reappear in just a bit. What a shame that they didn't see the stupefied look of the Angel Demon God Paimon. In the midst of the use of his innate ability the Demon God of Clear Vision Crocell had disappeared alongside that enemy knight.

## Chapter 563: Clear Vision's Godly Pull (III)

---

The effects of teleportation to the Tower of Eternity relaxed Long Haochen greatly. Yet to his surprise, he very rapidly discovered that the deep blue ray adhering to his body hadn't disappeared, but was still entangled with the golden radiance from the Tower of Eternity.

A tall silhouette also came to his sight.

That teleportation was instantaneous, and it took only a flash for Long Haochen to appear in the first floor of the Tower of Eternity; and along with him was teleported the Demon God of Clear Vision Crocell.

Crocell's shock was far greater than Long Haochen's. The instant of the teleportation, he lost control of his innate ability, and was immediately then carried into a spatial transportation that he was unable to resist even at his level of cultivation.

At the very moment, he couldn't help but spit a dark blue mouthful of blood. Originally, he was unlikely to suffer great damage and weakening with the Angel Demon God Paimon's assistance. But during the process of the teleportation, his innate ability was still maintained, and interrupting it was impossible. Its continual use and the spatial travel's influence inflicted on him substantial damage.

The stronger an ability gets, the greater the backlash it could carry just like for a spiritual stove. This Demon God of Clear Vision Crocell's own cultivation was actually insufficient for him to rank among the top forty-something. The five or six immediately lower ranked demon gods were all above him in fighting strength. The reason why he could rank forty-ninth was his innate ability.

Crocell was known as the demon god of Clear Vision, able to scout out the enemies' true circumstances from a very large range. His magic belonged to the psychic type. At the same time, just like

the great majority of the demon gods he was a dual magic and martial cultivator. Any spell of illusion was useless in front of him. Also, his innate ability wasn't so powerful in itself, but things were different when he teams with other demon gods.

This innate ability called Clear Vision's Godly Pull could, in a certain range, lock his mental force on an opponent, and it had a powerful teleportation effect, able to instantly teleport the target in front of him.

In some sense, this Clear Vision's Godly Pull was a different approach producing the same results as the Saint Spiritual Stove, only far more powerful than the latter.

After all, the Saint Spiritual Stove just pulled, whereas the Clear Vision's Godly Pull was capable of direct teleportation.

Just think, if Crocell's teleportation had succeeded, Long Haochen would then be facing the instant surrounding of eight great demon gods. No matter how gifted he could be, and even if he could unleash his whole strength promptly, and have the defense of his divine tools, the outcome would still be certain death. That's the encirclement of eight great demon gods, giving one not the slightest chance!

Of course, because of Clear Vision's Godly Pull's power, it has great limitations. Crocell can only use it once a day, and by only relying on his own demon god pillar, regardless of whether it succeeds or fails, it would put him in a very long state of psychic weakness. But that's unless another demon god consents to support him with his own mental force, greatly lessening this backlash.

At the same time, Clear Vision's Godly Pull cannot be used against an enemy with a cultivation or mental force surpassing his own. As long as the enemy's spiritual energy or mental force exceeds his, the odds of success lower greatly. Another restriction is the warning that Qiu Yonghao gave.

Clear Vision's Godly Pull can only be used on one target, so if Long Haochen had grabbed someone else, it would immediately have failed. That's the reason why the Angel Demon God Paimon released his Angel Domain: for the sake of covering up the use of his ability.

This Clear Vision's Godly Pull already made the Warrior Temple suffer large losses. Four powerhouses at the grade of War Emperor died this way in the demon gods' hands. That's why the arrangement of Qiu Yonghao's formation was so tight. The powerhouses from the Warrior Temple were standing two by two to avoid leaving Crocell any chance.

But Long Haochen was different! He had no prior knowledge of the Demon God of Clear Vision Crocell's ability, which is what led to this.

Someone walking frequently on the edge of a river has someday to wet his shoes. Crocell walked far too much along night roads, and finally met his nemesis, encountering this time Long Haochen.

Long Haochen's natural mental force was exceptional, and far above powerhouses of the same level. But Crocell was after all a demon god of the ninth step, and with his magical attribute being the psychic attribute. As such, Haochen's mental force was still below his. Unless his cultivation breaks through the ninth step, he cannot compete with the Demon God of Clear Vision.

But that powerful mental force enabled Long Haochen to respond promptly. As the time required for the teleportation increased with the opposing mental force, Long Haochen had at his disposal a few seconds' time, and succeeded in activating the Tower of Eternity in this span.

The Tower of Eternity obviously had a greater precedence than Clear Vision's Godly Pull. How could the demon god of Clear Vision compare to a supra-divine-tool ranked existence? Moreover, Long Haochen was its successor, and someone he could count on to



bring many more souls. In a time of great danger, this supra divine tool would obviously come to his rescue. However, as Clear Vision's Godly Pull was in the end enhanced through the demon gods' pillars' power, it also gained fantastic boosts, which is how this strange result happened. The Angel of Clear Vision Crocell really managed to teleport Long Haochen in front of him, but at the same time Long Haochen relied on the Tower of Eternity, teleporting the two of them here by that way. The two teleportations had succeeded, but Long Haochen also escaped mortal peril.

"What's this place? How did you escape?" Crocell was full of doubts and shock. Looking at the opposite Long Haochen, he couldn't help but ask, as in the meantime his hands separated, letting a long blade appear in between them. Black flames lit his long blade, and in the meantime, twisting undulations surrounded visibly Crocell's body.

Facing the enemy that had countered his own Clear Vision's Godly Pull, he was extremely wary.

At the time he discovered that Crocell was teleported to the Tower of Eternity alongside him, he was also in great shock. When Crocell asked that question, he drew back very swiftly, then the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon appeared in front of his chest.

Opposite to Crocell's complete reaction of puzzlement, Long Haochen already guessed the truth of the matter from the current situation and the previous circumstances.

"I didn't escape but countered your move." Long Haochen replied coldly, and from the powerful aura released by the enemy's body, he could determine that he's a demon god. Just before, he seemed to have been beside the demon god leading the enemies. Long Haochen still remembered Crocell's appearance from that time. One could only admit that this demon god had very handsome looks, with the addition of the six wings on his back making him look even more captivating.

Crocell had already calmed down, and wasn't impatient to attack Long Haochen, "It's another space? Since you have the means to teleport here, you must naturally have the means to teleport back. Bring me out, and I'll spare your life."

Stalling for time was to his advantage. Crocell was terrified of this space, but being after all a demon god expert at the psychic attribute, he had some understanding of this place. He knew that to be able to go through a spatial travel of this extent, Long Haochen surely had a kind of spatial key. By grabbing that spatial key, he naturally couldn't return back to Shengmo Dalu. But the most important was the psychic internal injury he had sustained. He couldn't see through Long Haochen, especially after his release of the Divine Snail Shield. With his current injuries, he didn't have the complete confidence of being able to get away in one piece after killing Long Haochen. As such, he spoke to stall for time, and giving himself some time to recover. The enemy was after all only at the eighth step, so he had the full confidence of being able to kill Long Haochen after recovering partly from the psychic internal injury.

Back then, the last ranked Snake Demon God was already as cunning as a fox, to say nothing about the forty ninth ranked Crocell. Although he still didn't have a domain, his cultivation was thoroughly at the ninth step.

"Spare my life? What a pity, I have no plans to spare you." Long Haochen ridiculed him.

Like Crocell was scheming against him, the same happened on his side. Long Haochen was now extending his senses fully, making an all-out effort to determine Crocell's level of cultivation.

The enemy was without a doubt at the ninth step, but great differences existed between different powerhouses of the ninth step. Crocell's previous deep blue spit of blood couldn't be faked, and was a clear proof of wounds. However Long Haochen didn't know about the intensity of his injury.

The inside of the Tower of Eternity was like Long Haochen's main grounds. He was now determining the gap of strength between the two of them, and thus wouldn't rush into battle.

In front of Crocell, Long Haochen was disadvantaged in terms of cultivation, but he had his own aspects of superiority. First, he was fully confident in preventing Crocell from connecting with his demon god pillar. A demon god having lost his pillar was like an ordinary powerhouse of the ninth step and no more. Secondly, the enemy was wounded, and no matter to what extent, at least he wasn't in good condition. And from his powerful mental force, his injury should be on the psychic side. Facing a powerhouse of psychic attribute, Long Haochen wasn't afraid in the slightest. Even the twelfth ranked Emo-demon god Sytry had suffered the backlash of her own forbidden spell.

In a fight of the eighth step against the ninth step, maybe he could really leave this demon god here forever. Thinking of that, Long Haochen's heartbeat couldn't help but accelerate. Should he fight the demon god in a duel? Although he had killed the Goblin Knight Seere, both Seere and Andromalius were still demon gods of the eighth step. Although they could temporarily reach the ninth step thanks to their demon god pillars, there was still a difference between the ninth step and that. Can I really win? Long Haochen didn't dare affirm with certainty, but already made his decision to give it a try in any case.

## Chapter 564: Such a swarm?(I)

---

Hearing Long Haochen's words, Crocell raised his eyebrows, and contrary to expectations, smiled, "Young knight of the eighth step, you're attempting to challenge a mighty opponent of the ninth step? I know what you are thinking, that I can't have the assistance of my demon god pillar here, right? Even so, how could you be a match against me? You have only one option: to serve or to die."

Saying that, Crocell raised the long blade in his right hand, and the pitch-black edge of his blade was launched at Long Haochen.

This blade wasn't moving very fast, but the instant it struck out, Long Haochen only felt as if locked by Crocell, and couldn't avoid the blow no matter which way he tried to evade.

Crocell's eyes had already turned deep blue. The Demon God of Clear Vision was not just talk: in time of battle, his Clear Vision Technique had crucial uses. It was able to create decisive opportunities against the enemy, as well as predict his next moves.

Under those conditions, his attacks were undoubtedly very effective.

None of the seventy-two demon gods was a simple character, whether in strength or intelligence.

Crocell's attack aimed at intimidating as well as probing. He was unclear on Long Haochen's precise level of cultivation.

Long Haochen drew back slightly, and his body abruptly traced an arc, wielding the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon with both his arms.

Biing. A resonant buzzing sound spread out on the whole first floor of the Tower of Eternity. Both Long Haochen's feet slid backwards, only stopping on the edge of the tower. As the Divine Snail Shield spread glitters of intense orange light, Long Haochen's

body flashed in light, as the surroundings shook continuously under the flashes of different colors.

After bearing this attack, Long Haochen's face was covered in astonishment. Indeed, he sensed that Crocell's internal spiritual energy seemed just above a hundred thousand, definitely not reaching the second rank of the ninth step. But even at such a level of cultivation, relying on Divine Obstruction actually turned out to be totally insufficient. His body still glowed with the light of Bright Vengeance (the ability formed along with Divine Obstruction to reflect some damage back to the enemy), but the Soul Binding Chains' light also spread. In other words, he had been wounded. Although they weren't deep, despite the Divine Snail Shield's defense and damage sharing with the others, he still sustained some light wounds. From this could be seen the dominance of Crocell's strength.

"Little fly, you dare show such insolence." Crocell didn't stop at that. After the first strike came off smoothly, the long blade chopped at Haochen, drawing a pitch-black brilliance onto the sky, which aimed straight at Long Haochen like a bolt of thunder.

His blade's edge seems to be using an ability similar to Spiritual Highland, Long Haochen determined instantly from the first blow.

What he didn't know at all was that in the demons' ranks, every demon god without his own clan certainly had far a less influential strength, but the Demon God Emperor encouraged them, frequently giving them the priority for some powerful equipment. Therefore, individual demon gods had comparatively better practical fighting strength.

And although the Demon God of Clear Vision Crocell's strength was ranked rather low among the individual demon gods, he couldn't possibly have obtained the forty-ninth seat without sufficient strength. He was a real powerhouse of the ninth step and furthermore had the Clear Vision Technique at his disposal. If his cultivation reached the point of being able to unleash a domain,

maybe he could rank among the top thirty-six.

In this probing, Long Haochen immediately suffered a loss.

However as a god's chosen one, he naturally couldn't let himself continuously suffer losses. Seeing the second attack of the enemy arrive, Long Haochen's figure strangely disappeared without warning nor trace.

Bang. Crocell's attack landed directly on the Tower of Eternity, causing a series of buzzes, he couldn't help but blank out. Even with the Clear Vision Technique, he actually couldn't tell out how Long Haochen had gone off.

Long Haochen obviously couldn't possibly teleport himself back to Shengmo Dalu. A time of adjustment was required before teleporting back, and besides, he could absolutely not leave Crocell here by himself. Otherwise, if he explores and finds out about the deep secrets of the Tower of Eternity, and manages to obtain something, things could become a real pain.

In a flash of light, Long Haochen reappeared in his previous location, and this time, the hill-sized five-headed Haoyue was alongside him.

Outside from the teleportation to the Tower of Eternity, Long Haochen also had his blood contract pact with Haoyue. In the battle against Crocell inside the Tower of Eternity, Long Haochen's greatest reliance was the possibility to show his full abilities without any worries. Even if he didn't manage to kill Crocell, the latter still had no way to escape the Tower of Eternity.

"Groar" Haoyue's five heads snarled together, and deep purple intent rushed forth from him, shrouding the opposite Crocell.

Immediately, the previously proud looking Demon God of Clear Vision lost his head as if facing a monster, already full of shock.

"You're... You're..." Immediately, he became unable to finish his sentence. Long Haochen obviously understood that the opponent

had recognized his identity. Recovering the Divine Snail Shield he pointed his right hand forward and immediately let golden light surge out from him. Yating charmingly appeared in front of him, and in her hands were held up two heavy swords.

“Master.” Yating bowed slightly, holding the two heavy swords out before Long Haochen.

Long Haochen took up the Aria of the Goddess of Light and then Blue Rain Hibiscus of Light. Immediately, his manners made an earth-shattering change, with mighty sword intent bursting from him without reserve. His aura was far greater than before.

“You’re that human... that human!!” Crocell stabilized his posture after drawing ten or so meters back. He tenaciously stared at Haoyue, bursting with great fury. Immediately, he became totally unable to maintain his precious calm.

The demon gods succeeded each other through many generations, but not all memories were passed between them. The stronger the demon god, the more of the past memories he’d inherit. That’s how the Demon God Emperor could immediately speak out Haoyue’s other name, but this forty-ninth ranked Demon God of Clear Vision Crocell couldn’t tell it outright. But his engraved instincts were still present. Although he couldn’t say Haoyue’s identity, he had a deep, threatened feeling that came out, alongside an extremely great fear.

Last time, when Long Haochen vanquished the Goblin Demon God Seere, he immediately had Haoyue transform into armor and merge with his Golden Foundation Armor, but he hadn’t had time then to observe to observe Haoyue’s changes. He only had felt that Haoyue was a lot more powerful, but giving another look, Haoyue’s stature had already surpassed fifteen meters, and his aura became more substantial. Faintly, a unique imposing demeanor was coming out from him.

Based on Long Haochen’s senses, the current Haoyue hadn’t yet

broken through the ninth step, making him inferior to Haochen, roughly reaching the peak of the seventh step. But his aura at the peak of the seventh step could actually instill such a fear to a powerhouse of the ninth step such as the Demon God of Clear Vision Crocell. Why was that?

Long Haochen tried to ask Haoyue many times about the issue in the past, but the latter avoided the subject every time, sometimes looking clearly at a loss, as if unable to recall it himself. Furthermore, at the time he had followed Long Haochen, he had only one head, and gained his second one with the help from Haochen's blood. How could such a small Haoyue know so many things already?

In Long Haochen's guesses, the real threat to the demons was very probably Haoyue's ancestor. And the same goes for the ones from his own world. In other words, Haoyue's species was very strong, and he would definitely keep growing stronger in the future. That's Long Haochen's judgement, therefore making it natural that Haoyue wouldn't know about his own such circumstances.

Haoyue now had five heads of different elements; being light, fire, wind, water, and poison. Of his five heads, Little Light was the central one, its neighbouring ones being Little Flame and Little Wind, and the outer ones Little Blue and Little Purple. The five heads looked at Crocell with cold gazes, faintly leaking out an aura of hatred. Just like the demons seemed terrified when running into Haoyue, Haoyue showed an intense hate in front of the demon gods.

Could they have an innate blood enmity? Long Haochen didn't understand this even one bit, after all, Haoyue wasn't a being from this dimension. So how could he show such hatred to the demon gods? It could be estimated to be a bad compatibility engraved in his genes.

On his thick neck Haoyue had another protruding area. This



bulge was extremely large, and according to Long Haochen's knowledge, one reaching to this point could break at anytime, followed by another evolution from him. Perhaps it would give birth to a sixth head.

Haoyue let out another low roar, letting out a dense fighting intent. He was seeking to fight and wanted to rush straight at Crocell.

Of course, Long Haochen didn't let him do that. Haoyue was after all still only at the peak of the seventh step. If the enemy's attack inflicted heavy damage on him, Haochen would regret it greatly.

After a short time of soul-bounded communication, Long Haochen soared high, leaving Haoyue's back. Yating still remained at the same area, and started to chant.

Long Haochen didn't summon Star King here. The Tower of Eternity was filled with an intense aura of death, and he was unwilling to let it influence him.

But was it really that Long Haochen didn't have other forces than Haoyue and Yating at his disposal? Of course not: although unwilling to utilize this force, he came to have restraining fears after the previous display of strength Crocell showed. Therefore, he didn't dare show any reservations.

## Chapter 565: Such a swarm?(II)

---

Four rays of light lit successively on Long Haochen's chest and shot out. The blue and yellow rays landed on his back, while the red and green one covered his two sides. Imposing auras surged out from them: these were the four powerful holy guards: the ninth, tenth, eleventh and twelfth.

Due to Long Haochen not proceeding to enter deeper in the Tower of Eternity, the four holy guards didn't undergo any evolution, and still retained a cultivation at the seventh step. But the assistance from the four powerhouses, especially with their personal expertise, gave Long Haochen a considerable help.

Is that considered ganging up? Long Haochen suddenly had this queer thought.

Haoyue, Yating, the four Holy Guards, and Long Haochen himself. That was the entirety of the forces at his disposal. In itself, these were already close to ordinary members composing a king grade Demon Hunt Squad, and a considerably strong one at that.

Crocell gradually calmed down from his state of terror, finally feeling a threat to his life. Long Haochen wasn't frightening, the four holy guards weren't even given a look, but Haoyue's appearance made him lose his head.

A thin golden fog rose in his surroundings, Storing Power.

The orange glint of the Golden Foundation Armor rose immediately, and in Long Haochen's hands, the Aria of the Goddess of Light and Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light projected their own brilliance as well.

With the support from the Golden Foundation Armor, Long Haochen had a strong backup of spiritual energy, and spent almost no effort to undo the seal on the Aria of the Goddess of Light. At

the same time, Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light let out its greenish-blue brilliance as equipment of the epic tier.

The orange and greenish-blue colors didn't harmonize perfectly, but carried an extremely dazzling look alongside the golden color released from Long Haochen's body.

Haoyue's five large heads' eyes were filled with thin fluctuations of purple intent, as those nine purple lines atop Haochen's head started to light up.

Haoyue's right foreleg inclined to the right side, letting out a loud bang as it landed onto the ground. His whole body embedded itself here like a boulder, and on his five large heads, five different colored radiances kept rising. More terrible, they were not only focusing on the offense.

From Little Light, Radiant World was directly used on Long Haochen. The other heads were visibly preparing for other magic, as those other four heads swayed lightly.

Crocell being the demon god of Clear Vision, even if he was even more afraid than that, he knew that he couldn't keep waiting. If the enemy was let to prepare his attacks, he would face an unavoidable death.

Filled with great will to survive, Crocell yelled and rushed forward just like a dark blue bolt of lightning. Flapping the six wings on his back, he went directly for Long Haochen.

Crocell could of course tell out that Haochen was the core of these enemies. As long as he could be killed, the others would be no threat. The same even went for Haoyue, as he could sense the existence of a contract between them.

Two blade projections were launched, not at Long Haochen but at the twelfth and tenth holy guards. The Demon God of Clear Vision's locking ability could hardly be avoided by these two.

Crocell didn't even look them in the eye. An ice-cold dark blue

radiance burst out from his eyes, directly launched toward Long Haochen's eyes.

A mental attack! Being a demon god of the psychic type, mental magic was Crocell's field of expertise. And as his cultivation reached the ninth step, a mental shock launched by him could sometimes even burst the enemy's head.

Long Haochen didn't attempt to dodge. Crocell's most fearful aspect was his ability to land all his attacks by relying on Clear Vision's Godly Pull, giving no chance of escape.

Haoyue's heads roared simultaneously, all eyes colored in intense purple intent.

At the very moment, Haoyue and Long Haochen seemed almost to be joined as one. As the purple light in Haoyue's eyes flashed, Long Haochen's both eyes also turned purplish-gold colored.

The four holy guards immediately responded to Crocell's two blades. Being left without a way to perform dodging maneuvers, the four holy guards were greatly suppressed. But even so, they had their own means.

Two icy-blue radiances came out from the eleventh staff, landing on the two black blade projections. The spiritual highland-like projections obviously were stopped by such a simple magic, but it slightly delayed their arrival.

Right at that time, two thick earth walls appeared in front of the twelfth and tenth. More formidably, its appearance was followed by a great change. In the blink of an eye, it changed from earth walls to earth spheres, at least three times thicker than the walls used to be.

In the meantime, the tenth and twelfth holy guards drew back very rapidly. The Tenth Holy Guard had basically no worries at all. Speed was his greatest field of expertise, so although the enemy's attack was unavoidable, at least he could extend the time before

the collision by increasing their distance. On the other side, the Twelfth Holy Guard struck his blade on the ground to propel himself backwards at great speed.

Bang, bang.

The two earth balls were destroyed at the same time, but this time, the great mastery of the Ninth Holy Guard became fully visible. Turning into spheres one after another, they blocked the way of attacks of the Demon God of Clear Vision Crocell. When that spiritual highlandized energy reached the two holy guards at last, it was finally stopped by two large and thick ice walls.

Relying on their great magic control, the ninth and eleventh guards did their utmost to help the other two stop this strike. But even so, when the tenth and twelfth stopped the residual energy of the attacks, it still shook the whole Tower of Eternity unto the edges. From this could be seen how powerful the Demon God of Clear Vision Crocell was. A powerhouse of the ninth step was truly a terrible thing for opponents of a lower level.

However, Crocell actually suffered a loss. The mental shock attack he launched from his eye didn't have the slightest effect upon landing on Long Haochen's purplish-golden eyes. It was as if a shield had been erected outside Long Haochen's eyes, forcibly stopping its way.

In the meantime, the Aria of the Goddess of Light in his right hand slowly struck.

This attack from Long Haochen was very slow. The accumulated sword intent, released at the blade's tip vanished gradually, as an orange brilliance was taken in and sent out from the tip, faintly releasing multicolored golden light.

Indeed, under the effects from Long Haochen's Spiritual Highland and his sword intent, the Aria of the Goddess of Light reached its state approaching the divine tool stage.

This was obviously not only due to his increased cultivation, but more importantly thanks to the benefits brought by the fallen meteor nurturing the two heavy swords. Yating having fused with the Saint Spiritual Stove, had the best nurturing force. She integrated the fallen meteor into the two swords through the Saint Spiritual Stove, increasing their quality all along, though that upgrade was still unfinished. As the heavy swords gained in quality, the fallen meteor was increasingly more used up, so the nurturing couldn't be kept up for much longer. However this was something that Yating didn't yet have the time to inform Haochen about, but even so, these two swords easily reached the epic tier level, especially Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light, which used to only reached its premises before that.

As he used his two blades as support while rushing forward, letting out crisp and clear sounds, Crocell absolutely didn't dare receive this strike from Long Haochen with his body.

Right at this time, the image of a six winged angel appeared behind Long Haochen, closely adhering to his back. Immediately, it sharply increased the brilliance released by his two swords, while Long Haochen's mental force became unable to restrict the terrifying sword intent accumulated inside the swords.

This was a light spell of the eighth step, serving as support coming from Yating, Blazing Angel's Kiss. This ability has considerable boosting effects, definitely ranked among the best light elemental spells of the eighth step. It enables Long Haochen's gathering speed of light essence to increase, while turning all his spiritual energy into spiritual highlandized state for a duration of thirty seconds.

In other words, the ability Blazing Angel's Kiss directly turned Long Haochen into a powerhouse of the ninth step for thirty seconds. Its boost was comparable to Star King's Star Domain, with the only difference being that Star Domain could last for a long time.

Bang.

In a single sword versus dual swords, Long Haochen stumbled three steps back, and Demon God of Clear Vision's charging stance was stopped forcibly. Long Haochen's sword strike was terminated, but overwhelming sword intent kept gushing out from his body frantically, to the extent that Crocell was not even able to chain a next attack due to the trembling cold reaction of his whole body.

Still, the blades in Crocell's hands had considerably terrible spiritual highlandized energy accumulated. Pushed back, Long Haochen was also unable to follow-up. But no matter what one could say, he managed to stop Crocell's charge head-on.

As the battle was just getting started right now, four of Haoyue's heads spurted out four magic spells, attacking Crocell.

Little Flame had sprayed a fire dragon, aimed straight at Crocell's body, and Little Green released wind blades forming a hurricane, enveloped around the fire to form a fusion of wind and fire.

Little Blue and Little Purple also completed a pair of combinatorial spells. An bluish purple spear elevated itself in midair without a sound. As Crocell's surroundings were covered by the wind and fire, this bluish purple ray shot without a sound, aiming for the top of Crocell's head.

Getting Haoyue's backup, Long Haochen crossed his swords in front of him. His whole body's force was poured inside the heavy swords, as their spiritual energy reached the peak. Immediately, the heavy swords shook lightly, letting out more and more brilliant glows. Their rich and powerful radiance increased as the sword tip retracted gradually. Long Haochen was simply forcefully stifling the leaking sword intent from the boost of Blazing Angel's Kiss back inside the swords.

## Chapter 566: Such a swarm?(III)

---

The Aria of the Goddess of Light looked like an orange gelatin dessert, brilliant and full of allure. And Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light, was like a dark green jadeite, full of vitality and lustrous like a nascent bud. A dense golden fog kept rising anew, and intense golden flames instantly ascended onto the golden fog, as Long Haochen was exerting his whole strength.

Due to facing Haoyue's attack, Crocell's strength seemed as if suppressed. All his abilities lost about a fifth of their efficiency, and he looked extremely prudent.

Pointing both his blades in opposite directions, one to the sky and the other one to the ground, dark blue radiance reappeared in his eyes, spreading out from within. Then he started spinning in the same place, turning into a black pillar of light colliding against those two spells.

The gap of cultivation manifested without a doubt. The fire and wind whirlpool was first destroyed, as the extremely sharp fire dragon was totally unable to make its way inside the black pillar.

Then the ice spear launched at him was dodged in a flash, leaving no trace at all.

The black light vanished and Crocell staggered backwards. On his left shoulder had appeared a faint dark purple trace, and his left arm was slightly bent down.

Haoyue's attack unexpectedly dealt some damage to him. This felt really incredible, that at the peak of the seventh step, he could actually wound the Demon God of Clear Vision of the ninth step.

The other three spells were actually covers for Little Purple's attack. Little Blue wrapped ice around it, transforming it into water in a split second. Although merely a drop had made it past Crocell's defense, its terrifying paralysing poison was enough to



completely benumb the left arm of a powerhouse of the ninth step.

Demon gods have very high resistance against poison, but Haoyue's poison was visibly out of the ordinary. Due to the paralyzing poison, Crocell's arm would need some time to return to normal, in other words, to fully dispel the poison.

But Long Haochen remained unmoving, still using Storing Power. The ones attacking next were the four holy guards.

Crocell had a sudden heavy feeling, as a sparkling and translucent brilliance shone above his head in the shape of a diamond-like spear.

In the meantime, an icy blue ring instantly enveloped his body, blowing up immediately. It produced an extreme chilliness as a red and a green figure took advantage of that opportunity to rush to him suddenly, launching offenses almost frantically.

But right because of the effect from Haoyue's poison, Crocell managed to completely calm down. Haoyue's attack certainly inflicted some damage to him, but also made him realize that the creature he feared to such extent was actually far from his own strength. And under these circumstances, he displayed fully his strength as the Demon God of Clear Vision.

In a disadvantaged situation, the calmed down Crocell was unconditionally fearful. Stomping heavily onto the ground with his left feet, he released a black ray from inside his body, forcibly destroying the eleventh ice ring and slowing down the Diamond Spear launched at him. Then the blade in his right hand struck with an efficiency reaching the maximum.

A blade projection was launched, covering 270 degrees, aimed at Long Haochen, as its peak coincided to meet with the Diamond Spear. And as if the six wings on his back came alive, they blocked the tenth and twelfth holy guards' offenses from behind.

The brilliant golden light that met with the black arc turned into

thin droplets. That's the fate Long Haochen's Light Thorn, which served as response, suffered.

That's when Yating made her second move. This time, after intervening, her face became quite pale. The strain for a light mage at the premises of the eighth step to launch a spell able to block the attack of a powerhouse of the ninth step was just that great.

Tears of the Goddess of Light was a single-targeted spell of the eighth step that Yating could use because of relying on Long Haochen's aura as the Scion of Light. Furthermore, as an ability at the supreme peak of the eighth step, this technique was already close to one step above her capabilities.

Crocell's attack was not only stopped, but the blade in his arm was marked with a golden trail which was dissolving his darkness elemental spiritual energy at a frantic speed.

Don't forget that inside the Tower of Eternity, Long Haochen has another advantage, which is his supply of spiritual energy. This place couldn't supplement any elemental essence of other attributes than light and darkness.

At the start of the battle, Crocell wasn't too aware of that, but as the battle followed its course, he felt that something was amiss. In other words, that the spiritual energy he consumed wouldn't be replenished.

But don't think that in a situation where spiritual energy cannot be supplemented, a prolonged battle would be to Long Haochen's advantage. Crocell's attacks were unavoidable, and the four holy guards were not of much use in front of him. With the capability of the Demon God of Clear Vision, there's no way he would be unaware that his spiritual energy was not refilled. In case he reaches his limits, it will undoubtedly drive him to desperate actions, putting his life on the table without fear of backlashes. So Long Haochen had to increase his power level to a sufficient level before he'd be driven to such actions.

Ding. The Diamond Spear was instantly smashed to pieces, but Crocell's actions paused slightly. The spells from the four holy guards and Yating were just for the sake of stalling for time for Long Haochen.

“Such minor creatures dare stand in front of me with such impudence!” Having been blocked consecutive times, Crocell was truly infuriated. Narrowing his eyes, he abruptly shot out a dark blue ripple from his head, aimed at attacking the four holy guards.

The instant this dark blue glinting ripple appeared, the four holy guards immediately had frantic looks, turning suddenly into four bolts of light which disappeared, assimilated by the Tower of Eternity. But even so, the bolts they transformed into dimmed a bit in color upon encountering that dark blue ripple.

As Crocell was in battle with Long Haochen at the time the four holy guards appeared, he didn't pay too much attention to them. But very rapidly, he found out that they were actually undead creatures supporting powerhouses' souls. As a demon god of psychic attribute, he is the nemesis of undead creatures.

The force of all undead creatures originate from the soulfire. But his psychic magic is the most expert at extinguishing such soulfires. The last psychic attack was a calamitous threat in the eyes of these four. Their soulfires were far from able to resist in front of Crocell, so they immediately escaped such an extreme situation. Otherwise, if their soulfires were lost, they had no chance of being resurrected.

A jadeite glow extended everywhere the eye could see, like a mix of rain and fog. A figure abruptly came bursting out from within, releasing purpling golden glosses. And the mountain-like Haoyue disappeared all of a sudden.

Armor transformation and fusion: Long Haochen's greatest fighting mode.

With only Storing Power, Long Haochen was still not at the ninth

step. Only by relying on Haoyue's armor transformation could he launch sword blows with sufficient power to reach the standards of the Demon God of Clear Vision.

At that very moment, the enemy's right hand still hadn't dispersed the paralysing effects on his left arm, and confronted Long Haochen's attacks with only one hand. That mix of rain and fog was the ability Demon Wiping Flash, which was invented by Long Haochen.

Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light carried a great breath of life, enveloping each of Crocell's possible escape routes. Can't you predict my next actions? Right, let's meet force with force.

The long blade in Crocell's left hand was lifted, launching nine blade projections through the sky, which gathered together with the longsword and collided with an ear-piercing sound.

The two of them clashed only once, but Crocell's body was hit with three of Long Haochen's blows, which left three small bloody holes. On his left shoulder, dark blue blood was flowing, falling to the ground letting out some ringing sounds.

Though, this didn't come without a price for Long Haochen. Crocell's powerful nine-blades-in-one landed once onto his armor. However, the now pinkish-golden, transformed, Golden Foundation Armor came back to normal after getting only slightly sunken for a bit, without triggering the effects of the Soul Binding Chains.

Crocell narrowed his eyes, setting his drooping left arm into motion. He purposely let Long Haochen's attacks land for the sake of hitting him and because of the poison in himself.

As blood flowed, he had recovered some feeling in his left arm.

Haochen's attacks didn't stop at that. As the two of them separated, his left feet tapped towards the ground, as he turned into a purplish golden flash of lightning, once again rushing at

Crocell. On his right hand, the Aria of the Goddess of Light burst forth with a dazzling splendor beyond compare, and a layer of translucent orange colored spiritual highlandized energy covered the sword. In the sky, a flashing line was traced toward Crocell. Lightning Flash plus Asura Strike!

In his left hand, Blue Rain seemed to have faded away, as its dark green luster vanished gradually. But it vaguely seemed even more threatening.

In Crocell's eyes appeared a trace of panic, due to having determined through Clear Vision Technique the move Long Haochen was planning, because it would be hard to resist.

After fusing with Haoyue, Long Haochen's strength was already sufficient to clash head on against him. Long Haochen couldn't let time drag on, but Crocell was also unable to recover his spiritual energy here! So it would be hard to guess who'd win.

Raising the longsword in his right hand, Crocell suddenly turned illusory. Eight illusory images came out and dispersed from him, each having exactly the same physical appearance.

Dang! With a violent clashing sound, Crocell's body was immediately pushed away by the spiritual highlandized energy infused Aria of the Goddess of Light. It seemed to want to fuse with these sorts of doppelgangers, but right at that time, a dark green gloss flashed by.

Crocell only had the time to hit that dark green gloss with a knock of the longsword in his right hand, but only crooked its angle a little. Swinging his body with all his force, he could only twist his body with all his strength, doing his utmost to avoid taking damage.

Asura Strike was launched through Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light!

# Chapter 567: The Demon God of Deep Vision's Parasitic Body (I)

---

Pop.

Dark blue blood fell down from the large scars on Crocell's side. A demon god's external spiritual energy was certainly great, but against the attack of a weapon of epic tier, his defense was insufficient to guard him from being wounded.

But although Crocell sustained some damage, he still smoothly escaped. The other eight clones were holding him, and as each of them was similar, true body blended in with them before they quickly separated and rapidly departed.

Long Haochen narrowed his eyes, snorting in disdain. Suddenly shutting his eyes, he executed a swinging motion with the Aria of the Goddess of Light in his right hand, as a red glow flew out from it, shaped like a sort of eye. In the meantime, a golden figure appeared on Long Haochen's back, linking with him. In the meantime it shot a white ray, and the red glow went chasing after one of the nine Demon Gods of Clear Vision thus sifting the one from the many.

"You forgot that knights have an ability called Lock, and the so-called Saint Spiritual Stove." Long Haochen's resonant voice reverberated through the Tower of Eternity.

That red light very rapidly landed on Crocell's body. And then, that white ray turned into a bridge between Long Haochen and him.

Stamping his right feet against the ground, Long Haochen burst out once again, this time shining with a scarlet light.

He was already sensing that the time of his fusion with Haoyue was passing very fast, and that this ultimate form could not be maintained for many attacks. He had to kill the enemy within a

short span of time, otherwise his only way left to him would be to escape.

Sacrifice, an ability that Long Haochen had not used for a long time, was finally employed.

With great surprise, he found out that the same Sacrifice ability this time carried a far more powerful amplification than the former times. This was due to the increase of his external and internal spiritual energy. And with the increased toughness of his body, more of his latent capabilities as god's chosen one came out. The Sacrifice ability also carried great stimulating effects on him.

The Aria of the Goddess of Light, and Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light, both let blade projections burst out. The condensed spiritual highland made them look no different from real blades, and the terrible spiritual energy led the two divine swords to let out light buzzing sounds.

A resonant dragon chant could be heard from above Long Haochen's body. He didn't pay attention to the other eight clones and put all his focus on the demon god's main body.

A golden light dragon rushed out. The two divine swords were like the two dazzlingly shining eyes of the dragon. Retribution Knight ability, Ascending Dragon Strike!

As Ascending Dragon Strike looked about to hit Crocell, the nine clones had twisting facial expressions. Immediately, the effects from Lock and the Saint Spiritual Stove used by Long Haochen alongside Ascending Dragon Strike suddenly changed direction, aiming for a clone on the lateral side.

Bang!

The nine of them being one, Crocell staggered back. Although his eight clones didn't manage to puzzle Long Haochen, he swiftly shifted his main body in the last instant, containing Long Haochen's attack to some extent. Even so, in Sacrifice mode, Long

Haochen was far too powerful. The superposition of his various boosts could only be described as terrifying.

By chance, Crocell's left hand had already regained its ability of movement at that time. Although it felt stiff in comparison to the right arm, one more arm was always good to have in such a battle.

Dodge, flash. Long Haochen's offense broke out instantly: as his comprehension in the sword intent gradually deepened, he was already assimilating his sword intent into his technical abilities. Used through his two ultimate holy swords, any ability gained a really terrible power.

Two Shining Solar Strikes followed, one orange, one greenish-blue. Two ardent miniaturized suns could be seen appearing in midair, just like meteors catching up with the moon, about to land on Crocell.

Crocell gripped his pair of longblades with full force. Dark blue glows mixed with his darkness elemental spiritual energy, taking the shape of a thick sort of shield serving as an extension of his blades, glowing in dark blue.

Bang, bang... As two violent explosions sounded out, Crocell drew back, feeling as if electrocuted. On each of his two longblades, a large gap had appeared in the middle. The boundless sword intent surging out along with his spiritual energy left drizzles of deep green and orange on his body.

Crocell raised his head, and spouted a mouthful of dark blue blood in front of Long Haochen. Inside his blood were mixed a large amount of orange and dark green spiritual energy, producing puffing sounds in the air.

From that spurt of blood could be seen the destructive power held by Haochen's sword intent. It was already invading Crocell's body.

Long Haochen was not so kind as to spare the enemy at this



point. His purplish golden figure stuck close to the ground as he kind of glided, chasing after Crocell in a flash. His blades were waved up together to launch Demon Wiping Flash, shooting countless light rays towards Crocell.

The demon god's face was already very pale. With an angry shout, his body crouched down abruptly, and then, a pitch-black ray burst out from his forehead, covering his body like a dome.

In the midst of a succession of ear-piercing sounds, that dome became in a disastrous state. But mystically, it maintained the same shape, except that it was now tattered, and Crocell abruptly rushed out from inside, sweeping his longblade with full force at Long Haochen.

In Crocell's capacity as the Demon God of Clear Vision, he obviously could see that Long Haochen's extraordinary state couldn't be maintained for a long time. Therefore, all this time he stayed on the defensive, only trying to drag it out: Long Haochen would inevitably collapse at some point. But he very rapidly found out that such a method won't do. A totally passive defense let Long Haochen display his offensive prowess, which he actually couldn't resist.

Therefore, after using a secret technique to resist Haochen's Demon Wiping Flash, Crocell immediately launched a counteroffensive, using attack as his best defense.

But as Crocell expected to counterattack, he didn't expect Long Haochen's next move. Originally about to keep attacking, Long Haochen suddenly sprinted backwards, turning into a stream of light. Even when used to retreat, Lightning Flash reached an enormous speed. And just like that, Crocell's attack landed on the air.

With a resonant dragon cry, a deep green gigantic dragon rushed out from Long Haochen's left hand. Still in the middle of his attack, Crocell didn't have the time to adapt to that, and the series

of attacks from Long Haochen pressured him far too greatly. And, due to getting locked by Long Haochen, he was not even able to evade.

In an intense explosion, Crocell's pair of longblades were fractured. Although they didn't reach the epic tier, they were not far from this boundary. But Long Haochen's series of attacks destroyed them, inflicting Crocell with great pain. But a weapon was after all a weapon. Even if broken, the blades still had a half of their original size. So Crocell didn't throw them away, and transferred his energy inside to try to get out of the predicament before his eyes.

The force of impact from this dark green gigantic dragon caused the Demon God of Clear Vision to once again spurt blood. This time, to his horror, the gigantic dragon wrapped around his body, causing him to be unable to move for a moment with a powerful binding force.

Dual Binding Dragon of Light and Rain, the ability attached to Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light. After waiting patiently for this opportunity, Long Haochen finally landed a decisive blow. After the series of blows and impairments, Long Haochen believed that Crocell would not have enough strength to stop his last attack.

His two swords separating to his sides, Long Haochen breathed deeply. His last bits of spiritual energy in Sacrifice mode instantly gathered in a mixture of deep green and orange colors, abruptly gaining in brilliance. Instant Blast Crosscut!

Instant Blast Crosscut was a really ordinary ability among those of the Retribution Knights that he learnt. But when used it through the two divine swords in his hands, it turned into something deep, something magical, letting the two swords match harmoniously.

This was the first time Long Haochen had such effects when using it. In the past, he had tried to use all his abilities alongside

his dual swords, but as a matter of fact, his temporarily current level of cultivation was the minimum required to reach a perfect level of harmonization between Instant Blast Crosscut and the two divine swords.

Two dazzling light rays glistened at the same time, filled with powerful spiritual highland mixing in the air. Just like a heavenly music, it reverberated in the air. The Aria of the Goddess of Light, and Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light harmonized once again, scattering the dark blue light. Just like the first ray of morning light illuminating the horizon, water and light became one, spreading their breath of life. This strike seemed to be seeking the origins of the mysteries of life. The unhurried blue light was integrated fully into Instant Blast Cross Cut, piercing lightly into Demon God of Clear Vision's chest.

Along with the increase of his strength and gain in comprehension, Long Haochen's last strike became far more advanced than all the previous ones.

Crocell, who used to be struggling with his whole force, suddenly came to a stop. His look turned sluggish, then Dual Binding Dragon of Light and Rain, or rather it should now be called Binding Jade Dragon of Light and Rain, slowly let its binding loose.

Bang!!! Countless blue dots of light burst out from within Crocell's body. The light of dawn came out, lighting the darkness in a flash, and scattering and slashing his whole body.

Right at this time, the completely out of strength Long Haochen fell to the ground completely ruined. Haoyue also came out from him, immediately returning to his own world. Yating also entered Long Haochen's body. His ultimate state had been maintained for so long, with Yating providing boosts all this time.

The pair of divine swords in Long Haochen's hands had already lost all their gloss, and he didn't even have the strength to put them back inside his own body. But Long Haochen didn't look

more relaxed because of seeing Crocell's body burst. On the contrary, his expression became filled with intense shock.

“You didn't expect that, right, human?” Crocell's voice sounded full of ridicule. From his tattered body came out a body only half a meter tall.

Right, because Crocell's aura hadn't disappeared, Long Haochen didn't let down his guard. The current situation went totally out of his expectations. Crocell clearly died, but how come a miniaturized version of him appeared?

## Chapter 568: The Demon God of Deep Vision's Parasitic Body (II)

---

Only a half meter tall, that figure also had six wings at its back. His head was awfully large, nearly seeming to be half his whole body, and the top of his head was covered in sparse yellow hair. His eyes were pale white, and his limbs very small. As for the body, it contrasted completely with the enormous head. His yellow teeth let off a stinky smell, and dim black fog unceasingly rose around his body.

On his body were at least a dozen deep scars where the bones were visible. The huge head was even crooked to a bad angle, making visible the squirming larvae-like nerves within. That was a really nauseous sight, especially his voice which turned extremely hoarse. It was like listening to a crow.

“You...” Long Haochen looked blankly at this unidentified creature’, speechless for a moment.

The small nasty creature let out a laugh, “I’m the Demon God of Clear Vision. Or more accurately speaking, this is my real body. Within the seventy-two demon gods, my strength isn’t much, but my ability of survival is definitely among the best. What you killed was only my parasitic body. Speaking of which, nurturing this one parasitic body was really difficult. I had needed to find the perfect human body to fit my satisfactions. Afterwards, I used up several years to thoroughly occupy it. Furthermore, I had expended great efforts to transfer over ninety percent of my strength to the parasitic body. However, that time of trouble was really worthwhile. At least I got such a perfect body and a second life. Your previous ability was really terrifying, possibly able to compare with the top thirty-six demon gods. Unfortunately, it only killed a parasitic body.”

“From your voice, you should be quite a young one. I hope you

have handsome enough looks. As you have just used the Sacrifice ability, surely you must find it difficult to lift even one finger. Quickly take off that mask for me to see. If I am satisfied, although your soul will be erased, at least your body will become one with me. That will be your greatest honor!”

Reaching this point, Crocell couldn't help but laugh out loudly. But his laughter was extremely grim and merciless.

He hated Long Haochen bitterly: raising a parasitic body was extremely difficult, yet that one was destroyed. To recover his original strength, he'd need at least five years. And even so, his vigor would plummet greatly, recovering it would necessitate a total of ten years.

So now that Crocell had the complete advantage, he wasn't hurried in the slightest to kill Long Haochen, but wanted to torment him. He wasn't going to leave the matter at that.

Long Haochen seemed very afraid, and slightly trembling. Letting go of Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light, he raised his hand slowly, taking off his mask.

At the very moment, he indeed found it strenuous to even lift his hand. His fusion with Haoyue and Sacrifice ability both heavily consumed his strength, and he was already at the end of the line. Yating and Haoyue seemed to have entered deep slumber in a weakened state, and the four holy guards didn't dare appear in front of Crocell. Now, he seemed to have reached a dead end.

Taking off the mask was quite difficult, and it revealed Long Haochen's pale, but incomparably handsome face.

Scion of Light was a perfectly suited title. Originally, the face of the Demon God of Clear Vision's parasitic body was already handsome, but differed by ages compared to Long Haochen. Be it in terms of looks or demeanor, it was an earth-shattering gap.

Seeing Long Haochen's handsome face, Crocell was

dumbfounded. His previous rage immediately turned into ecstasy. With his Clear Vision force, he naturally could see that Long Haochen's body was a hundredfold higher quality than his previous parasitic body.

His manner and body are so perfect! If I can take him as my own parasitic body, then maybe the need for five years of effort is worth it!

As Crocell was close to dancing and gesticulating for joy in excitement, a sparkling orange bolt was shot at him without warning. That orange radiance reached such a magnificence that it seemed close to a rainbow in the sky, instantly running through Crocell's head.

His look of excitement abruptly turned lifeless. After swaying a few steps back, he toppled to the ground. What pierced his head was exactly the Aria of the Goddess of Light!

The elegant radiance coming out from this divine sword was the imposing orange luster of the epic tier.

Long Haochen's body directly fell to the ground, paralyzed and gasping with his mouth opening large. The Golden Foundation armor's front pieces were already full of sweat, and at the very moment, he was weak to the extent of being unable to lift a single finger.

But his eyes were still unwaveringly fixed onto Crocell's body, until a dark blue crown came out from within his body. At the time it flew out frantically to the side, Long Haochen finally loosened his breath.

The appearance of the Demon God Crown meant that the Demon God of Clear Vision Crocell was finally dead.

"Your prowess actually went beyond my expectations. Truly deserving to be called one of the seventy-two demon gods." Long Haochen said with a sigh. He was unable to move, but could still

speak.

This previous battle caused him an intense emotional stirring. Although he didn't sustain heavy wounds, the level of danger even exceeded the time of Cai'er's awakening as a god's chosen one. At that time, Haochen could at least control the time of their departure through the Eternal Melody. But right now, he was really at the end of the line.

Crocell was really too vicious. His body was actually a parasitic carcass, with the true body hidden inside. At the crucial timing, it was able to escape from within, which was something Long Haochen absolutely didn't expect. No one, not even those other demon gods knew about this ability of Crocell.

When Long Haochen saw Crocell remained still alive, he truly became quite desperate. He could sense his strength at that time: the death of the parasitic body weakened him enormously and his main body sustained damage as well.

In terms of spiritual energy, Crocell reached at most the seventh step of cultivation. Having lost 90% of his strength, he was extremely weakened. In particular, his body had degenerated very seriously due to parasitizing another's body, his external spiritual energy having come close to 0.

But such a Crocell was more than enough against Long Haochen in a state weakened to the extent of being unable to move at all.

In this crucial moment of life or death, Long Haochen calmed himself down to the greatest extent. He knew that he had only one chance, which would be his true last chance.

Crocell relaxed because Long Haochen's body state had totally loosened. With his ability as Demon God of Clear Vision, he could totally see through Long Haochen's state of weakness, which is why he didn't stand on guard in the slightest.

Long Haochen took off his mask to create the best opportunity



for himself. Although Crocell was at that time in a very weak state, in case his last attack was resisted, he had no chance of living on. His overdrafted and exhausted spiritual energy already left him without a way out against the enemy. He didn't even dare teleport out: in such a weak state, if the Eternal Melody performed a teleportation, it may possibly cause time-space to tear his body to shreds.

Indeed, as Long Haochen expected, Crocell needed a new body after losing his previous parasitic one. At the time he saw Long Haochen's looks, his surge of excitement made his vigilance at the lowest. This was just the time Long Haochen launched his attack.

Holy Floraison, a powerful amplifying ability of Retribution Knight. Through his mental force, Long Haochen separated Holy Floraison in two, one part for arousing the Aria of the Goddess of Light, and the other one to serve as his driving force. That's how he pierced through Crocell's head, finishing him off in one blow.

Where did Holy Floraison come from? At the very moment, Long Haochen was extremely thankful for Sheng Yue. This ability was indeed stored thanks to the ability Raise Flowers Into Trees handed down through Sheng Yue's family in the Assassin Temple. Long Haochen had it stored for a long time already, for a possible time of need. Raise Flowers Into Trees also had restrictions as a too powerful ability couldn't be stored, otherwise it would risk wounding his body. Holy Floraison was the most useful ability Long Haochen could choose. It came with a massive cost of spiritual energy, and serving for movement and strength amplification, was possibly able to catch the enemy off guard. So therefore, Raise Flowers Into Trees was the ability he stored inside his body in normal times.

He didn't expect today to be the day that the ability stored thanks to Raise Flowers Into Trees would save his life. Crocell's ultimate trump came very promptly, but the fact he didn't choose to directly kill Long Haochen was a grave mistake.

This victory was very lucky, Crocell's last plot was at the verge of success. Recalling about the previous move, Long Haochen was still full of lingering fears.

The seventy-two demon gods are indeed not such easy opponents! That's only the forty-ninth ranked, how about the higher ranked ones? What was the extent of their capabilities?

Long Haochen still remembered very deeply about the feeling of helplessness he had in front of the Demon God of Death Saminaga. If not for Saminaga's unfortunate encounter with the Tower of Eternity, he could very well be already dead.

Pondering about that painful experience, Long Haochen slowly shut his eyes. His body's overdraft needed time for recovery, and the same went for the spiritual energy in his body. Crocell having already died, he had plenty of time to recover.

As for that Demon God Crown, how far it could run is a wonder.

This place being the Tower of Eternity, no living being could escape out of his own will without Long Haochen's teleportating ability. Unless that Demon God Crown could reach the level of divine tool, it didn't have the slightest chance.

Therefore, Long Haochen wasn't worried in the slightest. Just let it hit a wall sooner or later after escaping in great hurry.

Resting for a full half hour, Long Haochen finally had the energy to stand. Taking a few Physical Force Recovery Pills made by Long Haochen, he once again returned to the state of cultivation to recuperate his spiritual energy.

## Chapter 569: The Demon God of Deep Vision's Parasitic Body (III)

---

One had to admit that the Golden Foundation Armor could stand at the epic tier without qualms. During this period of rest, Long Haochen's Golden Foundation Armor transformed a large amount of light essence into spiritual energy. At the current time, he just got started cultivating, and was immediately able to transfer a large amount of spiritual energy to supplement his own body. A short time later, over 30,000 spiritual energy was back in his body. It was just that due to his state of weakness, he still needed a period of rest.

With a leap, Long Haochen stretched his body with force. Although the state of weakness was uncomfortable, his joy from slaughtering a demon god put him in a very good mood.

The Demon God of Clear Vision's Demon God Crown was still running around in the first floor of the Tower of Eternity, but all darkness essence was dried up, to the extent that not a speck of a single bloodstain remained around his body.

The Tower of Eternity even distributed a large amount of light essence toward Long Haochen to absorb. Speaking of it, it was also a winner. The soul of a demon god was a great gift for the tower.

Not in a rush to grab that Demon God Crown, Long Haochen shut his eyes, and connected through his blood contract to Haoyue. The latter was already on the verge of evolving. If he could gain the energy from the Demon God Crown, it would surely be extremely beneficial for his evolving process.

In a purple flash, Haoyue reappeared inside the Tower of Eternity. Because of the previous fusion he had with Long Haochen, he had an extremely tired expression.

"Haoyue, you can absorb it." Long Haochen pointed at the

Demon God Crown in the sky.

Haoyue's five large heads were immediately filled with excited looks. Little Light raised his head, and puffed a thin purple light toward the Demon God Crown. Immediately, that crown running amok calmed down, and was absorbed in front of Little Light in the blink of an eye.

Little Light opened his mouth wide, swallowing it inside. In the meantime, Haoyue spread these thoughts to Long Haochen, "Master, I cannot absorb it for the moment. After I recover to my optimal state, I'll need your help."

Naturally, he understood the meaning behind his words. After making a breakthrough, Haoyue needed his protection. Having learnt the lesson from the previous experience, Haoyue contained himself, at the very brink of evolving, trying to cut down the time of evolution to the greatest extent. But it was still dangerous to a certain extent, which is why having Long Haochen's protection was naturally the best.

"Okay. When my strength is replenished, I will immediately help you complete your evolution."

Haoyue's five heads were rubbed against Long Haochen softly.

Right at that time, Little Light's golden eyes immediately had a look of amazement. His large heads gathering together towards Long Haochen opened their mouth and stretch forward pink tongues.

Long Haochen thought Haoyue wanted to lick him and immediately stepped down with a laugh. But very rapidly, his expression changed into surprise, seeing a sparkling and translucent gem in Little Light's mouth. Inside it, faint dark blue waves were twinkling.

"This is..?" Long Haochen gave Haoyue a puzzled look.

Little Light didn't reply immediately, murmuring some

incantation. A trail of light landed on Long Haochen's body, and in a flicker of light, the tired Yating was pulled out from Long Haochen's body by the trail of light.

Haoyue had such an ability? Long Haochen was surprised. Seeing Haoyue, Yating still had some fears, but she very rapidly exclaimed upon seeing that gem on Haoyue's tongue.

"Are you giving this to me? Thank you Haoyue!" Yating took the delicate stone in her hand without reservation, excitingly moving close to Little Light's large head, and giving a kiss to his forehead.

Because of his light attribute, Yating was the closest to Little Light among all Haoyue's five heads.

"Yating, what's that thing?" Long Haochen asked in surprise.

Yating replied, "Should be that previous bad guy's. Huh, I'm really itching to assimilate it. Master, can I? It seems to be able to arouse the evolution of the Saint Spiritual Stove."

Long Haochen was in exultation, "Then you should assimilate it as soon as possible."

So Crocell actually left such a good thing! Long Haochen had great lingering fears for that ability Clear Vision's Godly Pull. If the Saint Spiritual Stove could gain a similar kind of ability, it would without doubt greatly enhance his group's future operations in demon territory.

Yating laughed happily, "Thank you master. After that, she immediately changed into a flickering light, disappearing back inside Haochen's body."

Haoyue nodded to Long Haochen, changing into a purplish light rushing to his own world to have a rest. On the verge of a new breakthrough, he needed to raise his body to the optimum state.

Long Haochen once again called out the four holy guards, having them tidy up Crocell's body, then had eleventh freeze the corpse.

Out of fear for his comrades' worry, he couldn't tarry any longer. Bringing Crocell's corpse along, the Eternal Melody flickered with golden light.

Southeastern Fort.

At this moment, the atmosphere in this one of the Six Great Forts was visibly somewhat strange.

The demon armies already retreated, only leaving outside the fortress a large amount of corpses, a lot were those of humans, but mostly they were from demons.

Like in the previous battles, the Southeastern Fort should at that time sweep through the battlefield. But today was not the same: the sky was already dark, but the fort was brightly lit. They had enough forces prepared for that, but didn't show the intention of sweeping through the battlefields.

The demons' circumstances afar off were also quite delicate. Their army was already withdrawn, but the eight demon god pillars didn't move locations. Still twinkling brilliantly, the group of seven demon gods under Paimon's lead was sticking close to their own pillars, looking at the Southeastern Fort from afar.

The two parties were standing opposite from afar, no one showing the intention of withdrawing.

This scene followed because of the joint disappearance of both Long Haochen and the Demon God of Clear Vision Crocell.

At that time, when Crocell had activated Clear Vision's Godly Pull on Long Haochen, the Warrior Temple's Head Qiu Yonghao became aware of the bad situation and immediately launched a full force attack from the Temple's powerhouses at the demons.

Qiu Yonghao already guessed Long Haochen's identity, and couldn't help but strike with full force. In case Clear Vision's Godly Pull succeeded, Long Haochen would be immediately surrounded by the eight demon gods, which was almost a route of certain

death.

But when he led the Warrior Temple's powerhouses to meet the seven demon gods head on, he discovered with shock that Crocell had disappeared from their ranks. Making the association with the light from Clear Vision's Godly Pull that previously came to sight, Qiu Yonghao was immediately confused, because Paimon also looked to be at a loss.

Therefore, as if the two sides had come to an agreement, the demons withdrew their armies, and Qiu Yonghao led the Warrior Temple's powerhouses back into the fort, immediately inquiring of Wang Yuanyuan's group.

They would obviously not tell him about the Tower of Eternity, only expressing that Long Haochen had a powerful teleporting equipment, which resonated strangely with Clear Vision's Godly Pull, giving birth to that unexpected scene. The details were omitted.

Because of the link through the Soul Binding Chains, Wang Yuanyuan and the others sensed that Long Haochen was still in safety at the current time. But he was very possibly battling the Demon God of Clear Vision Crocell. That's the forty-ninth ranked demon god, so they were all in great states of impatience! Fortunately the vitality sharing didn't keep persisting, so they could only wait in anxiety.

An unexpected turn of events was undeterminable. After Qiu Yonghao reflected carefully, he naturally wouldn't retreat like that. Han Yu only called that Golden Foundation Knight Provisional Saint Knight Head' and didn't mention Long Haochen's name, but the efficient Qiu Yonghao became even more certain of his guess.

The demon gods were the same. Crocell had disappeared alongside the enemy knight, and as the Southeastern Fort was not shrouded in darkness, they could watch even more clearly than the

humans. Also, they could only wait without any information on the situation.

Time passed minute after minute. Paimon occasionally turned his head toward Paimon's demon god pillar, only to see it flicker without pause, in total stimulation.

This meant that Crocell was fighting, and in a place where the demon god pillar's force couldn't be borrowed. As long as the demon god pillar was still lit, Crocell was surely still alive.

The Angel Demon God Paimon and Demon God of Clear Vision Crocell had very good relationships. And in particular, he was the one who instructed him to use Clear Vision's Godly Pull. Extremely anxious, he knew that Crocell's fighting prowess wasn't much, but he valued very importantly his special ability. With the assistance from Crocell's Clear Vision Technique, they could be saved from much effort be it regarding the deployment of their army or discovering enemies' surprise attacks.

As the two sides' became more and more anxious as they kept waiting, waiting for the confirmation that their own side is alright, a change happened.

The flashes of the demon god pillar of the Demon God of Clear Vision Crocell suddenly accelerated, at a violent frequency that attracted both parties' attention.

Qiu Yonghao opened his eyes wide. What he feared the most was to see Crocell return safely, Long Haochen having died in combat. Or maybe that Crocell would appear alongside Long Haochen on the demon side. So he already transmitted to the powerhouses from the Warrior Temple the order of being prepared at anytime for another rush.

Paimon was also astonished. His thoughts were exactly the opposite as Qiu Yonghao. The severe fluctuations of the demon god pillar proved that Crocell was having a tough battle. But as it was happening in another space, he had no way to help.



The demon and human atmospheres became very strained, and right at that time, the demon god pillar of the Demon God of Clear Vision Crocell suddenly lit up with full brilliance, a gaudy light that could be perceived clearly even from the Southeastern Fort. The other seven demon god pillars immediately hid behind their own brilliances.

“That’s...”

Right when Qiu Yonghao was prepared to go at anytime, that suddenly flashing demon god pillar went extinct instantly and without warning. All light disappeared from it: it seemed to have become a totally ordinary stela.

# Chapter 570: Haoyue's battle for evolution

## (I)

---

Seeing the Demon God of Clear Vision's pillar losing all its light, the two sides' momentum changed fiercely, and their powerhouses were all lifeless.

After a short time of dull looks, the Angel Demon God immediately found that inconceivable. He absolutely didn't believe a Golden Foundation Knight to have actually killed Crocell, even if he had lost a great deal of force due to using Clear Vision's Godly Pull. He had his own reserves and should have rather ended up without suffering much damage.

Golden Foundation Knights were ordinarily only at the eighth step, so what if that's one at the ninth step? Crocell's strength was very clear to his eyes. Relying on the Clear Vision ability, it was almost impossible for him to be defeated by an opponent of the same cultivation, unless the enemy had his own domain. But in the previous battle, he could tell that Long Haochen was certainly a knight of the eighth step.

On the other side, Qiu Yonghao also had a look of disbelief, but the difference from Paison was that his disbelief was mostly filled with nice surprise. After so many years fighting against demons, he obviously knew the meaning of a demon god pillar's light going extinct. That meant the death of the bound demon god in combat. This was simply the best news they could get! For a moment, Qiu Yonghao couldn't help but exclaim loudly, "The Demon God of Clear Vision Crocell has died in combat!"

Having received this notification, the whole Southeastern Fort immediately turned into a sea of pleasure. The cheering sounds rose and fell in succession, and although the warriors were extremely tired, their spirits were roused by the news. And for a moment, the powerhouses from the Warrior Temple were all filled

with excitement.

Only Long Haochen's comrades weren't able to smile at the situation. The Demon God of Clear Vision Crocell was certainly killed by Haochen, but Haochen had yet to be transported back! If not for the fact that the connection to him through the Soul Binding Chains was still present, and that he didn't show more traces of receiving wounds, they'd be even more anxious.

Now they could only keep waiting.

After a short time of total unbelief, Paimon gradually calmed down. One can well imagine what a blow a demon god pillar's extinction was for the demons. At this time, even to make reprisals, this wasn't a good timing for attack. He could only give the order of retreat.

Only then did Qiu Yonghao give the order to sweep through the battlefield, as the battle was temporarily over. But the demons and humans' enmity grew only deeper.

Qiu Yonghao rushed in flight to Wang Yuanyuan's side, asking in low voice, "He's not back yet?"

Wang Yuanyuan nodded, "Looking at the situation, Provisional Saint Knight Head should be alright. Only, he could return at anytime from now on, so we should wait here for his return."

Their time of waiting lasted for a whole hour. Then the area where Long Haochen disappeared in flashing light lit up, and he appeared while carrying Crocell's corpse. Only then did the rest of the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad really cheer.

Conveniently handing Crocell's corpse to Lin Xin, he respectfully greeted Qiu Yonghao, "Provisional Saint Knight Head, Twelfth Golden Knight greets Temple Head."

Qiu Yonghao let out a laugh, "As one of us, why are you standing on such ceremony? Do you think I can't recognize you because of this golden mask? I really didn't expect you to grow so fast. I really

regret having not forcefully kept you here at that time!” If he couldn’t recognize this Saint Knight Head’s identity after hearing Long Haochen’s voice, he’d have lived over a hundred years for nothing.

Long Haochen replied a bit awkwardly, “Temple Head, you are regarding me too highly.”

Qiu Yonghao looked at the frozen corpse in Lin Xin’s hands, “Did you really kill the Demon God of Clear Vision by yourself?”

Long Haochen showed a bitter smile, “It couldn’t be considered a duel. Only, that’s one of this junior’s secrets.”

Qiu Yonghao replied, “Okay let’s forget about these matters for now. Just have a good rest in our Warrior Temple for now, and then I’ll hold a welcoming reception for you guys.”

To say nothing about Long Haochen’s original favors from the Warrior Temple, and how Qiu Yonghao regarded him as important, the huge contribution he made on this day in his capacity as Provisional Saint Knight Head made Qiu Yonghao receive him personally.

Compared to the Mage Temple, the Warrior Temple welcomed Long Haochen’s group a lot more warmly, arranging an excellently furnished residence for them. Qiu Yong Hao even personally led the higher-ups from the Warrior Temple to hold a welcoming dinner a day after Long Haochen’s rest.

In practice, the mission mentioned in the letter from Long Tianying handed from Long Haochen to Qiu Yonghao was already complete. Killing a demon god of the ninth step such as Crocell brought him a million contribution points. And Qiu Yonghao wasn’t stingy: as Crocell’s death was regarded very important by the Warrior Temple, he specially rewarded him with 500,000 contribution points.

At the current time, even Long Haochen had lost the count of the

contribution points stored inside his tile. But he could be certain that this was an astronomic number. Already three demon gods died one after another from his hands, and the Blazing Lion Demon Andromalius' death was closely related with him.

This could be called a matter of luck; but also a matter of strength. The death of one of the seventy-two demon gods in battle and without retrieval of his Demon God Crown would be a loss that can't be regained for ten years. This was really a direct blow for the demons.

After killing the Demon God of Clear Vision, Long Haochen asked himself if the contribution he had made for the Southeastern Fort was sufficient, and concluded that they could immediately leave from the Southeastern Fort to keep gathering the others. But Long Haochen was not hasty at all, because he had another important matter to handle before that, and this matter would require focusing his time on recuperating first.

Maybe it was because Crocell's death inflicted high damage on the demons, but they seemed to have ceased and didn't keep launching attacks. In the blink of an eye, seven days had passed.

In these seven days, Long Haochen came to experience the terror of the technical ability called Sacrifice. This ability gave him the strength to defeat Crocell, but similarly, he was weakened enormously and took seven days to regain his vigor.

Experience in fighting demon gods being extremely important, Long Haochen meticulously narrated to his team the whole process, including Zhang Fangfang in the group.

Wang Yuanyuan informed him of how much Zhang Fangfang sacrificed for her. This captain having lost his Demon Hunt Squad could be said to have gained the complete trust of Long Haochen's group. Zhang Fangfang's circumstances were not the same as Li Xin as he was now all alone in this world. Being a knight, he could call himself carefree, so after discussion, Long Haochen decided to

temporarily let him into the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad.

Although it exceeded the Demon Hunt Squads' limitation, this was a choice Zhang Fangfang made on his own. Long Haochen just had to not report to the Demon Hunt Squads' Mission Tower about this special aspect of their team. He had no worries on the side of the Knight Temple either, as he was now a Provisional Saint Knight Head who could transfer a Temple Knight to follow him without needing to report to anyone.

"Is everyone ready?" Long Haochen looked at the others standing beside him.

At this time everyone was fully clad in martial attire. Having gone through a week of rest, Wang Yuanyuan and Zhang Fangfang were already fully recovered. At this time, she was in great spirits and her cold murderous spirit vanished. Compared to two years ago, her cultivation, determination and body had all matured.

Zhang Fangfang was rather introverted. His calm disposition was something Long Haochen himself concluded that he didn't have. After all, due to the difference in age, Zhang Fangfang had even more solid foundations.

In response to Long Haochen's question, everyone nodded. At this time, they formed a circle around Long Haochen, prepared to be thrown into battle at anytime.

Long Haochen declared, "Haoyue is about to undergo another evolution, very possibly giving birth to a sixth head. Although the previous evolutions went very smoothly, we still cannot lower our guard. Let's start."

Confirming the others' acceptance, Long Haochen's eyes flickered in golden light, activating the Eternal Melody, and leading everyone inside the Tower of Eternity. Then he transported himself through his blood pact with Haoyue.

That day when he battled the Demon God of Clear Vision Crocell, Long Haochen found out that Haoyue was already on the verge of evolving. With the progress he made thanks to Crocell's Demon God Crown, he surely would have no trouble evolving. But at that time, he could sense from Haoyue's feelings that this time's evolution won't be as smooth as the time his fifth head came out. That's why Long Haochen temporarily stopped at the Southeastern Mountain Pass, so that his strength recuperated totally. The first concern was to help Haoyue complete his evolution before planning their next move.

Without need for an explanation from Long Haochen, his comrades understood the importance of Haoyue's evolution. To say nothing of the close relationship between Haoyue and Haochen, his ability to destroy demon god pillars alone was like a killing weapon in the hands of the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad.

In a flash of purple light, Long Haochen reappeared in that world of darkness and flames. Haoyue was, like before, inside a cave, and Long Haochen's arrival made him extremely excited. His five large heads immediately expressed their affection, and the pair of huge wings on his back spread out.

As his body became larger, Haoyue became visibly bolder and more powerful. Although his cultivation was merely at the peak of the seventh step, Long Haochen had the feeling that Haoyue's true force was far from something so simple.

"Haoyue, have you finished making your preparations?" Long Haochen rubbed Haoyue's heads as he asked.

The five heads led by Little Light nodded, full of excitement, but seemingly quite nervous.

"Be at ease, I will do my utmost to protect you well!" Long Haochen comforted him.

Haoyue transmitted a thought to Long Haochen, asking to be

brought outside the cave to undergo his evolution.

Although this was strange, Long Haochen didn't ask much. Haoyue must have his own reasons to do that.



# Chapter 571: The Battle for Haoyue's evolution (II)

---

Coming out from the cave, Long Haochen couldn't help but sigh faintly. It was as if there was no daytime in this world of darkness and flames. The muddy atmosphere made him not dare to breathe directly. Erecting a Holy Mantle, he covered himself inside.

The air was quite warm, and looking far away, one could discern some twisting light.

Haoyue didn't seem to mind the vile environnement. Slowly crawling out from the cave, his five large heads were lifted up together, looking ahead. Opening his mouth wide, he engulfed that muddy air, as if cultivating by absorbing the air coming from here like that.

In flashes of light, his comrades were summoned beside Long Haochen. They immediately took formation: Long Haochen, Zhang Fangfang, Han Yu and Wang Yuanyuan were guarding the four sides, with Lin Xin inside and Cai'er directly vanishing gradually at Long Haochen's side.

"Haoyue, you can begin." There's no time to lose, the earlier they are done, the faster they will leave from this world.

A dark blue colored radiance floated out from Little Light's opened mouth; that was the Demon God Crown left by the Demon God of Clear Vision Crocell, which simply floated in front of Little Light.

A drizzling purple brilliance started to be liberated from Haoyue's body. This time, it was not merely his thin purple intent, but a substantial purple radiance. This purple radiance was only seen when Haoyue destroyed Andromalius' demon god pillar before.

Five purple glints were shot at the same time from Haoyue's five

heads to that Demon God Crown.

Immediately, an exploding sound followed, and that Demon God Crown burst instantly, bursting out with a large expense of dark blue fog.

Little Light, Little Flame, Little Green, Little Blue, and Little Purple absorbed this fog in the air like a whale, engulfing it thoroughly. In the meantime, an extremely imposing purple radiance burst out from him, as the already swollen immense bulge on his neck squirmed violently at once.

Raah. Haoyue's five heads roared to the sky and immediately, that dense purple radiance on him turned into an immense pillar of light shooting to the sky. The surrounding polluted air became like snow encountering boiling water, dissolving all around, making the surrounding line of sight clear.

After that purple colored pillar of light shot to the highest location, it started to shift rapidly, tracing circles in the air, and forming a purple hexagram. Immediately, the thick purple pillar abruptly divided into five parts, equally poured into every angle of the hexagram.

Pop--

Haoyue's bulge split open, and a brand new large head came out, blossoming along with a purple pillar immediately after coming out, the latter shooting at the last one of the six angles on the hexagon.

Never before did such an odd scene occur in Haoyue's previous transformation. The purple hexagon, having its six angles filled with purple light, immediately erupted with an incomparable purple gloss, just like suddenly forming a purple sun in the sky. This gave the feeling that all the world that came to his eyesight became covered with purple intent.

No wonder he needed to come out to achieve his evolution. So

this evolution of Haoyue's is actually so imposing? There's no way the undead creatures from this world wouldn't notice.

Haoyue's tail was slowly sticking up. Being the nearest to him, Long Haochen could clearly hear the bones inside his body make ringing sounds. These cracking bones followed a precise rhythm, and as Long Haochen felt all his bones heat up, the purple intent on his forehead spread out a dazzling brilliance.

Haoyue and him were closely linked through the blood pact. When such immense change happened in his body, he had an intense reaction.

Perceiving the changes in Haoyue's body, Long Haochen also immediately understood why he would want to make this bizarre purple hexagon.

To Haoyue, this should be an energy absorbing formation. Having gained his sixth head, his energy was insufficient to complete the whole process of his evolution. He needed to absorb the sort of special energy from this world to complement his own and complete his process of evolution.

As expected, under the illumination from that purple hexagon, miniscule starry purple particles appeared, immediately gathering toward the hexagonal formation.

At the start, Long Haochen still found the scene blurred, but very rapidly, these purple particles accumulated, gathering from all sides.

A shocking change followed. A large amount of purple electricity revolved around the six purple pillars, just like an immense coiling dragon taking shape around the purple hexagon. This fantastic energy was transmitted to Haoyue's body through the formation.

hòu

The purple glint on Haoyue started to become increasingly more intense. His wide body didn't keep expanding, but the scales on

him were evolving under a purple illumination.

At the time of going through his fifth head's evolution, Haoyue's scales turned into a dark purple color. But this time, his scales evolved to a look close to amethyst. Every scale became fully rounded, gradually revealing three corners on the upper surface. Every single scale gave off a magnificent feeling.

The horn from Haoyue's six immense heads spread out the glints characteristic of their own element. That newborn sixth head was shining in yellow color, looking a bit close to a cracked tomato. The inside seemed to emit a reddish brown colored light.

Earth element! Haoyue's sixth head was without a doubt of the earth element. The appearance of this head enabled Haoyue to have all the fundamental elements at his disposal. Water, fire, earth, and wind, together with light and poison. Long Haochen had suspicions that Haoyue's next head could maybe come out with the darkness element. That way, the six great elements would be all gathered.

On one side, Long Haochen observed the changes on Haoyue's body, and on the other side, he spread his senses afar, to get a grasp on everything around. Han Yu also summoned his Demonic Eye, or rather, it should now be called a Demonic Eye Commander.

As the Demonic Eye grew in bulk, its ability also swelled. However, at the time he saw Haoyue, he couldn't help but withdraw to Han Yu's side. As he comforted him, he appeared quite gentle.

This time, Haoyue's evolution didn't enlarge his body further, but seemed instead to make it shrink. His original mountain shaped body gradually made an odd change, his form close to a lizard's turning closer to a form of dragon, with a less swollen look and much more dignified. Adding that to the purple crystal-like scales, he gave out an indescribable feeling of beauty.

The purple color in the sky started to become more and more

intense, but Long Haochen's look became more serious as it came.

On the basis of Haoyue's sudden appearance, making such a big move, the undead creatures from this world should react only faster. But until now, they hadn't shown any trace of movement, as if they hadn't sensed his existence at all. This only made Long Haochen feel a greater pressure. Faintly, he seemed to sense an earth-shattering mighty aura gradually taking shape. But his mental force was unable to tell whether this pressure came from a real being and from whence it came.

Time passed minute after minute, and the changes on Haoyue's body completed gradually. The immense purple hexagon in the sky still kept absorbing the purple colored light in all directions to supplement it to his body.

Haoyue's evolution caused Long Haochen to perceive a fantastic change. He felt the spiritual energy in his body rise, progressing at a slow speed but as that awe-inspiring feeling came out of Haoyue's body, the same change happened on him. In particular, the purple colored patterns on his forehead gained in brilliance, as his eyes turned into the exact same purple-golden color as Haoyue.

Long Haochen discovered that the Golden Foundation Armor, Divine Snail Shield, and Eternal Melody he had on him, which all reached at least the epic tier, started to lightly shake as Haoyue's aura spread out from his body, as if acknowledging allegiance to him.

The clearest feeling was from the Divine Snail Shield. Slowly raising his left hand, he found out that even though he hadn't any spiritual highlandized energy stored, the Divine Snail Shield unexpectedly spread out some multi-colored light, the brilliance of a divine tool!

Haoyue, ah Haoyue! You are actually such a formidable existence! Your evolution seems to be causing evolutions in my own body.

Long Haochen understood that after this evolution from Haoyue

completes, his own strength should rise to a whole new level. The advancement of his spiritual energy was secondary compared to the fantastic changes of his physique.

In fact, from being originally a god's chosen one, the Scion of Light, his physique already surpassed by far ordinary people. If such a physique was still upgraded further, one might well imagine how formidable Haoyue's existence was. Long Haochen faintly sensed that Haoyue's original power was even a level above Cai'er's and his own constitutions as god's chosen ones.

Of course, this was merely a guess. Long Haochen attempted to ask Haoyue before, but the latter remained silent every time so he never got a reply. Long Haochen always saw Haoyue as a good brother, and thus never forced him to do anything. But even so, curiosity rose in his heart.

He could accept any circumstances of Haoyue's, but curiosity couldn't be nonexistent.

Right at that time, Long Haochen felt what he had sensed coming through. Far away, the scene became deep purple colored. At the start, Long Haochen still believed this to be that fantastic purple intent absorbed by Haoyue, but he rapidly found out that tout that that wasn't the case. That's because this atmosphere of purple was not merely a hint of light, rather, it resembled the dawn rising towards them.

## Chapter 572: The Battle for Haoyue's Evolution (III)

---

After the appearance of that purple light followed an overwhelming pressure. After it came, the world outside the range of the hexagonal formation released by Haoyue became tinted in deep purple. Even the magma inside the large cracks on the ground was no exception.

Long Haochen let out a cold gasp. Just what level of strength was that? He faintly sensed that this enemy about to appear would be even more powerful than the greatest powerhouse he had encountered in the battlefield before, Demon God of Death Saminaga. And that's when the latter uses the power of his demon god pillar.

An existence of this level ought to be the ruler of this world right? Under great shock, Long Haochen calmed down contrary to expectations.

He shouted full of seriousness, "Prepare the Cojoined Spiritual Pills!"

"Yes." The others replied in chorus.

Everyone was experienced and knowledgeable Demon Hunters. Since Long Haochen sensed the great power of the enemy, they could naturally sense it as well.

Lin Xin handed a Cojoined Spiritual Pill to Zhang Fangfang, while the others each took out one. This was the last resort killing move of their 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad, that they had yet to use after reaching the sixth step of cultivation.

The improved Cojoined Boosting Pills of Lin Xin were even more powerful than in the past. It not only provided them with the Cojoined Spiritual Boost, but even amplified their total spiritual energy further, while coming with less secondary effects. After all,

the materials to make these later new batches of Cojoined Spiritual Boosts were mainly gotten from Fiend Demons of the king grade, and naturally beyond comparison with what they had used before.

The deep purple color grew in intensity, and a long indistinct sigh spread in the air. The massive oppressive force instantly reached its peak, and immediately, a figure made its way in the sky.

Right, only one enemy came. She had a sweet build, floating in the air, looking like a human.

Enveloped in a long cloak hiding even her head, she had a deep purple staff in her hand. That staff looked like a long bone, shining purple on its two ends.

Long Haochen took a small stride forward, and the others gathered behind him. In the meantime, a golden light separated from his body: it was Yating, delivering the two divine swords into Haochen's hands.

After that deep purple figure appeared, it didn't immediately launch an attack at them, but shifted its eyes to the hexagonal formation erected by Haoyue. Slowly lifting her hand, she chanted in a very sweet-sounding voice, sounding feminine. But that language was totally unfamiliar to their group.

"Take the pills and follow me!" Long Haochen made a low shout, and was the first to take his Cojoined Spiritual Pills, while instantly releasing the four sets of golden wings on his back. In a flash, his figure soared in midair.

All the others took their own pills almost simultaneously, following Long Haochen into the air.

Long Haochen, Cai'er, Lin Xin, Wang Yuanyuan, Zhang Fangfang, and Han Yu: the six of them along with Yating soared high. The Demonic Eye was following at Han Yu's back, its tentacle wrapped around Han Yu's waist as if carried by him. Han Yu could



sense that at the time this figure appeared from the sky, the Demonic Eye Commander started to shiver violently. These were unstoppable shivers, arising from an intense fear that was spread continuously to Han Yu through their contract.

She was definitely a powerhouse of the ninth step, and absolutely not an ordinary one. Han Yu was secretly astonished, but didn't warn Long Haochen. He could feel that Haochen naturally sensed that as well, that this battle will be an incredibly difficult one.

His pair of heavy swords were pointed at the sides. Long Haochen made the others form a direct line in the sky, and everyone behind had their hands placed on the shoulders of the one in front. A massive spiritual energy started to pour inside Long Haochen's body.

The Aria of the Goddess of Light, and Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light started to burst out with gaudy spiritual highland energy, shining conspicuously in orange and green. The others didn't find out, but outside of Long Haochen's pure light essence, an extra layer of a thin purple halo took form, making him look even more imposing.

Very rapidly, Long Haochen arrived along with the others in front of the cloaked enemy, right between Haoyue and her.

Remaining silent, Long Haochen waved the swords in his hand. Crossing his swords to wield Instant Burst Cross Cut, the most powerful offensive ability currently at his disposal.

With the backing from his comrades Spiritual Gathering Boost, Long Haochen's spiritual energy rose to 100,000 in a few blinks of an eye. Adding that to the Golden Foundation Armor's boost, the total of strength he could utilize already reached the highest peak it had ever reached in his life. And furthermore, Haochen found out that no matter how spiritual energy kept pouring in him, he didn't give off signs of overload. What's more, two faintly forming spiritual cavities on him actually completed their transformation at that instant. In other words, Long Haochen had now opened a

total of seven spiritual cavities.

Opening spiritual cavities was, to any practitioner, an extremely challenging yet important matter. The opening of these two spiritual cavities immediately gave him a feeling of sublimation.

The epic tier lusters blooming from the two divine swords condensed in the air, and a dark blue light ray immediately flew straight at the cloaked enemy.

Having gone through these two years of tempering, the four Demon Hunters really could, after joining hands, match the power of a demon god below the top thirty-six.

Ding. A resonant buzzing sound came out in midair from that enemy's left hand which was extended from her gown.

That was a slender, slim, woman's hand, describable as sparkling like white jade'. In fact, this was the most beautiful hand Long Haochen's group had ever encountered. But that hand like white-jade was really extremely pale as if extremely unhealthy, which went so far as to give off a feeling of terror.

The tip of the forefinger of precisely that hand softly pointed toward that attack; the Instant Blast Cross Cut which was able to match the full power attack from a divine tool.

Relying on that skill, Long Haochen formerly managed to kill the Goblin Knight Seere as well as Demon God of Clear Vision Crocell. But at this very moment, such a powerful blow was stopped by that jade-like finger.

A dark blue glint spread from her finger, and her sweet figure trembled slightly, as her incanting voice stopped.

Although Long Haochen's strike didn't inflict any damage on her, her incantation was interrupted.

"So you, creatures from another world, came back again." That cold voice spread to the minds of Long Haochen and the others, without physical communication. But from that, the group could

clearly sense the intention from the enemy.

Long Haochen's shock was extremely intense. Although the enemy's incantation was stopped, she only used a single finger to block his strongest attack. Relying on the two divine swords of epic tier plus his pure spiritual energy and light essence of that moment, all he could actually do was to interrupt the enemy's incantation. What absurd strength!

"You have Austin Griffin's aura in your body. No wonder you could interrupt my incantation. Looks like you welcomed him in your other realm. How courageous of you. Then I'll kill you first before disposing of him."

The cold voice was full of rage, giving off a strange feeling of adorableness. If Long Haochen had remained just a bit longer at the time Haoyue's third head came out, he would recognize that cloaked enemy to be one of the most powerful rulers of this world, the Lich King.

Pointing the bone staff in her hand toward Haochen, a small pink blister came out and aimed straight at him. In the meantime, the dark purple brilliance on the sky behind the Lich King became even more intense, enveloping the group of six inside in an instant.

An immense oppressive force came overwhelmingly, and a fierce darkness essence immediately aimed straight at Long Haochen's group, filled with a deadly pressure.

This place being after all another realm from Long Haochen's, he was not even able to borrow the power of the Goddess of Light. But as the god's chosen one he was, he had already produced countless miracles.

The sword in his hands recovered abruptly, Long Haochen made a long hissing sound as golden flames rushed out from his body instantly, covering the whole sky in golden yellow like the sun.

An incomparable holy aura blossomed from Haochen's body,

making the deep purple radiance unable to invade into this golden area regardless of its intensity.

Sacred holy light is the greatest nemesis for undead spiritual energy. Although Long Haochen didn't have a source for holy spiritual energy, this also means that holy light is precious and extraordinary in this world.

Regardless of the Lich King's strength, she was in the end an undead. In front of such pure light essence, she suffered quite a loss: her powerful domain was actually unable to deal with Long Haochen. At that very moment, that purple carbonated blister already struck in front of Long Haochen.

Facing this fantastic and powerful blister, Long Haochen didn't dare show any carelessness. Multicolored golden light spread out abruptly, forming a radiance expanding over a large range, with his body at the center. Guardian Knight ability, Shield Wall.

Chi chi... A series of bizarre sounds resounded on the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon, and at a distance from it, Long Haochen could shockingly see the corroding effects of that terrifying purple blister.

# Chapter 573: Wrath of the Lich King (I)

---

But just as the Lich King's domain was restricted by Long Haochen, the shield transformed from the starlight divine beast had an extreme resistance against any death and darkness magic. That purple blister didn't have a very great force of impact, but its powerful darkness element corroding effects silently withered away in front of the Divine Snail Shield.

Having managed to block the enemy's attack, Long Haochen took a small breath of relaxation. This Lich King was certainly very strong, but seemed to be suppressed in the elemental aspect. Furthermore, due to the use of the Spiritual Cojoined Pills, Long Haochen's current cultivation reached an astonishing level.

His mates were all powerhouses of the seventh step exceeding 100,000 spiritual energy. Put together, the five of them exceeded a total of 600,000, and adding that to his own spiritual energy, even without Golden Foundation Armor, that made a powerhouse of the ninth step. With the supply provided by his armor, his total spiritual energy was already over 150,000. Add to that his entire set of equipment at least at the epic tier, and the Lich King wouldn't have an easy time to kill him.

With a cold snort, the Lich King once again made that strange incantation from before, causing purple blisters to be unceasingly emitted from her staff. Some were big and some small, and as they flew past Long Haochen, pitch-black twisted marks were left. On the trajectory of their flight, space was unexpectedly shredded, and this was done solely with the corrosive power of the blisters. That's just how terrifying they were.

Long Haochen's eyes were glinting golden, parrying the enemy's attack through the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon. But, those blisters consumed his spiritual energy at a considerable speed. At this rate, he won't last for very long.

“Yating!” Long Haochen shouted loudly.

Yating and him were mentally interconnected. His most powerful spiritual stove, which absorbed a great amount of energies from her fusion with the Saint Spiritual Stove, evolved to such an extent that Long Haochen had never heard of such a thing before.

The lich king’s unfathomable strength reached an estimate of at least 300,000. And furthermore, in this realm, her strength was bound to be greatly amplified. Yet Long Haochen didn’t know how much longer Haoyue needed to remain. At this rate, they would only be able to wait for death, so he had to think of a way to contend with the enemy.

Yating kept herself flying alongside Long Haochen all the time. Hearing his call, she lifted up her golden staff. Then one could see a golden flash of light shoot out from the staff, aiming straight at the lich king.

At the same time as this shooting light, a small furnace appeared faintly in front of Yating.

The lich king once again extended her left hand, pointing it at this shooting light.

Speaking of a strange thing, the flash of light in question wasn’t affected by the pointing finger. As it landed on the lich king, one could see clearly that light tightening up around the lich king’s waist, pulling her toward Long Haochen’s direction.

What’s that? Let alone the lich king, even Long Haochen’s group didn’t know what ability Yating was using. Actually disregarding the enemy’s defense to pull her in directly, even someone with the lich king’s degree of power didn’t manage to resist it.

This success greatly overjoyed Long Haochen. An intense multicolored light abruptly burst out from the Divine Snail Shield smashing the purple blisters one after another, and the Aria of the

Goddess of Light reappeared in his right hand.

Instantly, Long Haochen made himself one with the divine sword. A sharp sword intent surrounded his body, as the surroundings looked completely distorted. A sharp ringing sound pierced through the skies, as a glistening orange brilliance was shot at the lich king.

As it turns out, in the short time he crossed hands with the lich king, Long Haochen came to understand that this enemy was similar to a human mage manipulating departed spirits. Her magic was really powerful, the most powerful that Long Haochen had seen in his life. Even when relying on his Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon and a spiritual energy exceeding the count of 150,000, resisting that was very difficult. However, her magic being so strong, her physical ability would naturally not be too great. A direct attack on her body would probably be decisive.

The golden light shot from Yating's staff was a powerful ability born from the new evolution of the Saint Spiritual Stove. After absorbing the gem left by the Demon God of Clear Vision, a change appeared in the Saint Spiritual Stove. Although it didn't increase the range of the Saint Spiritual Stove, and didn't gain an ability like Clear Vision's Godly Pull as Long Haochen imagined, it gained an extremely special annex ability, of the same category as the Saint Spiritual Stove. As a matter of course, it completely became part of Yating, because the Saint Spiritual Stove originally became part of her. This ability is called Absolute Foundation.

Absolute Foundation only applies on the Saint Spiritual Stove's Pull ability, and as long as Yating activates it, no matter how powerful the enemy is, this enemy will still be pulled to some extent, and arrive in front of Long Haochen.

This ability has a range of one hundred meters, which is to say that upon entering within a hundred meters range from Yating, the target can be pulled unconditionally. This ability of Absolute Foundation is still far weaker than Clear Vision's Godly Pull, but

don't forget that Clear Vision's Godly Pull won't necessarily succeed, and has a lot of limitations. Although this ability of Pull is limited in terms of range, it is now even comparable to a divine artifact within a range of a hundred meters. Of course, the premise is that Long Haochen can definitely win against the opponent. And furthermore, this ability gained after evolving can be activated only up to three times a day.

The lich king coldly spread to Long Haochen's mind the thought, "Wishful thinking!"

Did Long Haochen's divine sword strike reach out? It did reach out, however, it only struck an expanse of deep purple fog.

At the time the lich king arrived in front of Long Haochen, the Pull ability of the Saint Spiritual Stove lost effectiveness, therefore the last blow filled with sword intent didn't have effects either. The lich king unexpectedly turned into fog and let the Aria of the Goddess of Light pass through.

Fog transformation? No, this enemy is actually a specter-like existence!

Long Haochen was greatly startled, and almost unconsciously made an instant reaction. A strong multicolored golden light was abruptly shot from the Divine Snail Shield, to land onto the fog issued from the lich king.

Immediately, a mournful scream was heard. The purplish black fog streaked over a thousand meters away at rapid speed, before retransforming into the lich king's looks. But her body was clearly unstable floating in the sky, visibly wounded.

As a divine tool transformed from a Starlight Divine Beast, the shield held the purest light attribute. Indeed, without a physical body, the lich king is immune to any physical attack, but the illumination of holy light can wound her. But it requires it to reach a sufficient level of power of course. And the Divine Snail Shield had such an ability.



An intense multicolored golden light travelled through the sky, as Long Haochen finally loosened his breath. Having finally wounded the enemy, he didn't chase further: the most important thing was to protect Haoyue.

"Looks like I was really underestimating you." The lich king's voice was even colder, and this coldness contained an extreme rage.

She was far from using her full power to handle Long Haochen, because of sensing the huge gap separating the enemies and herself. She wanted to keep the most power possible to deal with Haoyue; there's no way Austin Griffin would be so easy to destroy.

Having already grown his sixth head, even an existence such as the lich king didn't have an absolute certainty in front of him. But she didn't expect Long Haochen to actually be so hard to cope with. Being blessed with a spiritual energy of extreme purity and a divine tool such as the Divine Snail Shield, he really managed to hold up the lich king.

At the current time, Haoyue's purple hexagon started to darken in the sky. His body becoming glittering. One could see his current self to be closer to a giant dragon, instead of a lizard. The six heads looked much closer to dragon heads as well, and he had gained wings similar to a dragons'. His aura also became much more dignified. This evolution was about to complete before long.

Even a powerhouse whose cultivation reaches such a degree as the lich king had, had a great rancor toward Haoyue, and couldn't help but feel nervous due to that. Having previously experienced the overwhelming battle from that time, she understood the terrifying nature of Austin Griffin the best.

They couldn't let him escape once again after evolving successfully. Otherwise, there's no way to know whether they'll be able to take care of him the next time.

Reaching this point of thought, the lich king let out a screech

after looking up, and, immediately, countless balls of light of over one meter diameter each appeared, just like a purple rain of meteors, shooting towards the direction of Long Haochen's group, including Haoyue and his purple hexagon.

The lich king pointed her staff forward as she chanted continuous raging incantations. In the sky started to appear series of cracks, while a black fog rose all around her.

One could see that after that ascension of purplish black fog, the aura coming out from the lich king became extremely weak. She was indeed wounded by the previous burst of multicolor golden light, having looked down too much on Long Haochen, underrating this god's chosen one. At this very moment, the lich king came out with her true full strength.

Long Haochen didn't dare show carelessness. Flying backwards with his comrades at great speed, he got right before Haoyue. Being a single individual, he couldn't attend to caring for the purple hexagon in the sky, and could only focus on defending Haoyue.

The multicolor golden light once again blossomed, as Shield Wall reconstructed. In the meantime, Long Haochen chanted an incantation alongside Yating. It was for Light Reflection.

## Chapter 574: Wrath of the Lich King (II)

---

He didn't know what degree of power the next attack of the lich king would reach, so preparing a Light Prayers was no mistake.

That series of purple lumps was far more powerful than the blisters that came before. Not only were they extremely corrosive, they also came with terrifying impact force. While consecutively resisting a few dozen thanks to the defensive power of his Divine Snail Shield, he still continuously drew back along with the others, as the effects of the Conjoined Spiritual Boost massively went down. At that rate, the cast for Light Prayers wouldn't be completed.

Right at that time, a purple glow was shot from the hexagon in the sky, landing right on Haochen. That instant, he felt the blood in his whole body surge out, as an indescribable force abruptly burst out. This force was unrelated to his internal spiritual energy, turning his whole skin into a purplish gold color. His retreating steps suddenly made a stop, as he forcibly maintained Shield Wall in front of him.

This mystical force felt like external spiritual energy reaching its highest peak state. A bizarre purplish golden light also emanated from the Divine Snail Shield, as if providing a new defensive layer to this divine-tool ranked shield.

The purplish lumps projected by the lich king at the six pointed star surprisingly didn't have any effect. It only caused it to release surges of purple intent, dissolving the projectiles one after another.

But right at that time, ear-splitting bellows reverberated in the air. In cracks formed by that lich king, massive figures appeared one after another.

Bone dragons! Formed of pale bones, and with dark purple flames pulsing in their eyes, the bone dragons kept coming out from the

cracks, aiming straight at Haochen and Haoyue.

There were no less than a hundred of them! And all reached the peak as undead creatures.

An ordinary bone dragon could contend with a gigantic dragon! There's a certain gap, but each bone dragon is an undead powerhouse at the peak of the eighth step. They are blessed with great spiritual force and physical ability. Perhaps the myriad abruptly appearing bone dragons could only be contended against by the Demon God Emperor's Devil Dragon Legions.

Long Haochen and the others couldn't help but change complexion. Yet an even more terrifying scene followed. The purplish black domain of the lich king encompassed the area around these bone dragons, turning their bones purplish black as well. Previously at the peak of the eighth step, they finally all broke through the ninth step. For a moment, the whole sky was blocked off from sight, and all aimed at Long Haochen's group.

Even after having completed this terrifying summons, the lich king still kept reciting incantations. She flew once again high in the sky, aiming her staff at Haoyue's hexagonal structure. It looks as if her terrifying and powerful bone dragons were only aimed at stopping Long Haochen's crew from interrupting her incantation.

This instant, Long Haochen operated his thoughts at lightning speed, coming to a decision in a flash. To the astonished looks of the others, he took the initiative to terminate the Conjoined Spiritual Boost, and returned at lightning speed, immediately making contact five times with his palm.

His palm, carrying every time a golden flash, transported Cai'er, Wang Yuanyuan, Lin Xin, Zhang Fangfang, and Han Yu as well as his Demonic Eye Commander back to the Tower of Eternity.

That instant, the bone dragons were already throwing themselves at them. But strangely, Long Haochen stopped to focus on Haoyue's defense, and abruptly spread out his four wings,

bursting out with resplendent light. Lightning Flash.

He was flying up to the bone dragons, and sticking close to the six purple pillars of light at Haoyue's side. With Lightning Flash's degree of speed, it took only a flash for him to reach the skies, facing off against the bone dragons at high altitude.

Having lost the boost from the Conjoined Spiritual Pills, the current Long Haochen suffered a great loss of strength, leaving the ninth step. But the dexterity of his flight reached the highest level.

One could see clearly that he performed extreme acrobatics in midair, sparing no cost of spiritual energy to put Lightning Flash to full use, and aimed at the small gaps between the bone dragons to break through forcefully.

After all, having just been summoned, these bone dragons were still a bit sluggish. Facing his approach, the nearest ones to him immediately launched attacks, but the overwhelming majority was dodged. Only the paw strike of one bone dragon managed to land on the Divine Snail Shield.

Although the bone dragons managed to reach the ninth step's threshold thanks to the lich king's domain, the combination of Long Haochen and his Divine Snail Shield at the divine tool rank was in no way so easy to split. Moreover, after gaining that layer of purple gold, Long Haochen's external spiritual energy extraordinarily managed to immediately push away that bone dragon as his figure flashed away once again, even higher in the sky.

Another flash of golden light occurred, gaudily heading toward the lich king. Pull.

The instant Long Haochen had used Lightning Flash, Yating also attached herself to his body from behind. After his series of consecutive leaps, they managed to arrive within a hundred meters of the Lich King.

The orange lustered Aria of the Goddess of Light carried his sword intent at the realm of Sword and Body making one', while the Divine Snail Shield also released its strongest multicolor golden light.

Now Long Haochen's eyes were glistening, incomparably steady and calm. Facing the bone dragon was extremely frightful, but the most terrible was the lich king, yet it was vital to interrupt this very same lich king's incantation.

Haoyue's state of evolution prevented them from communicating, but Long Haochen could sense the mental changes on him. At the time these bone dragons appeared, Haoyue didn't show the slightest mental fluctuation, but when that lich king began again to chant in front of the hexagonal body, Haoyue's mental fluctuations became extremely violent.

Weighing the threats, Long Haochen immediately made the accurate judgement to transport the others back, for the sake of their safety.

Once again pulled in front of Long Haochen, the lich king issued another indignant shriek. She absolutely didn't expect Long Haochen to make such a judgement, nor to show the ability to break free from the bone dragons' encirclement.

At that very moment, at least four bone dragons were following Long Haochen's back and launching their attacks. But the incantation of the lich king was still stopped.

Bang. A strong purplish black radiance surrounded Long Haochen's body in a blast, scattering his sword intent forcibly. The terrifying blast caused Long Haochen to expel a mouthful of blood, but he completed Shield Wall at the same time to carry out his defense.

The Divine Snail Shield glinting in multicolor radiance was just so sturdy. That instant, it resisted not only the magic bombardment from the lich king, but also the four consecutive

strikes from the bone dragons.

Relying on the layer of purple gold on his body as well as the powerful defensive force from his shield, Long Haochen managed that much. But he was now in desperate straits. Surrounded by four bone dragons while facing the incomparably formidable undead magic of the lich king, he was left with no way out.

This instant, an ear-splitting roar was heard below.

An mind-blowing scene followed: the over hundred bone dragons were all stunned hearing it. And the same went even for the lich king.

Then, that massive purple hexagonal formation in the sky blew up, spreading out a massive purple brilliance all around, encompassing the whole battlefield.

The flames in the eyes of every single bone dragon trembled violently, giving off the feeling that they could go extinct at anytime. Cowering with their whole bodies as if their lives depended on it, they tried to guard their soulfires with their whole power. Let alone attack, they were already facing an extreme struggle just to keep themselves alive.

In a flash of purplish golden, Haochen disappeared from this area, reappearing instead on Haoyue's back.

The latter had just achieved his evolution. His roar was simultaneously coming from the six heads, including the newly born Little Yellow with a tomato shaped horn. The might from the six great heads radiated all around.

After evolving, Haoyue was now comparable to a human powerhouse of the eighth step in bearing, but the purple intent spreading out from his body was simply sensed as terrifying from the viewpoint of the bone dragons and even the lich king.

Six cold gazes gathered onto the lich king. As she once again let out a shriek, her mantle turned into mist, revealing the body

behind it.

She had a perfect human build, a totally naked body, but had a skull for a head. Frantically waving her bone staff, she aimed strong black radiances at Haoyue.

“Groaa.” Once again roaring high, a large amount of purple intent undulated once again. The attacks of the lich king were immediately nullified in front of that purple intent, and Haoyue’s massive wings carried Long Haochen alongside him, scattering and smashing a bone dragon trying its utmost to preserve its soulfire along the way. The next instant, he disappeared beside Long Haochen in the dark night sky.

“No!” The lich king bellowed. Her wrath caused all the bone knights to shiver. But she still ended up defeated, and was only able to stare blankly at the process of Haoyue’s evolution, as he gained a sixth head.

Her defeat was unrelated to her strength. Facing the purple intent released by Haoyue, she couldn’t even display half her strength. In the end, her summoned legion of bone dragons used up their strength resisting the fear, and barely had the ability to continue the attack. Otherwise, how could Long Haochen’s group contend against such a formidable undead sovereign? Even in this world of Haoyue’s, the lich king was amongst the top ranked in terms of cultivation.

After suffering an extreme wrath came an ice-coldness. An unspeakable chill spread through the lich king. She could not describe her thoughts right now, but felt that she vaguely sensed the extremely terrifying Austin Griffin of that time seemed to have come back. Just before Haoyue and Long Haochen departed, the instant his six pairs of eyes gazed at her, they left a deep feeling in her memories, and aroused a fear coming from the depths of her soul, going to the extent of directly causing her whole cloak to burn.



# Chapter 575: The Wrath of the Lich King (I)

---

But regardless of the circumstances, she had failed. There was only one chance, and no other. The lich king was not clear on how the six-headed Haoyue was already able to pressure her to such incredible extent. At that rate, the next time they'd find him, the only thing to do would be to wait for his next evolution. Only, after evolving, would anyone truly be able to suppress him?

Her incomparably deep feeling of powerlessness gradually turned into deep fear, as the lich king once again let out a deep screech.

Tower of Eternity.

At the time Haochen and Haoyue returned, Haochen felt his back dripping with sweat. The previous situation was just far too much. Without Haoyue's assistance, he'd surely have already died. No matter what, he couldn't give up on Haoyue and transport himself back to the Tower of Eternity alone. Those undead creatures were just beings at a whole other level! There's still a gap between the Demon God of Death Saminaga and the lich king's undead magic, but she's even more straightforward and terrifying. In particular, her last summon of over a hundred bone dragons was far too shocking. If not for Haoyue's act of deterrence towards those bone dragons, he could only have ended up torn to shreds.

But from another standpoint, such terrifying undead powerhouses held blatant fear towards Haoyue, and Haoyue's aura even suppressed their strength. From that, one can well imagine how bitter the memories his ancestors left in them were. Haoyue, just what level will you reach in the future?

Seeing Haoyue's six large heads and his purple crystal-like armor, Long Haochen softly caressed him. Haoyue's six large heads immediately gathered, especially the newborn earth elemental head Little Yellow, who rubbed against him insistently.

In front of Long Haochen, the previous pressure Haoyue had was

totally nonexistent, and he appeared instead like a child. This evolution also provided Long Haochen with a considerable boost.

His internal spiritual energy reached a total of three thousand units, and more importantly, his external spiritual energy had a change. Having finally quieted down, Long Haochen could pay attention to these changes. He found out that a new kind of powerful force seemed to be present in his blood, this force seeming very close to Haoyue's aura. It should be the origin of that purplish golden color that had appeared on him before. This force was fusing with his body, and gradually became part of him. Based on Haochen's estimate, before ten days pass, it will have completely finished the process of fusion. Long Haochen had no precise idea of the level his external spiritual energy would reach at that time, but it would have to be measured in tens of thousands! Moreover, this external spiritual energy he gained because of Haoyue seemed to have properties in common with internal spiritual energy.

After spending this affectionate time, Haoyue crawled onto the ground of the Tower of Eternity, entering a deep slumber. Visibly already very tired, he had expended a lot of energy in this evolution.

Long Haochen's comrades didn't know what thrilling experiences the two of them experienced at the end, after all, they only came a mere few dozen seconds earlier than when Long Haochen and Haoyue returned. There's no way they could know that if Long Haochen hadn't strived to earn these last few seconds and stopped the lich king, her last attack could have threatened Haoyue, and kept them there forever.

Haoyue being in deep slumber, they joined Haochen's side, and Han Yu expressed with worry, "Captain, Haoyue's evolutions seem to be becoming more and more challenging. That undead creature we saw before was strong enough to match the top ten demon gods, and even surpass some. I'm afraid that we are going to face

even more powerful enemies next.”

Lin Xin expressed, “Haoyue’s evolutions are also taking longer and longer. Maybe the next one will be in a few years. At that time, do you think that we still won’t have the ability to face enemies of her kind? Boss is already a knight of the eighth step. After a few years, maybe he’ll reach the ninth step already.”

Wang Yuanyuan let out a giggle, “I didn’t think you were so optimistic. Boss, now that Haoyue’s evolution is completed, shall we go look for Ying’er?”

Long Haochen nodded, “It’s time for us to gather the last of them to us. However, over the past few days, I have have carefully reflected on what’s next, and I have decided that we will try our utmost to not intervene when coming next to Myriad Beast Mountain Pass of the Spiritual Temple and the Southern Mountain Pass of the Priest Temple. In particular, I can definitely not participate any further in the defense against the demons.”

Hearing that statement, the others were all baffled. In fact, as Demon Hunters, their most basic mission was defense against demons.

Long Haochen declared, “After the termination of my secluded training, I have been in the Dragon Resisting, Exorcist, Tombal, and Southeastern Mountain Oasses. But every time, my interventions have been far too influential. In the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass, I managed to severely wound the Demon God of Death Saminaga thanks to the Tower of Eternity. Then in the Exorcist Mountain Pass, I assisted great-grandfather Sheng Yue in killing the Blazing Lion Demon Andromalius, and killed the Goblin Knight Seere alongside Cai’er. Then, relying on Light Prayers, I temporarily held off the supra forbidden spell of the Hell Demon God Marbas, earning some time for the Tombal Mountain Pass. And now finally, once again I killed the Demon God of Clear Vision.”

Three demon gods died consecutively because of me. The demons aren't idiots, and my Golden Foundation Armor is really too conspicuous. They surely have taken note of me, and may even have some guesses. And every time I appear in the battlefield, I gain more comrades at my side. I can cover my own looks, but your appearances will be recorded in their eyes. As long as they have capable people analyze my being, they can very easily guess my appearance. If the Demon God Emperor ascertains these guesses, he will very possibly lead the Devil Dragons, Moon Demons and Star Demons in a large scale invasion. This is the scenario I fear the most. The demons will sooner or later find out my identity, but I hope for this to be in the demon territory. This way it won't implicate the Six Great Forts. For this reason, we will strive our utmost to stop intervening in the following forts, and stay low-key. After we are with Ying'er and Sima, we will display our full force after infiltrating inside the demon territory.

Having listened to Long Haochen's analysis, Zhang Fangfang and Han Yu immediately expressed their approval, and the others understood as well. Just as he said, the time for their public display hadn't come yet. Not letting any Demon God Crown escape will prevent these demon gods from reappearing temporarily, but as long as their demon god pillars are still around, they will keep being passed on. Therefore, the most important for them was to infiltrate demon territory to try their utmost to destroy demon god pillars.

At that time, they will surely show awe-inspiring displays in demon territory, but this will only make the situation around the Temple Alliance more steady. With their little group, even if the demons are even more powerful, finding their trails in such a massive territory is no easy matter.

Myriad Beast Mountain Pass, Spiritual Temple.

Chen Ying'er stood blank there, appearing totally sluggish. That Spiritual Saint Robe made of one hundred eight spiritual pellets

and countless embroideries of magical beasts spread soft fluctuations of spiritual energy.

In front of her were seated two elders. One of them was her grandmother Sanshui Popo', and the other an even more important character, the present head of the Spiritual Temple and Chen Ying'er's grandfather, Psychic Master Chen Hongyu.

"That's how things are. Ying'er, you will have to carry on. His chances of survival are extremely low."

"No, this can't be! He will surely survive, that's for certain!" Chen Ying'er suddenly shouted, her tears flowing uncontrollably. Her hand carried a letter, but most of all, her body was now shaking uncontrollably. Visibly, she has lost control of her emotions.

Sanshui Popo explained with a sigh, "Child, we have been resisting the demons for so many years, and many of ours have already parted forever. Just get over it. This rancor has to be aimed at the demons from now onwards."

"No, grandmother. I am going to look for him." Chen Ying'er abruptly lifted her head, her eyes glittering with resolution.

"Stop the brat act!" Chen Hongyu shouted, and his awe-inspiring demeanor immediately shook Chen Ying'er, "Do you think you are still a small kid? Could it be that you don't understand the consequences looking for him by yourself would have? The instant you took over the Spiritual Saint Dress, your life had stopped being yours alone."

Chen Ying'er remained stubborn, "I can take it off at anytime."

"Drivel!" Chen Hongbo stood abruptly. His build couldn't be considered tall, but felt unspeakably broad.

"Aside from being the Spiritual Saint Girl, you are my, Chen Hongbo's, only daughter. Have you thought about us? If something were to happen to you, how could your grandmother

and I not become mad?”

Hearing his words, Chen Ying'er's stubbornness finally softened. Abruptly rushing forward, she cried loudly in the arms of Sanshui Popo.

Looking at his granddaughter who cried to the extent of losing her voice, Chen Hongbo couldn't help but shake his head, “You girl! Why are you acting so tough, it's so clear that you love the other, yet insist on acting so disdainfully. And now you are the one suffering pain.”

As Sanshui Popo comforted her granddaughter, she gave Chen Hongbo a fierce glare, “You have a good nerve. That's just like you, old fart. I still remember about that mental integrity you showed when courting me. What a hell it was to keep up appearances.”

When facing his wife, the previously very aggressive head of the Spiritual Temple became helpless, and sat down resentfully. After pondering for a short time, he declared, “We are summoners from the Spiritual Temple and aren't very expert at scouting. Ying'er, keep your calm. Your grandpa will immediately report to the Alliance and ask for a Demon Hunt Squad to be dispatched to look for him. As long as it is possible, he will be rescued.”

## Chapter 576: Bright Glimmer of Hope

---

Hearing her grandfather's statement, Chen Ying'er shook her head, still hazy with tears, "But the Demon Hunt Squads are all defending with the defense, or fighting in demon territory. How could there be a powerful enough Demon Hunt Squad to look for him! And what's more, if you write to the Alliance, who knows how long it will take for them to show a response."

Chen Hongyu showed a bitter smile, "What's to be done then? I will also write to the Exorcist Mountain Pass then, asking for them to dispatch some assassin. That's the most we can do. Ying'er, it can't be that you don't understand how uncertain the chances of him coming back alive are."

Chen Ying'er pouted and right as she seemed about to cry out, a respectful call came from outside, "Temple Head, the Knight Temple's Provisional Saint Knight Head is paying his respects to you."

"Provisional Saint Knight Head?" Although Chen Hongyu felt agitated due to Chen Ying'er's matters, hearing the appellation of Provisional Saint Knight Head, he didn't dare neglect it. The Knight Temple is the head of the Six Great Temples, so even though their Provisional Saint Knight Head may not be among the best in terms of strength, his influence is absolutely among the best, even exceeding some insufficiently strong auxiliary temple heads.

"Invite him, quickly." Chen Hongbo immediately ordered.

Beside him, Chen Ying'er wasn't crying anymore, hastily expressing to Chen Hongbo, "Grandpa, this Provisional Saint Knight Head is coming just in time. Just have him arrange some Saint Knights to search."

Chen Hongbo responded full of seriousness, "Calm down, child. Do you think your grandpa isn't agitated as well? You are my

granddaughter! Let's put this off until I greet this Provisional Saint Knight Head. The Saint Knight Head of the Knight Temple has actually been replaced, so it looks like Han Qian is going to keep remaining on the side of the Alliance. Wait inside together with your grandmother."

"Yeah." Chen Ying'er responded, though feeling aggrieved, and finally took her grandmother by the arm to return inside.

This was Chen Hongbo's office, as well as Sanshui Popo's residence. All the rooms were quite large; outside were large drawing rooms, and inside, some bedrooms and specialized closed rooms for cultivation.

Very fast, sonorous footsteps sounded out. The one who made the previous report once again spoke, "Temple Head senior, the Auxiliary Saint Knight Head has arrived."

"Please enter." Chen Hongbo's expression was back to normal.

With sonorous footsteps, a tall-built knight clad in Golden Foundation Armor came in.

Chen Hongbo saw with astonishment that this Provisional Saint Knight Head was not only clad in full armor, but didn't even take off the mask on his face. In a way this made him unhappy. This place was not the battlefield, but a safe area of the Spiritual Temple. To dare dress up in such a way, this Provisional Saint Knight Head was really impolite.

"Provisional Saint Knight Head and Twelfth Golden Knight greets Temple Head. Sorry about the inappropriate behaviour I am showing by not taking off my mask. I beseech Temple Head's forgiveness." A clear and bright voice came out from the armor.

So young? That was Chen Hongbo's first response. But without allowing him the time to start his reply, a cry of shock sounded out from inside. That was Chen Ying'er's voice. Immediately, she dashed out from inside, clad in the eye-catching Spiritual Saint



Dress. Even Sanshui Popo couldn't stop her.

"You, you're..." Chen Ying'er arrived in front of the Golden Foundation Knight, about to ask in shock.

Seeing her, that Golden Foundation Knight, was also extraordinarily moved, "Ying'er, so you were here as well. That's for the best, it spares me from looking for you." While saying that, this Golden Foundation Knight lifted his hand, taking off his mask to reveal an extremely young and very handsome face, none other than Long Haochen's.

Chen Ying'er and Long Haochen having cooperated for many years, she was among the most familiar with his voice. For that reason, as soon as she heard his voice, she recognized it, and therefore rushed out from the house disregarding everything.

"Boss..." Just as if seeing a relative, she called him boss, and threw herself at Long Haochen's arms while crying.

While standing to the side, dumbstruck, Chen Hongbo was totally unable to comprehend that magic trick. Even with the outstanding intelligence this Psychic Master of the ninth step had, he was unable to comprehend the situation before his eyes.

Sanshui Popo also came out, and joined Chen Hongbo's side. Seeing Long Haochen, her shock was no less than Chen Ying'er's. In a low voice, she whispered to Chen Hongbo, "This youngster is Long Haochen! Why is he here? and he even became Auxiliary Saint Knight Head."

"Who's Long Haochen?" Chen Hongbo only felt that this name sounded familiar, but was unable to remember who that was for a moment.

Sanshui Popo recognized Long Haochen due to her presence at the Demon Hunter Competition of that time. The current Haochen was far taller than at that time, and looked also far more mature and heroic. If not for Chen Ying'er's appellation as Boss, she

wouldn't necessarily have recognized him.

“You fool, how many young talents do you think the Knight Temple has? That's the captain of Ying'er's Demon Hunt Squad! That one who destroyed Andromalius' demon god pillar.”

Hearing Sanshui Popo, Chen Hongbo immediately showed a reaction. So this youngster before him turned out to be no one else but the number one genius since the beginning of the Knight Temple's history, Scion of Light Long Haochen.

While comforting Chen Ying'er, he bowed apologetically to the two elders.

Sanshui Popo slowly stepped forward and nodded at Long Haochen with a smile on her face, pulling Chen Ying'er from his arms. Although Chen Ying'er and Long Haochen used to be in the same Demon Hunt Squad, in her eyes, her granddaughter was not the slightest below this Scion of Light. Moreover, Chen Ying'er was still unmarried, and getting too close to Long Haochen. It wouldn't be good if news of this spread out.

“Boss, you have to go save him!” Chen Ying'er was pulled away by her grandmother, but still couldn't help but express her wish.

Long Haochen had a start, as the nearby Sanshui Popo immediately retorted, “What a girl you are! Can't you calm down for a bit. This Provisional Saint Knight Head came to greet your grandfather.”

Chen Ying'er looked at Haochen with an aggrieved feeling, and expressed, “Then I want to speak with you in a bit. I really need your help on a matter.”

Seeing Chen Ying'er's cute face so dripping with tears, Long Haochen felt pained. Without hesitating, he nodded. Although Chen Ying'er was actually a bit older than him, at the time they were all in the same team, he always regarded her as a younger sister. She had a straightforward temperament, and although

being the weakest, she never cowered in front of any kind of danger. This was Long Haochen's first time seeing her lose control in bitter cries like that.

Chen Hongbo still looked at Long Haochen full of puzzlement, and now that Chen Ying'er had calmed down, he slowly expressed, "Saint Knight Head, Ying'er has been impolite. Please don't take offense. Have you just been promoted to this title?"

Long Haochen naturally understood this Psychic Master's meaning, and immediately handed over the letter he got from his grandfather.

Having reading Long Tianying's letter, Chen Hongbo immediately showed an apologetic look, then indifferently expressed, "I have gotten Brother Tianying's meaning. You, Saint Knight Head, can remain in our place without issue."

Long Haochen declared, "Temple Head Chen, we are unable to remain here for too long. After that, we have to proceed to the Priest Temple to retrieve our last teammate."

Chen Hongbo's eyes flickered slightly, "Saint Knight Head, I'm afraid that I will disappoint you on some matter. Since your Demon Hunt Squad has already dissolved, I have no intention to let Ying'er return to a Demon Hunt Squad. She must remain in the Temple."

"Eh?" Long Haochen was in great shock, and the same went for Chen Ying'er.

Ever since Long Haochen exited closed-door seclusion and reunited with his comrades one after another, this was the first time he faced such a situation. Chen Hongbo actually didn't allow Chen Ying'er to return to them.

Chen Ying'er wanted to retort, but was stopped by Sanshui Popo, who went as far to use spiritual energy to seal off her ability to speak. She could only worry helplessly while looking at Long

Haochen and her grandfather.

Chen Hongbo explained, “Since the Saint Knight Head represents the Knight Temple, I won’t conceal the matter. Ying’er’s innate internal spiritual energy exceeds ninety, and she’s our Spiritual Temple’s Spiritual Saint Girl, as well as the first talent able to succeed to the Spiritual Saint Robe since the beginning of the Spiritual Temple’s history. For this reason, she must remain in the Temple, to inherit to my legacy in the near future, as the next head of the Spiritual Temple. So her status is rather special, and not fit to risk her life as a Demon Hunter.”

Hearing Chen Hongbo’s declaration, Long Haochen became silent. He turned his head to look at Chen Ying’er. Although she was restricted by her grandmother, her anxious look already told Long Haochen a lot of things.

Long Haochen expressed, “Head Chen, what about listening to Ying’er’s view? If she is unwilling to remain as a Demon Hunter, I will absolutely not insist. But you know that a Demon Hunt Squad has to be formed with every vocation. Without her, we can’t be a complete Demon Hunt Squad.”

Chen Hongbo indifferently responded, “That’s a simple matter. There are a lot of powerhouses composing our Spiritual Temple’s younger generation. Please pick one of them, Saint Knight Head, and that will be it. I will be reporting to the Alliance and make an exception to switch a member from your team.”

Even Sanshui Popo called him stubborn, so one can well imagine how the temperament of this Temple Head was. The matters he has decided on will very rarely change.

Long Haochen gave Chen Ying’er a quite helpless look. But then the fierce changes in her expression came to his sight, looking on the verge of flowing out with tears.

“Temple Head, please reconsider. As the head of the Spiritual Temple, you have no authority to order a Demon Hunter.”

Chen Hongbo's stared coldly, "Saint Knight Head, please mind you own status. You are unqualified to speak to me like that. You can go now."

Turning the visitor out, this Temple Head showed an even nastier attitude than the Mage Temple's Head Li Zhengzhi. Of course, this was mostly because of his relationship with Chen Ying'er.

Long Haochen wrinkled his brows, "No, you are mistaken. I believe that I am qualified to speak to you as an equal. My identity as Saint Knight Head aside, I have my Demon Hunt Squad's title."

Chen Hongbo became blank, "Youngster, pay attention to your behavior. It's not as if you can take out anything to serve as a banner of justification. How young are you? And what's your level of cultivation? For which reason would your Demon Hunt Squad have a title?"

Long Haochen referred naturally to the supreme title belonging to a Titled Demon Hunt Squad. That's the supreme honor for a Demon Hunt Squads, as well as the most majestic status attained by any Demon Hunt Squad. The captain of a Titled Demon Hunt Squad has a status that is not below any head of the Six Great Temples.

Long Haochen replied indifferently, "If I am not mistaken, in the Alliance's rule, a special situation allows a Demon Hunt Squad with insufficient cultivation to be titled. That's a situation of sufficient contribution for the Alliance."

Chen Hongbo coldly replied, "Are you referring to your destruction of Andromalius' demon god pillar? Indeed, this contribution is really of such a kind. But of the destruction of Andromalius' demon god pillar there is only your side of the story, that the Alliance still couldn't verify. Using that to boost your Demon Hunt Squad to a titled one is quite arrogant."

Long Haochen shook his head, "No, I am not referring to this

contribution. In the Demon Hunt Squad's rules, there's no rule stipulating the destruction of a demon god pillar. But there is another rule. If a Demon Hunt Squad kills three or more demon gods, they will be qualified to call themselves titled in advance."

Chen Hongyu showed great alarm, "Are you saying that you have already killed at least three demon gods?"

Long Haochen stomped his right foot onto the ground, and unleashed a surge of golden flowing light, removing his Golden Foundation Armor. Raising the sleeve of his garment, he revealed his contribution point tile.

"The records of a contribution point tile cannot be faked. Please have someone make an inspection, Temple Head. We have killed in succession the Snake Demon God Andromalius, the Goblin Knight Demon Seere, and the Demon God of Clear Vision. I was the one dealing all the final blows."

Hearing him, Chen Hongyu couldn't help but change his expression. And the same went for the nearby Sanshui Popo.

The process of Long Haochen's group's killing the Snake Demon God was narrated in detail by Chen Ying'er, but they didn't expect Long Haochen to have actually killed another two demon gods.

Killing Andromalius could be said to be a total fluke, but could it be the case for every one of the others they killed?

And what Long Haochen has said was correct. According to the Demon Hunt Squad's rules, they were now indeed qualified to receive a title and to no longer be bound to the same rules as the other Demon Hunt Squads. This title will follow them anywhere and forever. To be the member of a Titled Demon Hunt Squad is the peak of honor, and a status that surpasses a Temple Head.

After all, Temple Heads are rulers and commanders, or can be described as ones in control. But Demon Hunters of the titled grade are the absolute heroes of the Temple Alliance.

Chen Hongbo's expression softened, and he asked out of his subconscious mind, "Then, what's the current title you have?"

At the time of our departure from the Southeastern Fort, we have asked for the Warrior Temple's head Qiu Yonghao to testify for us, and formally receive our application to receive a title. In the past, when we were in the Exorcist Mountain Pass, when we had encountered the Demon God Slayers' heroic members, their head Chen Zidian had asked us whether we were willing to succeed to their title in the future. But I have refused: mere Demon God Slayers cannot bring humanity peace and development. At that time, my comrades and I came up with a future title name, which is: Bright Glimmer of Hope.

# Chapter 577: Challenge (I)

---

“Bright Glimmer of Hope.” Hearing these four words Chen Hongyu couldn’t help but show himself emotionally moved. On the side, Sanshui had a shocked expression. They could both feel the far-reaching ambition Long Haochen had behind this name.

Hearing these words, the resisting look in Chen Ying’er’s eyes finally calmed down.

At that time, when Long Haochen rejected Chen Zidian’s offer in order to mention this title of Bright Glimmer of Hope, even the members from their own Demon Hunt Squad only took that as a far-reaching goal that they could maybe aspire to in a hundred years.

But after just a few years passed, Long Haochen, still under twenty, was already saying that they were on the verge of possessing this title of Bright Glimmer of Hope. An incomparable feeling of honor rose in Chen Ying’er’s heart, and a soft milky-white spiritual energy was abruptly released from her body. The spiritual energy in the air suddenly went up, as Chen Ying’er regained her ability of movement the next instant, and shot to Long Haochen’s side.

“Captain, are you saying that for real? We are really eligible to have our own title?” Chen Ying’er grabbed Long Haochen’s hand and shook it energetically. Although she wasn’t very greedy for material items, she valued very highly the fact that her own Demon Hunt Squad could gain a title. This majestic honor even gave Chen Hongbo and Sanshui Popo some feelings of jealousy.

In fact, in the six thousand years of human history, the total of Demon Hunt Squads that were able to acquire a title is below twenty. And in the present age, there are only two of these Titled Demon Hunt Squads.

Long Haochen showed a faint smile, “Although our strength is



still far from matching the name of Titled Demon Hunt Squad, we certainly have a title of our own.”

“Awesome, that’s really awesome! Captain, I want to return no matter what, and fight alongside everyone else. I want it wholeheartedly!” Saying that, Chen Ying’er abruptly turned her head, facing Chen Hongyu.”

“Grandfather, you cannot stop me. You don’t have the authority to stop a Demon Hunter from returning to her own team. Did you know? In the past years under captain’s lead, we went through fire and water and made outstanding contributions for the Alliance. But in the team, I had no way to use summoning magic, and was always a burden to everyone else. But my comrades never expressed discontentment toward me. No matter when, they were always putting me in the safest place, especially Captain who faced off against the most powerful enemy every time, and bore the enemies’ most powerful attacks. And every time it came to this, I could only stare blankly at everyone fighting at the risk of their lives, unable to do anything. But now that I am finally a true summoner, with a power of my own, how can I choose to break away from my team at this time? How can I be so selfish? Grandfather, no one can stop me. Even you cannot unless you kill me. Otherwise, I will return to my team anyway, to be alongside my comrades.”

Chen Ying’er’s speech was very earnest, once again her tears gushed out, but her words were incomparably steady, containing no diversion or leeway.

Sanshui Popo still had a clearly hesitant look. She also used to be a Demon Hunter, and obviously knew the feelings of unity between the members of a team, and the deep feelings arising from countless experiences of life or death. Their feelings as compatriots were often enough compared to relatives from a same family. Who knew how many times they strived their utmost to manage to save each other from a situation of danger. At that very moment, Chen

Ying'er's determined words rang in her mind and couldn't help but confuse her. But Chen Hongyu's view wasn't the same. Although he fears his wife, in the end he's the head of a Spiritual Temple, the one with the highest authority and power in the present situation.

Seeing Long Haochen and his tearful granddaughter, Chen Hongyu's expression gradually pacified, giving a resolute look to Long Haochen, "Deep apologies, Saint Knight Head. I am taking back my previous words which I spoke due to an emotional impulse. Congratulations on obtaining this title of Bright Glimmer of Hope.

"Over many years, any of the Six Great Temples have all made sacrifices for each other. Who knows how many parents have seen their child step into the battlefield, only to see their corpse return, sometimes not even complete. As the head of the Spiritual Temple, I understand the importance of Ying'er's honor as a Demon Hunter. I know I shouldn't stop her, and I certainly have some selfish motives deep inside: I have only this one granddaughter. But I am definitely not stopping her from returning to you because of these selfish motives."

Reaching this point, Chen Hongbo pointed at the Spiritual Saint Robe on Chen Ying'er, "Please look, Saint Knight Head. The current cloth Ying'er wears is called Spiritual Saint Robe.

"That's the only divine tool held by our Spiritual Temple. It is embedded with a hundred and eight spiritual pellets, all of which were left by powerhouses of the ninth step from our Temple. This cloth can be said to come from the efforts expended by several dozen generations of the Temple, to be finally completed. But from the day of its completion to now, only Ying'er was able to put it on. That's because her innate spiritual energy exceeds ninety, blessing her with the constitution as Spiritual Saint Girl. Just like you, she is a god's chosen one.

"Summoners aren't the same as you knights: even the most

powerful summoners will have a weak body. Our Spiritual Temple cannot do without Ying'er, so I cannot let her take risks. Give her another ten years, and she will surely become the true cornerstone of our Spiritual Temple. At that time, she will be able to show much greater use in the battlefield than now. So as the head of the Spiritual Temple, I must stop her from going back to that life. I hope you can understand."

"That won't do grandpa! You can't stop me. Captain, transport me away! That way, even grandpa won't find me!" Chen Ying'er swayed Haochen's arm, as she asked to be teleported to the Tower of Eternity.

But Long Haochen didn't do so. That's because he could understand the current feelings Chen Hongyu was having. Wasn't the current Chen Hongyu just like his own grandfather Long Haohan at the time he emerged from seclusion? At that time, they made things incredibly difficult for him for the same reason. An innate internal spiritual energy of over ninety has, for any Temple, an incomparable value. That's an earth-shattering powerhouse, born with the potential to match the Demon God Emperor one day. With such a powerhouse as their leader, any Temple would have an extremely prosperous future. As the Temple Head, Chen Hongbo had no other choice but to keep Chen Ying'er here.

And as Chen Hongbo said, Ying'er was, before all else, a summoner. Cai'er and him were both gods' chosen ones, but their survivability is far greater than Chen Ying'er's, especially he, possessing the Tower of Eternity, able to transport him to another realm at anytime to escape the enemy's chase. In the end that's why Long Tianying and Sheng Yue let their team re-form with ease.

"Ying'er, be patient for a bit." Long Haochen patted Chen Ying'er's shoulders, finally calming her down. But upon looking, she saw her grandfather and grandmother's look become very alert. Chen Hongyu couldn't help but take a defensive

posture. However he secretly was impressed, feeling that this youngster called Long Haochen truly is a big deal. She understood her granddaughter's character very well, including her extreme stubbornness. Unless she's truly convinced, there's no way she would remain obedient and listening. At least, at his own side, this treasured granddaughter was never so obedient.

“Temple Head, I can really understand your apprehensions. But Ying'er is part of my team: we really need her. I can guarantee you I'll do my utmost to defend her safety. As captain, protecting my comrades is my unrelenting responsibility. I will do my utmost for this sake. As long as I live on, I won't let the enemies inflict any harm to her.”

Chen Hongyu showed a calm and collected look, “Are you saying that you believe your own strength to be sufficient?”

Long Haochen replied, “Temple Head, our team is an entire body, and at least in the same level, I dare affirm that we have the greatest survivability possible. Back then, senior Chen Zidian handed over a piece of epic equipment to us, called Soul Sharing Chains. You should have heard about it from Ying'er: they have the ability called Life Sharing. In other words, at the time we suffer enemies' surprise attack, we can take the damage for each other. Not only that, but every member of our team is equipped at least at the Legendary Tier. We have now two divine tools and four pieces of epic tier equipment as well, without counting Ying'er's Spiritual Saint Robe. I am very confident in our abilities of self-preservation.” The divine tools he was referring to were his Divine Snail Shield and Cai'er's Sickle of the God of Death, and the four pieces of epic tier equipment: Soul Sharing Chains, Eternal Melody, Aria of the Goddess of Light, and Hibiscus of Light.

The Tower of Eternity wasn't counted because aside from its teleportation, he really didn't want to use its other powers. So the Eternal Melody was only counted as a piece of teleporting equipment of the epic tier.

Two divine tools and four pieces of equipment of epic tier? Chen Hongyu facial muscles twitched visibly. How could such super-equipment be found at low value? And how young were their bunch?

For a moment, Cheng Hongyu didn't know how he should continue to rebut Long Haochen.

Seeing her husband's hesitation, Sanshui Popo expressed, "Equipment and weapons are after all external objects. The most important for one to defend himself is a sufficient strength. Although Ying'er has already broken through the seventh step, her capability is insufficient. Captain Long, how about that, we can permit Ying'er to return to your team, but you have to promise to not enter into demon territory for a certain time to complete missions. The best is for you to remain in the Myriad Beast Mountain Pass, participating in the Holy War to make contributions for the Alliance."

## Chapter 578: Challenge(II)

---

“Out of the question!” Without waiting for Long Haochen to reply, Chen Ying’er immediately rejected decisively. “Grandmother, we are already a Titled Demon Hunt Squad. You don’t have the authority to stop us anymore. I must follow Boss and the others, and go complete missions with them.”

Chen Hongyu’s eyes flashed, taking a deep tone, “Understood. Do as you please, but you will all have to prove your abilities of self-preservation to me for that, with your own strength.”

Chen Ying’er stared blankly, she didn’t expect her grandfather to give such a delightful response, “How should we prove it?”

Chen Hongbo declared, “As long as your comrades and you can manage to defeat me, I will admit that you are capable enough to defend yourselves.”

“That’s impossible!” Chen Ying’er immediately understood that her grandfather was telling them the same message in a roundabout way! On the surface, he agreed, but actually wanted to make things difficult for them in another way. Chen Hongbo was no one else but one of the top veterans of the Temple Alliance, a formidable Psychic Master of the third rank, whose spiritual energy reaches 300,000.

Of course, spiritual energy is in no way a decisive factor of strength for a summoner, because they mostly rely on their summons, making their spiritual energy their certain backup force. So actually, the Spiritual Temple is the one who has the most powerhouses of the ninth step out of the six. But their fighting strength isn’t the greatest: summoners ordinarily only train spiritual energy alongside of their summoning magic, and do not focus on any other skills or abilities. That makes their spiritual energy cultivation naturally more efficient.

Simply said, if Chen Hongyu with his 300,000 spiritual energy

were to face Long Tianying who reaches 200,000, he would undoubtedly face defeat. But if that was in the battlefield, while facing myriads of enemies, Chen Hongyu would undoubtedly show far more use than Long Tianying.

Chen Hongyu declared, “Since things are that way, don’t think of leaving. Do you think I don’t know of your little scheme? If I let you return to your team, you’ll immediately go with them to Yang Wenzhao’s rescue.”

Yang Wenzhao? Long Haochen couldn’t help but feel alert hearing this name. At the time of their Demon Hunt Selection Competition, Yang Wenzhao, Duan Yi, and he were known as the three great hopes of the Knight Temple’s younger generation. But he hadn’t met Yang Wenzhao for a long time. And that Yang Wenzhao was not only Chen Ying’er’s fiancé, but also the grandson of the Divine Knight of Defense and Planning, Yang Haohan.

“Ying’er, what’s the matter? What about Yang Wenzhao?” Long Haochen asked Chen Ying’er in a haste.

Hearing his question, Chen Ying’er’s eyes reddened immediately, “He... has been caught by the demons. It’s unclear whether he’s still alive at this time.”

Originally, Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi’s Demon Hunt Squad entered into demon territory to fight in the enemy rear after the start of the Holy War.

They were ranked among the best Demon Hunt Squad of the younger generations. As a whole, the talents forming their team weren’t much inferior to Haochen’s team. Having gone through incessant tempering in the battles against demons, their strength made enormous progress. And Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi showed good cleverness, meticulous thinking and appropriate commanding abilities. So from the beginning, they have been performing actively in demon territory, and completed quite a good amount of challenging missions.

As time passed and their real combat abilities increased, this Demon Hunt Squad followed in the wake of Long Haochen's group, becoming a commander grade Demon Hunt Squad.

Although they didn't follow the same path, the Demon Hunt Squads of Long Haochen, Luc Xi, Yang Wenzhao, and Duan Yihad all already reached the commander grade by this day. Their four Demon Hunt Squads having all been established for less than five years, this was simply a miracle in the history of the Demon Hunt Squads.

But Yang Wenzhao's and Duan Yi's commander grade Demon Hunt Squads finally had an accident.

The Holy War had already gone on for close to two years, and they were fighting in demon territory all this time, returning almost only once a year. But a short time before, they attacked the demon troops in charge of transportation of supplies, with fully prepared plans and battle arrangements. Yet that absolutely safe mission ended up in failure, for the simple reason that they had the bad luck to encounter a demon god.

Speaking of which, this was related to Long Haochen. This demon god that they encountered was prepared to join the front, to reinforce the Exorcist Mountain Pass.

Of their troops stationed at the human forts, the Exorcist Mountain Pass had the weakest arrangement of demon gods, their commander was after all the Emo-demon god Sytry. At the time Long Haochen's group came to the Exorcist Mountain Pass, contributing to killing two demon gods, Sytry also sustained significant wounds. In such circumstances, the demon side naturally became concerned with the situation implicating the Exorcist Mountain Pass, and immediately dispatched a demon god to reinforce the demon force assigned to the Exorcist Mountain Pass.

This demon god was ranked rather high, being among the top 24.



Just so, a veteran amongst the demon powerhouses.

Therefore, Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi's two Demon Hunt Squads met with failure. Although this demon god hadn't been carrying his demon god pillar, his strength was far beyond their scope of resistance. The final result was a disaster, and their Demon Hunt Squads ended up almost annihilated.

Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi were seized with severe wounds, and the only one that came back alive was the assassin from Duan Yi's team, who carried the information.

The place of the accident was rather close to the Myriad Beast Mountain Pass, but after passing on the information he had been sent back with, this assassin finally dropped dead.

How could Chen Ying'er stand worriless after getting this piece of news? She immediately showed extreme panic. Originally, Chen Hongyu and Sanshui Popo didn't plan on informing Chen Ying'er, but she coincidentally found out.

Having listened to Chen Ying'er's story, Long Haochen's expression suddenly became extremely unsightly. First, without mentioning the relationship of fellow soldiers between Demon Hunt Squads, Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi were rare talents to the Knight Temple! They were talented knights who could possibly become Divine Knights in the future. Since they were captured, Long Haochen had to rescue them no matter from which point of view he thought of the matter. Even if their current strength was far from sufficient to guarantee their success, they had at least to give it a try. Yang Haohan's good care of Long Haochen was engraved in his memories; without the support from this head of the Knight Temple, maybe he would have been sent to the Demon God Emperor before the Holy War's start.

Breathing deeply, Long Haochen gave a look to Chen Hongyu, seriously declaring, "Senior, I accept your previous proposal. I am willing to challenge you alongside my comrades. But I hope for

your conditions to be loosened. In front of our group of juniors, could you at least not use your equipment?”

Chen Hongyu didn't think that Long Haochen would still accept this evident bullying test. For a moment, he didn't show any response, but couldn't help but feel some appreciation for this Long Haochen. The fact this youngster decided to lead his team to challenge him meant that his decision of going to save Duan Yi and Yang Wenzhao was already made.

If his granddaughter wasn't part of this, Chen Hongyu wouldn't have tried a powerful Demon Hunt Squad that way. But when it involves his granddaughter, how could he let Chen Ying'er take such danger? But there's no way he could take back the words he just declared. As a Temple Head, there's no way to go back on one's word.

“Alright. I won't use any equipment when facing your challenge. I will let you pick the time, and the location will be my Spiritual Temple's Fighting Beasts Ground.”

Long Haochen nodded slightly, “Temple Head, we have not seen Ying'er for a long time. Please let us gather with her in the meantime: it will facilitate our battle tactics arrangements.”

“Okay. Though, in case your group wants to leave this Myriad Beast Mountain Pass, be aware that you will become forever unwelcome in our Spiritual Temple. Also, we will halt you in your tracks by sending the Temple's forces.”

Long Haochen responded, “Be at ease, this kind of situation will absolutely not happen.” Afterwards, he performed a standard knight salute to Chen Hongyu, before putting his mask back on, leaving alongside Chen Ying'er.

“Boss, I...” As soon as they got out, Chen Ying'er once again pulled on Long Haochen's arms. As all sorts of feelings welled up in her heart, she couldn't help but burst out in tears once again.

Long Haochen stroked her head, “Fool, what are you crying for? Don’t tell me you think the missions we have faced before were easier. Even without you, I would definitely go save Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi at all costs after learning that they have been caught by the enemy. Calm down for now, we will be facing your grandfather’s test after a time of rest and reorganization. You are the most familiar with Head Chen, so please give explanations to everyone.”

“Yep, yep.” Chen Ying’er nodded repeatedly. For some reason, after Long Haochen arrived, the anxiety and uneasiness she had had lowered greatly. That was a habit from the time they frequently acted together. It seemed to her that as long as their captain is there, all troubles will disappear. That feeling of safety gradually formed after long times of cooperation, and was already deep-rooted inside Chen Ying’er.

Long Haochen brought her to the resting grounds arranged by the Spiritual Temple, to reunite with the others. Naturally, a show of affection followed, especially between Chen Ying’er and Wang Yuanyuan, who were originally good friends, good sisters. Seeing each other once again, they shrieked in excitement, causing excitement from everyone else.

The joy of their reunion diluted rapidly. After coming back to tranquility, Chen Ying’er talked about the previous matters.

After hearing her, everyone gathered their looks in agreement at Long Haochen, waiting for his decision.

Long Haochen declared, “We must face the Temple Head Chen in this, otherwise he won’t permit us to bring Ying’er along. Han Yu, please make a trip to the Southern Mountain Pass on Star King’s back, and bring Sima back. We’ll have to gather all our forces to possibly win this battle.”

Han Yu replied, “Yes, I am immediately going.”

Long Haochen brought him outside, where he called out Star

King. After a few words of explanation from him, Han Yu rode Star King and departed immediately for the south.

## Chapter 579: Challenge (III)

---

The distance from the Myriad Beast Mountain Pass to the Southern Mountain Pass wasn't far. Sima Xian having originally been part of the team's main force so far, his cultivation was bound to have grown tremendously. With his addition, Long Haochen's group had just gathered, reaching its peak state.

Having been cooperating together as a group of seven so far, they were bound to have a great loss of strength without Sima. And the same went for their morale.

Originally, the fastest should be Cai'er, but after her loss of memories, Long Haochen really wasn't at ease letting her go look for Sima Xian. Han Yu being steady, and with the full flight speed of Star King satisfying, having him go was naturally the most fitting. On the way back, Star King would carry the two at the same time, and since all were light users, they could use their spiritual energy as supply to enable Star King to accelerate.

After Han Yu left, Long Haochen returned to the room, and directly asked Chen Ying'er, "Ying'er, tell us about your current abilities and what your grandfather can do in battle. Know yourself and know your enemy to then emerge victorious in a hundred battles out of a hundred."

Chen Ying'er looked at Long Haochen with some worries, "Boss, do we really stand a chance? Grandfather is really too powerful, I'm afraid that..."

Long Haochen showed a laugh, "Have some more self-confidence. We are currently in no way weak! And it's only by confronting powerhouses of higher level that we can have possibilities of progressing. Although the gap separating us currently from Temple Head Chen is very large, I believe that as long as we put forth everything we have and show sufficient strength, he shouldn't make things difficult for us by preventing

us from leaving.”

Chen Ying'er's eyes lit up, “You're right. Grandfather is after all an elder. If we can resist his attacks for some time, maybe he will be at ease.”

Nearby, Lin Xin showed a mischevous laughter, “Ying'er, forget about the rest. After the test your grandfather gives us starts, you must convince him to not use his domain against us. As long as it doesn't come out, we definitely have a chance. Let me tell you that Boss managed to kill the forty-ninth ranked demon god, Demon God of Clear Vision. And a short time ago, we also managed to resist in front of an undead powerhouse whose spiritual energy definitely exceeded 200,000, relying on the Conjoined Spiritual Boost, helping Haoyue achieve his evolution. In a situation where your grandfather doesn't use any equipment, he may not necessarily manage to defeat us.”

Chen Ying'er asked in a start, “Boss, is this title of Saint Knight Head for real?”

Wang Yuanyuan giggled as she replied, “Of course it's for real. Do you think Captain could be just talk? He has been formally appointed as Provisional Saint Knight Head by the Knight Temple. I estimate that our boss will become a Divine Knight in just a few years.”

Long Haochen showed a bitter smile, “Don't be too hopeful. Temple Head Chen has plentiful battle experiences, and will be even more powerful than all the enemies we have faced before. At the time we face demons, we can at least restrain their darkness element to some extent thanks to my light attribute, and in Haoyue's world, his aura managed to suppress them to some degree as well. But against Temple Head Chen, we won't have any advantages of such kind at all.”

“Who said we won't! I'll be there!” Chen Ying'er suddenly hopped, quite proud of herself.

“You? Don’t tell me this summoner who used to be unable to summon at all could have become reliable?” Lin Xin asked in a shock.

Chen Ying’er unhappily replied, “Don’t be complacent, has-drugs-bro, come to fight a duel if you have the confidence. This lady will surely show you no chance at all, do you still have some confidence?” Speaking such words, she showed her fist to Lin Xin. With her small arm, this didn’t have any persuasive force, causing everyone else to burst out in laughter.

The only one who wasn’t laughing was Long Haochen. With a nod, he responded, “Alright. Ying’er, if you can, go find a training field to duel Lin Xin.”

“Eh? Is that for real?! Boss, that’s no good. What if I turn McDull into roasted pig barbecue. Ying’er will have a real grudge.” Lin Xin laughed mischeviously.

Long Haochen shot him a glare, “Don’t be too complacent. After two years passed, your cultivation grew, so how could Ying’er not have made some progress as well? So can you find a fitting training ground, Ying’er?”

Chen Ying’er showed in her gleaming eyes, a quite malicious look shooting at Lin Xin, with a nod, “Of course I can find it. Has-drugs-bro, in a bit this lady will show you what’s a terrible bully.”

Lin Xin curled on the sofa, and made a shaking motion. In a cheap thrilled voice, he declared, “How scary! I’m so afraid! Unreliable beauty Ying’er, I forgot to tell you that the great me has already learnt the use of offensive magic. That’s not just Fire Curse anymore.”

Chen Ying’er stared blankly, “You learnt the use of offensive magic? How about your original vow?”

Lin Xin got up from the sofa in a jump, “That’s a matter of the past, and matters of the present came into play. Let’s go, let’s go.

Show me what progress you made in the past two years. The little pig McDull show now be a magical beast of the eighth rank right? Maybe the ninth rank? That's no issue, he's still no opponent in front of your brother."

Chen Ying'er twitched her mouth, "Facts speak louder than words. Today, if this lady doesn't beat you up as the pig you are, I'll take your surname."

Lin Xin grinned, "Then how about that guy Yang Wenzhao? How grieved will he be to learn that his wife has taken another's surname when we have rescued him?"

"You...!" Chen Ying'er lost her words in rage. But she felt that this was the best time she spent for the last two years. Finally being together with her comrades felt the best!

With Chen Ying'er's status in the Spiritual Temple, finding a training ground couldn't be an easier matter. She led everyone directly to a wide training field in the back of the Spiritual Temple, expropriating it after saying a few words to the manager in charge.

Under the watch of Long Haochen's group, Chen Ying'er and Lin Xin entered the training grounds.

After two years passed, Chen Ying'er's McDull had some visible changes. His body that was a bit longer than a third of a meter didn't grow, instead shrinking by roughly a third. But he gave off a very peculiar feeling: his skin became close to gelatin, appearing extremely sparkling and translucent. In particular, his pair of eyes were like resplendent gems, while his body didn't release any powerful aura, but standing at Ying'er's side, he seemed like an extension of her body, their auras giving off a feeling of matching perfectly.

As Lin Xin was about to head to the other side of the ground, he said, "Ying'er, how about your brother gives you ten minutes to prepare a chant? Aye, I'd really hate to turn McDull into barbecue." Saying this, he rubbed McDull's chubby waist, and



pinched his butt. McDull shouted out in anger, immediately leaping up to Chen Ying'er's waist.

“Don't be angry. In a bit, we will teach him a good lesson and that will be it.” Chen Ying'er was extremely calm, and didn't show any surge of rage from Lin Xin's shameless act.

That look she gave him was really a strange sight, just like a queen about to lash a slave on a pillar.

Very rapidly, the two increased the distance separating them. Long Haochen, who was standing on the distant watching area, shouted loudly, “Be very careful. Don't aim to wound the enemy for real. Start!”

As soon as Long Haochen's starting call came, the aura of the distant Lin Xin immediately had an earth-shattering change. With a bang, an intense blue flame ascended around his body, and his originally extremely ridiculing smiling expression became extremely cold. In the battles against demons, the countless slaughters made him accumulate a powerful killing intent. As long as he enters his battle state, he will seem like a totally all different person.

Lifting up the Fire Cloud Crystal high, he didn't show the slightest intention of starting off leniently. Raising his staff, he launched six blue fireballs in Chen Ying'er's direction.

Generally speaking, a summoner of same rank would very hardly be a mage's opponent. That's because the summoning spells of mages require a lot more time than the mages' offensive spells. That's why Lin Xin spoke about giving Chen Ying'er some time to prepare her magic.

Lin Xin's self-confidence had its roots. His Heart of Fire was originally far more powerful than an ordinary fire mage's fire, and there's also his great magic control and instant casting ability. Those six connected fireballs immediately spread in the air, encircling Chen Ying'er while leaving gaudy trails of flames on

their way.

Lin Xin's control over magic gave him complete confidence to be able to stop it when Chen Ying'er wouldn't be able to resist. His battle experience was really plentiful. In contrast, more powerful mages would rarely show the use of powerful magic, because it not only uses up a lot more and takes longer to chant, but also has a lot of uncertainty. Having a full grasp of the battlefield is the true aim of a great mage.

Facing Lin Xin's offense, Chen Ying'er acted as though she hadn't seen anything. Standing on the same area, her right hand was softly pointed at McDull, shooting a milky white glow from her finger at his body.

This milky white glow carried bizarre twisting waves. The instant it came in contact with McDull, his body abruptly inflated, turning into a gigantic white bear rising up.

"Grooa!!!" The gigantic bear roared to the sky, and an icy blue halation was abruptly released from its body, spreading outwards and protecting the bear and Chen Ying'er inside.

In a movement of wrist, that crystal ball she often used to use appeared in her hand, and her incantating voice was heard.

Puppuppuppuppup. In a series of explosions, the six blue fireballs blew apart on the icy barrier. A large amount of gaps immediately appeared on it, but with another roar of the ice bear, its structure became reinforced.

"Want to stop my attacks like that? How naive!" Lin Xin snorted, and also incantated his spell. His previous attack was just a probing, to see how Chen Ying'er would cope with it. However, he became curious to see that McDull hadn't consumed any magic crystals in this transformation, yet underwent it directly. It seemed as though some ability was bestowed to him by Ying'er, and what's more, the calm and composed looks on Chen Ying'er faintly gave Lin Xin some pressing feelings.

# Chapter 580: The strength of the Spiritual Saint Girl (I)

---

Right at this time, a succession of sliding gates of light appeared in full swing on Chen Ying'er's back. Every gate reached a height of five meters, and a width of three meters. The gorgeous gates glinted with bizarre brilliance, making a total of six which traced a curve on Chen Ying'er's back.

Her body slowly floated high from the ground, and her Sacred Divine Dress embedded with a hundred and eight Spiritual Pellets dispersed a thin milky white halation, giving the originally beautiful Chen Ying'er the look of a fairy. Her powerful fluctuations of spiritual energy abruptly blossomed around, and engulfed the training field with terrible might.

So she's really got some backbone! Lin Xin showed some astonishment, but his incantation didn't slow down in the slightest, and completed the next instant.

His Fire Crystal Staff pointed forward, and shot out imposing blue flames, once again heading toward Chen Ying'er. A stupefying scene followed, as the flames gradually formed the shape of a large blue hand in the sky.

Compared to the previous fireball, this large hand of fire wasn't lit especially strongly. The flames didn't even keep rising after forming the hand. But being deep blue colored, it flew toward the Ice Bear's barrier, folding to form a fist, which struck it straight.

With a large bang, the ice barrier was smashed to pieces, dispersing into countless fragments of ice. Flaming Hand spread once again, this time aiming at grabbing McDull transformed as an Ice Bear.

Letting out another large howl, the latter abruptly pounced forward. A powerful blast of icy spiritual energy came to strike

that hand like a violent storm.

At this time, Lin Xin's great magic control came clearly to view. That flaming hand was only seen swaying in midair, before the middle finger was extended, stabbing at McDull through the lower part of his ice storm.

Looking at the stage, Wang Yuanyuan unhappily remarked, "How vulgar from has-drugs-bro! Even McDull is being bullied."

Long Haochen heaved a smiled, "Don't decide on who's being bullied too fast. Ying'er's beautiful dress is not just for decoration. There's no way the only divine tool of the Spiritual Temple could be so easy to deal with."

McDull showed the results of his training in the Tower of Eternity. In front of the large flaming hand coming from below, he made a sudden flip before his figure grew sharply in size, unexpectedly accomplishing a second transformation.

This time, McDull again transformed into an ice elemental creature, a terrible ice dragon, whose thick tail fiercely swept at the flaming hand.

An Ice Dragon is an extremely rare kind of dragon, reaching the eighth rank as a magical beast, while their most powerful Ice Dragon King even reach the ninth rank. But as they are in the end not real gigantic dragons, they would forever have no way to step into the tenth rank.

McDull's Ice Dragon transformation reached a size of over ten meters, his immense tail shaped like a cone. That sweep was full of power, clearly proving his close distance to a magical beast of the ninth rank. Lin Xin's previous judgement wasn't wrong: McDull now reached the standard of a magical beast of the ninth rank.

The flaming hand having been blocked once again, Lin Xin's attacks finally entered in full swing. Chen Ying'er's summoning magic was already making him sense an enormous threat, giving

him the final feeling that he ought to stop her from completing this summons no matter what.

For this reason, after this flaming hand, series of Bursting Fireballs followed, just like they did in the battlefield, aiming straight in McDull's direction.

McDull was really powerful as well. Even though Lin Xin had excellent magic control, he showed a very tough resistance. Even with the huge body of an Ice Dragon, he showed great agility in his body control.

Ice suppresses fire: even if Lin Xin's Heart of Fire is extremely powerful, it's still suppressed in front of ice. Furthermore, McDull's supply of spiritual energy seemed unlimited, not only reinforcing his body, but also launching some ice spells to get in the way of Lin Xin's attacks.

Seeing the great resistance McDull showed against his attacks, Lin Xin's look became more and more amazed. The resistance he showed was great, and despite Lin Xin's good control over his own magic, no attack could pass through to McDull. Even in an attempt to control the fireballs to make a detour afar, he found out with great surprise that these gates of light extinguished the rest of these fireballs as if it was only natural.

Aren't these Creature Summoning Gates? Lin Xin's heart made abrupt palpitating beats. Creature Summoning Gate is a summoning magic of the seventh step, but he had never heard of a summoner able to wield six of these at the same time. Although Lin Xin was teasing Chen Ying'er, he remained very astute. Chen Ying'er having broken through the seventh step meant that she was now able to control the power of her Creature Summoning Gate.

Not good! Lin Xin showed some hesitation, not because he believed he would lose. It's just that at this point, besides launching some powerful magic, he could hardly interrupt Chen

Ying'er's magic. But who knew if the launch of such powerful magic would wound her! Don't be mistaken because of the fierce quarrels the two of them showed. How could he be willing to wound his own teammate for the sake of victory?

As Lin Xin showed these hesitations, Chen Ying'er's incantations finally completed on the other side.

The instant her last verse stopped, an exotic milky white color sprinkled down from her body. Chen Ying'er shut her eyes, and slowly lifted up her Crystal Ball over her head.

The six gates showed great brilliance simultaneously, each of them having different looks.

Red, blue, yellow, green, gold, black. It was actually the six elemental colors.

Immediately, series of roars were heard inside those gates: her summoned magical beasts were starting to appear.

The instant the magic was completed, the watching group and Lin Xin all realized immediately that this wasn't Creature Summoning Gate.

Creature Summoning Gate belongs to the nature element. Even if one could control this magic, as well as the grade of the summoned beasts, there's no way to control the number and elements of these beasts. Everything depends on the user's cultivation.

But Chen Ying'er's six gates summoned magical beasts of set elements, which means that it couldn't be Creature Summoning Gates, but a similar kind of magic.

One magic beast came out from each gate. But after they all came out, Lin Xin let out a gasp in surprise, almost immediately shouting the words I concede.'.

The six magical beasts were all the same: Earth Dragons. Every one of them was comparable to the Ice Dragon issued from McDull's transformation, and they belonged to the six different

elements.

Are these Earth Dragons for real? Even if they were of the same element, they couldn't possibly have exactly the same appearance. It means that these six came from Chen Ying'er's self-created magic.

As a mage, Li Xin had never before heard that a summoner at the supreme boundary would be able to call out magical beasts exactly like in his imagination, and let them wield the greatest degree of power.

At that very moment, Chen Ying'er's magic seemed very close to this boundary. These six Earth Dragons should, from their auras, be reaching the eighth step, although not at the level of McDull's previous transformation which reached the peak of this eighth step. They were only close to human powerhouses of the seventh step.

But Lin Xin was also at the seventh step! Even if in his opinion his power was much greater than ordinary seventh step cultivators, his chances of victory against these six magic beasts of the seventh step of different elements were extremely tiny. Furthermore, right after appearing, the six of them separated to six spots to make a formation making up the shape of six-colored magic hexagonal constellation.

What are they up to? Combinatorial magic?

Chen Ying'er didn't keep chanting, only floating in midair, showing a mocking smile on her cute face. Her look at Lin Xin became full of evil.

In a flash of light, Chen Ying'er landed in the center of these six Earth Dragons, lifting her Crystal Ball high and muttering some chants. Then, the six Earth Dragons immediately lifted their heads to spit in their own element, six glows which gathered onto her Crystal Ball, converging into the shape of a six-colored whirlpool.

Afar, Lin Xin miserably pleaded, “Ying’er, we are on the same side, don’t aim at my face!”

Right at this time, a six-colored glow was shot from Chen Ying’er’s crystal ball. Lin Xin unconsciously launched Bursting Fireballs in an attempt of resistance, but upon contact with that glow, they immediately dissolved, and didn’t have the slightest effects. The six-colored glow landed directly onto Lin Xin.

If Haochen hadn’t determined that Chen Ying’er wouldn’t wound Lin Xin, he would have stopped that exchange of blows from going on.

Hit by the six-colored glow, Lin Xin immediately had a strange look. Six flickers of lights of different colors flashed, to the extent that his skin was not visible anymore. All that was visible were fluctuations of those six colors, as his body was congealed at that spot, just like a sculpture.

“Come back.” Chen Ying’er waved hands, then those six dragons turned their heads and returned through their own gates, which closed afterwards, signalling the termination of her magic.

Chen Ying’er pouted towards McDull, “Go pay him back his previous acts of bullying.”

McDull showed a grin and transformed once again, this time turning into a kangaroo shaped magical beast, bouncing and vivacious, coming in front of Lin Xin.

What are kangaroos expert in? Boxing... So a certain previously extremely arrogant guy became immediately miserable.

Still, McDull still left Lin Xin some face. Despite a painful beating of five minutes, he really didn’t hit his face. Otherwise, he really would have beaten Lin Xin into looking like a pig as well as a fool.

“Ouch. It really hurts. I don’t accept that, not at all!” After Lin Xin’s body was bound by the six-colored glows for no less than ten minutes, they gradually dispersed. Finally, he recovered his ability



of movement, bellowing in outrage.

Chen Ying'er snorted to him, "Come back if you don't accept this. This lady is reserving a special treatment to you."

## Chapter 581: The strength of the Spiritual Saint Girl (II)

---

Long Haochen chuckled, “Now, now. Stop quarelling now. Lin Xin really lost, but Ying’er, he didn’t use any of his most powerful abilities against you out of fear of wounding you. Otherwise, the menace to you would be for real. Was that summoning spell from before self-created? I haven’t ever heard of such a thing.”

Chen Ying’er proudly replied, “Yes! I have created it personally. It’s inspired by Haoyue’s Essence of Disorder. Although I cannot use such a kind of magic, I’ve been thinking, maybe I can make such magic through summons? I have made a lot of attempts, and finally succeeded. The Earth Dragons from before were a first experimental product, made by using magic crystals. In times of need, I can summon them at anytime, and although the summoning magic requires a rather long time, that’s because these self-created Earth Dragons can evolve over time. Their flaw is a lack of battle instincts, but I can manipulate them like puppets. Just like McDull, they will evolve as my strength increases.”

Chen Ying’er’s explanation may sound simple, but any other that hears her would show great shock. These were six Earth Dragon’s of different elements, made thanks to magic crystals and summoning magic. The difficulty of such a feat is as much as one may well imagine. In other words, Chen Ying’er was not only able to summon but also to create her own beasts.

“I’m the Spiritual Saint Girl, and that’s a personal ability I gained after becoming a god’s chosen one, Spirit Bestowal. As long as I wish for it, I can even bestow a spirit to a stone. However, my number of Spiritual Bestowals is limited. Using it will use up some of my soul force, so I cannot use it excessively. The good thing is that the summoned beasts whose souls are linked with mine will all evolve as my cultivation progresses.”

Listening to her explanation, everyone felt in a daze. Chen Ying'er's ability as Spiritual Saint Girl may sound a bit complex, but thinking carefully, everyone couldn't help but feel chills.

She had the power to create magical beasts and bestow on them a potential for evolution. This ability may not sound too flashy at its initial uses, but as Chen Ying'er's cultivation progresses, her created magical beasts will be bound to become far more powerful. And when she reaches the ninth step, wouldn't that mean she will have a batch of powerful magical beasts that don't use up any spiritual energy ready to assist her?

Because these magical beasts were originally created and modeled based on Chen Ying'er's thoughts, their contract gives her complete control over them, all of which are far beyond compare with ordinary summons. Certainly magical beasts of six different elements capable of using combinatorial magic already exceeds by far the scope of ordinary summoners.

After pondering for a short time, Long Haochen interpreted, "Ying'er, can I understand it like this: that this ability as Spiritual Saint Girl gives you a batch of supplementary contracted beasts?"

Chen Ying'er giggled, "That's about it. My awakening was a short time ago, so I'm still not proficient with this ability, and can at most control these six magical beasts."

Long Haochen remarked, "The chanting time for your summon was rather slow. If this issue can be resolved, things will be perfect. Also, what happens if they die? Are you able to resurrect them? And even if they are resurrected, will they still retain their ability of evolution, and not stop evolving?"

Long Haochen's question hit at the most sensible part. Chen Ying'er's ability was quite strong, but if it had limitations in these aspects, more preconditions would have to be met in order for it to display the best uses of it in the battlefield.

Chen Ying'er gave it a thought and replied, "The chanting time is

no issue. I can find ways to shorten the chant. And these little dragons were only created a bit ago, so the so the contract still needs to be perfected. As they evolve and the contract grows, the chanting time will steeply decline. And when I become powerful enough, I will be able to summon them just like McDull. But they indeed cannot die, because if they do, all the previous efforts will be wasted, and I can then only restart from scratch. Of course, no matter whether they are created by me or not, all my creatures that have been spirit-bestowed will have their ability influenced by my current state.

In other words, the stronger I get, the stronger my magical beasts linked through Spirit Bestowal will get.”

Long Haochen smiled faintly, “You have to make good efforts then. I believe that this ability should have a great potential for development. It may show even greater uses in the future than now.”

Chen Ying’er responded with some pride, “That’s a matter of course. I’m a useful part of our Bright Glimmers of Hope!”

Long Haochen declared, “Since we are already in these training fields, let’s practice some battle tactics, in order to be ready to be tested by your grandfather tomorrow.” Although everyone in the team held an absolute confidence, and had their mutual understanding raised from their previous experiences, everyone had grown in different aspects in these two years of training. With the addition of Zhang Fangfang that they gained, they needed some practice to perform the greatest display of their strength.

“Yeah!” Chen Ying’er nodded as the proud smile on her face vanished, giving way to a faint trace of grief flashing through her eyes.

Long Haochen’s sharp sense of observation came on display, giving a comforting response, “Don’t worry, Heaven will help the worthy. They will be alright.”

Chen Ying'er pouted, "But they were caught for so long already. Will they really be alright?"

Lin Xin remarked, "Haven't you been rejecting Yang Wenzhao all this time? How come you are incomparably more worried than any other time when he gets caught?"

Chen Ying'er mysteriously didn't show any prepared retort, and slightly raised her head, looking at the horizon. She murmured, "I have known him since we were very young. At that time he was a few years older than me. We used to live in Holy City, frequently meeting each other. I called him Big Bro Wenzhao, and he called me Ying'er. Outside of our times of cultivation, he always took me out to have fun and eat some good food. When anyone dared bully me, he always dealt with the matter for me, beating up the bully into an unrecognizable shape. He treated me even better than my related older brother, and at that time, when I was still young, I used to ask him, Big Brother Wenzhao, can I marry you when we grow up?' To that, he replied: Okay! Then I will be waiting for you to grow up.'

"Who knew that some adults heard about our childish talks, and Big Brother Yangzhao's grandfather proposed marriage to my grandfather, who accepted very happily, and that's how the matter of our marriage came to be.

"Afterwards, as I grew up, and my times of cultivation increased, the chances for us to meet decreased. He became a lot more serious and powerful, while I couldn't even use a single summoning spell for some reason.

"At that time, grandfather hadn't told me the secret of the Spiritual Saint Girl, and I always believed that I had no way to become a powerful summoner, making me feel especially inferior.

"Once he brought me out and we ran into some rude guys from the Warrior Temple. At that time, we were still much younger, and although Big Brother Yangzhao was pretty strong, he couldn't beat

those much older guys. At that time, I saw the deep look of outrage in his eyes. At that time, still young, I declared, Big Brother Yangzhao, don't get hurt. After I grow up, I will surely protect you.'

"At that time, he turned his head exaggeratedly and gave me a very bizarre look. I won't ever forget that contempt he showed. When I asked, Why are you looking at me like that?' He replied, You will never have to protect me, I will be the one to protect you. Although I have lost today, I won't lose again in the future.'

"Then, I asked him, Why can't I protect you?' he laughed and didn't give a reply. At that time, I felt really hurt. You may think that this isn't anything, but it was a very severe blow to me. He was the dearest person in my eyes outside my relatives, and one I cared the most about. And that was the time I had the most feelings of inferiority. His act of contempt and silent jeer deeply wounded me, and from that day onwards, I kept ignoring him."

Hearing Chen Ying'er's story, everyone couldn't help but fill up with pity. As the granddaughter of the Spiritual Temple's chief, unable to use any summoning magic, the pressure subjecting Chen Ying'er was as great as one may well imagine. Maybe what Yang Wenzhao did may not sound like anything, and was perhaps devoid of malice. But in those circumstances, at that time, his act wounded Chen Ying'er a lot.

Lin Xin remarked, "So that's because of your wounded ego? Since you ignored him from that point onwards, why are you becoming so agitated now?"

Chen Ying'er replied unhappily, "Do you think everyone is as unsensible as you? The fact that I ignored him didn't mean I stopped caring about him. I have always been following his matters with attention, and swore that I won't marry unless I defeat him one day, having him wait all this time, until his hair turn white if need be. Humph!"

Lin Xin showed shivers, “The fury of a girl is so fearful. But I estimate that he won’t be able to defeat you now.”

Chen Ying’er’s eyes turned red, starting to sob, “But by now, I don’t even know if he’s still alive. What difference does it make whether I can defeat him or not?”

Wang Yuanyuan stepped in, “Foolish girl, acting so tough. For this little matter, you held a grudge for so long. So no wonder you never paid any attention to him, and even refused to join his Demon Hunt Squad. What a girl! Don’t worry, we will surely go all out to find him and help you accomplish your wish to defeat him.”

Chen Ying’er responded, choking with sobs, “I already have no more desire to defeat him. As long as he survives, I can forgive him and forget my rancor. But I don’t even know where he could be by now, and whether he’s even alive.”

Long Haochen asked after pondering for a short time, “Ying’er, is there a Yue Ye Moonlit Chamber of Commerce in the Myriad Beasts Mountain Pass?”

## Chapter 582: The Strength of the Saint Spiritual Girl (III)

---

Hearing his question, Chen Ying'er's eyes lit up immediately, "Right! We can ask for clues from them. There's surely a Moonlit Yue Ye Chamber of Commerce, they are the current largest conglomeration of free merchants. Let me go look for them." She ran out in a rush.

Long Haochen stopped her with haste, "Ying'er, don't let your emotions get the better of you.

"Let's do this, we will do some simple practice for battle tactics, and then I will accompany you to look for the Moonlit Yue Ye Chamber of Commerce. By showing them the insignia Yue Ye gave me, we should be able to get their help. We should at least learn about the situation Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi are in before setting out. At the same time, we will be undergoing your grandfather's test while looking for information. Right, didn't you say that you have your means to counter the domain of your grandfather?"

Chen Ying'er nodded, "The domains wielded by us summoners are almost all aimed at boosting summoned beasts. Summoners of higher levels almost all have their own contracted beast, so their domain is either inclined at strengthening their contracted beast or boosting it overall. My grandfather's domain is of the former type, mainly boosting his contracted beast. My Spiritual Bestowal has another use, and that's on the opposing magical beast, to weaken it greatly for a short time, and facilitate me bringing it to submission. Grandfather is much stronger than me, so even with the Spiritual Saint Robe, I can't weaken his contracted beast too much. But I can reduce greatly the amplification provided by his domain."

Long Haochen replied in a flash, "So that's how things are. Your



ability as Spiritual Saint Girl is really practical.”

Chen Ying'er continued, “We summoners hold belief in mythological beasts. In the legends, the mythological beasts' realm cannot interfere with the elemental gods, which is why they can hardly make miraculous descents. The Spiritual Saint Girl was sent into the human world as a guide for the magical beasts. That's why her abilities are mostly directed at magical beasts. At my current level of cultivation, the boosts are observable, but when my cultivation grows further, these boosts will not be as obvious as now.”

Wang Yuanyuan asked in curiosity, “Ying'er, what's your grandfather's contracted beast? I am starting to believe that thanks to your rebellion, our chances of victory will be quite good!”

Chen Ying'er snorted, “How could it be so easy? My grandfather is presently the person with the most knowledge regarding magical beasts there is. As the Psychic Master he is, I have yet to see his limits. Just think, how come our Myriad Beasts Mountain Pass remained so invulnerable to attacks ever since the start of the Holy War? The tides of beasts we call out are even more numerous than the demons. Even those eight demon gods couldn't bring out my grandfather's full strength. Winning against him will be extremely hard, we can only stall out as much as possible. The greatest shortcoming of summoners such as us is our weak killing force. As long as we last for long enough, we will prove our sufficient strength to grandfather. I will hold up grandfather's contracted beast. Big sis Xing Xuan likes me the most, and will surely be unwilling to make fierce moves.”

“Big sister Xing Xuan?” Lin Xin asked in puzzlement, “Could your grandfather's summoned beast be a human shaped beast?”

Chen Ying'er showed a mysterious smile, “Of course not. It's just that big sis Xing Xuan is a girl. When the time comes, you can't go wound her either. Let me tell you everything...”

Next day.

In the morning, Long Haochen's group looked up high outside the Temple, waiting calmly.

"According to my calculations, they should arrive around that time." Long Haochen murmured. They were waiting for Han Yu and Sima Xian's return. Long Haochen had a good understanding of Star King's flight speed, and the distance between the Southern Mountain Pass and the Myriad Beasts Mountain Pass being in addition rather short, a day and a night should be enough for Han Yu to smoothly find Sima Xian and be back.

The day before, Chen Ying'er already promised to set the test on this afternoon. Based on her understanding of this grandfather and his strong ideology, in case they arrived late, she was afraid his impression would steeply decline, causing an increase in the difficulty of the test.

If not for the hurry of the matter of saving Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi, they could take it much easier, and wait for Sima Xian and Han Yu to be back before planning things more thoroughly. But time awaits no one. By being just a bit later to depart, the danger for Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi would only increase.

The Yue Ye Chamber of Commerce had already contacted Long Haochen, agreeing to investigate the circumstances of Yang Wenzhao's group. They had their own sources of information, and shouldn't take too long to send news.

At the same time, Long Haochen heard another piece of information. After the time Ah'Bao led the encirclement of their Demon Hunt Squad, Yue Ye immediately expressed her intention to cancel their engagement after returning to demon territory. Even the personal attempt of persuasion from the Moon Demon God couldn't change her thoughts. Her justification was simple. How could a man who views the act of killing the enemy higher than her become her husband? Maybe Ah'Bao made the right

decision as the demons' crown prince, but Yue Ye was absolutely unwilling to marry such a man, even if she was killed otherwise.

The Demon God Emperor didn't declare his position, and even Ah'Bao remained silent. After all, Ah'Bao didn't have a good justification to insist on the matter! So in the end, the engagement wasn't cancelled, but postponed for an undesignated period. From what was said, Ah'Bao re-entered secluded training, planning on increasing his strength by training as if his life depended on it.

This piece of news was just a theatrical episode, that Long Haochen didn't put in his mind. But he was unaware that Ah'Bao's rancor towards him increased even further due to that matter. As the Devil Dragons' crown prince, Ah'Bao took great pains that even surpassed Long Haochen's. In the near future, Ah'Bao wanted to go find Long Haochen at all cost as if they were predestined opponents.

"They won't have the time to rest if they don't arrive soon." Chen Ying'er was also extremely worried. If Sima Xian could be back along with Han Yu now, they would have the time to take a rest while discussing strategy and tactics. But as time passed minutes after minutes and seconds after seconds, there was still no sight of them,

Long Haochen breathed deeply, and turned his stance towards the others, "Everyone, be prepared to deal with Temple Head Chen without the two of them. This test cannot be delayed, and we must show results."

"Yes."

The death of Zhang Fangfang's former Demon Hunt Squad was a very severe blow. On this day, joining Wang Yuanyuan's Demon Hunt Squad was like the accomplishment of one of his cherished desires. Furthermore, he could this way keep company with Wang Yuanyuan. He was very satisfied with that.

At this very moment, Long Haochen suddenly flickered his

brows, looking far into the sky. It was currently totally empty, with nothing else than the blue sky in sight. As everyone was wondering what Long Haochen was mysteriously watching, a little golden dot came to sight very far away, and it enlarged at a frightening speed. Wasn't that the returning Star King?

Star King had two passengers on his wide back. Han Yu was seated on the front, but his figure couldn't conceal the imposing stature behind him. A large bald head came to sight behind his head, releasing light essence not inferior in the slightest to the one coming out from Star King's body.

"They are here, they are here! That's really them! " Lin Xin excitedly bounced. Sima Xian's return meant that all the members of their 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad were finally reunited. And, it also meant that the Demon Hunt Squad was back to a whole, and that was the only way for them to be the Bright Glimmer of Hope! With even only one member less, it wouldn't be complete.

In the past, Lin Xin used to frequently be noisy alongside with Sima Xian, but as a matter of fact, the two of them had extremely good relationships. Seeing that baldie once again, Lin Xin found it hard to contain his emotions, couldn't help but hop and bounce while waving at him excitedly.

Long Haochen's handsome face became flushed due to the excitement. His fists were gripped tightly: Sima and Han Yu are back! So we are finally reunited! At this time, he only had the feeling that no matter what challenges they encounter, they will break through them inevitably.

Star King's travelling speed was really fast. For the sake of returning on time, he maintained a top speed all this time. At the time of landing, his body let out a burst of golden steam without losing speed until then, thanks to his level of cultivation.

Sima Xian took the lead to jump down from Star King's back, and

laughed out heartily, opening his arms wide in front of everyone. Han Yu followed closely behind, and at that very moment, the members from Bright Glimmer of Hope all became incomparably excited. Apart from Cai'er who showed somewhat less excitement, the others all couldn't help but dash in acclamation, tightly hugging each other.

They were finally reunited. Regardless of whether they call themselves 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad or Bright Glimmer of Hope, they were back to their initial setup.

Zhang Fangfang was standing on the side, looking at them with intense envy. Recalling his deceased companions, he couldn't bear to leak out tears. Who knew how many more Demon Hunters had died for the sake of the Alliance, for the sake of humanity. After more than six thousand years passed, when will humankind finally drive out all demons.

Lin Xin beat Sima Xian's fist with all his force, "How could you be so slow? Making us so anxious."

Han Yu couldn't help but react to these words before Sima Xian even opened his mouth, "Slow? That was slow to you? See how Star King is exhausted. He has been flying at full speed all this time, and is already at his limit. If you're speaking of slow, that would be Sima's fault. You have no idea of how heavy he is. For normal flight, Star King would have no problem carrying the two of us. But for an express flight, the addition of his weight was sure to slow us down."

# Chapter 583: Challenge a Psychic Master (I)

---

Han Yu's hand was pressed on Sima Xian's shoulder as he kept speaking, "What's more, on the way here, Sima had been chattering a lot, asking about this and that. For Star King not to have been pestered to death, his resistance is already really incredible."

Hearing his explanation, everyone laughed out loud in a boisterous atmosphere. Long Haochen joined Star King's side, pressing his hand on his back and infusing some appeasing light essence inside his tired body, "Thanks for your trouble, Star King."

Star King raised his head slightly as his horn was rubbed by Long Haochen, and gave a warm look.

Ever since following Long Haochen, Star King definitely obtained far more than what he invested, so he held Long Haochen in sincere esteem. He was already certain that by continuing to follow him, the influence of Haochen's pure light essence would undoubtedly help him evolve to the stage of Divine Unicorn.

With a faint flicker of light, Long Haochen showed a warm smile, "You should take a rest for now."

Star King nodded. In a flicker of light, he turned into starlight and disappeared from his original spot.

"Shouldn't we be tested? Where is that happening? Let's go, now that we are here." Sima Xian spoke in a loud voice, the gushing fighting intent in him causing the others to feel their blood surge.

Lin Xin laughed out loud, "You're still so lacking in integrity, not the slightest bit different. The test will take place in the afternoon. What are you so hurried for? When the time comes, Ying'er's grandfather is just going to calm you down in a single blow."

Sima Xian snorted, "Has-drugs-bro, come for a bout if you are unhappy. Let me tell you that I have already broken through the

seventh step and reached its third rank. How about you? Don't tell me you haven't made your breakthrough yet!"

Lin Xin responded in disdain, "Only the third rank? And you have the nerve to show off? I have already reached the fifth rank of the seventh step. You are far too lacking in terms of talent."

"You're at the fifth rank? I don't believe this." Sima Xian showed a strong disbelief.

Long Haochen declared in a chuckle, "Everyone has already gathered, so let's take the chance to get familiar with each others' cultivation. This will make it easier to match each other, just directly tell your rank."

Lin Xin and Sima Xian being already done, Han Yu declared, "I am also at the fifth rank of the seventh step." In the past always, his cultivation was always second only to Long Haochen and Cai'er. But the event involving Li Xin in addition to his original formidable talent and affinity, plus the assistance from Heart of Fire enabled him to catch up.

"I'm also at the fifth rank of the seventh step." This time, the one speaking was Wang Yuanyuan. Her cultivation, which used to be falling behind, finally made a considerable progress.

Hearing this series of declarations, Sima Xian couldn't help but open his eyes wide, "It can't be! So my current cultivation is the lowest? How about you, Ying'er?" He naturally didn't even envisage Long Haochen and Cai'er's cultivations to possibly be below his.

Chen Ying'er immediately raised her brows at his question, "Baldie, what are you asking this for? Is it because you think I am weaker than you? Let me tell you, this lady is at the fourth rank of the seventh step, a bit above you. And I have just beaten up has-drugs-bro in a bout. If you aren't convinced, you can have a try."

Although such words came out from her mouth, she had a

smiling expression.

Sima Xian showed gloomy looks while speaking, “It can’t be? I have already been trying very hard. Don’t be like that! I don’t want to be the last one.”

Lin Xin feigned a comforting stance, “Alright, don’t be depressed. Ordinary people just can’t compare to geniuses, could it be that you can’t even understand this truth?”

“Puh, the rank isn’t everything. How about you two, Captain, vice-captain?”

Cai’er replied, “I am now at the sixth rank of the seventh step.” The increase of her spiritual energy being not much faster than the others was mainly due to the influence of her loss of memories. As a god’s chosen one, her progressing speed should be much faster, but these two years were mainly focused on recovering her various previous abilities under Sheng Yue’s guidance, and in particular her understanding of the assassins’ ones. By now, it could be said that Cai’er had a feeling of accumulated preparedness due to learning once again all the assassins’ abilities. If her stifled memories didn’t end up recovering, her future cultivation would keep being affected, but on the other hand, if her memories manage to get back, she will be bound to gain a massive growth.

Long Haochen replied, “I haven’t been calculating my rank because I haven’t been measuring my total count of spiritual energy. By now, my spiritual energy should be between 40,000 and 50,000, which corresponds approximately to the third rank of the eighth step. If I get the time, I will have to go measure it.”

Hearing this estimate of third rank of the eighth step, everyone had some blank looks. Although they knew that Long Haochen’s cultivation was bound to have already broken through the eighth step because of his Golden Foundation Armor, from what he just said, his internal spiritual energy was already near 50,000. The gap was just too wide! The strongest of the others, Cai’er, didn’t even



reach 20,000. In other words, Long Haochen alone had the spiritual energy of two to three of them. And this wasn't a trivial addition, as they could perhaps win against Long Haochen by joining hands, but in case he wants to avoid the battle, there will be no one able to stop him from that.

Hearing Long Haochen's response, Sima Xian's gloominess was swept clean, "Haha, my spiritual energy may be the lowest, but the gap between Boss and the rest of us is just as large. It balances things out. However, Boss, don't be like that, you are just wounding our egos."

Long Haochen laughed gently, "Actually, my current cultivation isn't only due to cultivation. A lot of it is related to luck." Actually, that's how it was. He hadn't broken through the eighth step a long time ago, but his spiritual energy already increased so fast. Aside from his personal talent and the opening of his spiritual cavities, it was mainly due to his absorption of the residues of Saminaga's domain left by the Tower of Eternity, plus the boost provided to him after Haoyue's evolution. They totalled about 100,000 spiritual energy.

Chen Ying'er exclaimed, "Boss, I have noticed that Star King was really tired. Should he be going to the battlefield so soon?"

Long Haochen shook his head, "Star king won't be joining us today. As a knight, I cannot have two mounts participate at the same time."

Chen Ying'er showed an expression of nice surprise from her bright eyes, "Are you saying that Haoyue will join?"

Long Haochen nodded, "From the description you gave us of your grandfather's contracted beast, I have the feeling that Haoyue should be able to restrict it to some extent. Plus there's no point keeping things concealed in front of your grandfather. Didn't Temple Head give us the promise that except for your grandmother and Brother Zhang, there won't be any other

spectators?”

To get Chen Hongyu’s approval, Long Haochen decided after consultation with Zhang Fangfang to not have him participate. Otherwise, that would seem petty of him. Their team already had an extra member due to Han Yu being his retainer knight. If Zhang Fangfang was further added, that would make a total of three knights, which is a bit too much.

Long Haochen resolutely declared, “After we pass through this test, we will have a good discussion about what happened during these two years. For now, let’s cultivate separately to be at our optimum state when we confront Temple Head Chen’s test.”

“Yes!” Everyone stuck out their chest and replied loudly.

Two hours later.

Myriad Beasts Mountain Pass, Spiritual Temple’s Fighting Beasts Ground.

The so-called Fighting Beasts Ground was actually an appellation for training ground, which only exists in the Spiritual Temple.

Because the Spiritual Temple was formed of summoners, there were frequently summoned beasts breaking out of control in times of training. So these training grounds had a great difference compared to the other Temples.

First is concerning the scale of such training grounds.

The Fighting Beasts Ground would be the largest outside from the Alliance’s Great Testing Ground in Holy City. Its shape is circular, with a radius of thirty meters, and is surrounded by elevated watching seats. The watching seats are protected by defensive magic formations, directed entirely against magical beasts. As long as magical beasts are inside, they won’t possibly be able to break out from there unless the staff people take the initiative to release them. This goes even for the magical beasts of the tenth rank comparable to human powerhouses of the ninth

step.

From this one can see how astonishing the defensive power of this Fighting Beasts Ground is.

Chen Hongyu's choice of this ground for carrying out the test of Long Haochen's group was simple. In a smaller training field, he was afraid of possible danger. The defenses here enabled him to display his strength to the best extent, without risk of spiritual energy leaking.

The Fighting Beasts Ground only had two entrances, opposite to each other.

At this time, the two entrances were opened. Chen Hongyu slowly strolled from the eastern entrance. He was clad in a white summoner's gown, giving off a very relaxed look.

As per Long Haochen's request, Chen Hongyu already accepted not using any equipment on today's test. But his domain was still on the map.

Despite Chen Hongyu's capacity as the head of the Spiritual Temple, he didn't underestimate Long Haochen's group. Quite the opposite, he regarded the seven of them as worthy opponents. Although these were still very young children, they already produced miracles on more than one occasion. In particular, Long Haochen caused the decision of the Alliance to carry out the Holy War against demons, that's how the Temple Alliance valued him. To carry the heavy responsibility of being the Provisional Saint Knight Head at such a young age couldn't be achieved by anyone. And Hongyu personally admitted that killing three demon gods in succession and destroying the demon god pillar of Andromalius isn't something anyone can do.

## Chapter 584: Challenge a Psychic Master (II)

---

What's more, Long Haochen wasn't the only genius in this team. Just think about his own granddaughter. Her physique as a god's chosen one was finally awakened, formally making her the Spiritual Saint Girl. As the mythological beasts' emissary, her control over summons was as one may well imagine. If he didn't use his domain either, maybe these youngsters would really inflict him with a setback. That would be a terrible loss of face! Moreover, Chen Hongyu's fundamental goal was to stop Chen Ying'er from risking her life. He also believed that any other Temple Head present would definitely stop them from penetrating deep in demon territory.

So on this day, Chen Hongyu was prepared to teach these youngsters a good lesson no matter what, so that they can train in calm cultivation. He didn't have the slightest intention to go easy on them, and decided firmly to defeat Long Haochen's group to retain Chen Ying'er here. As for Yang Wenzhao's situation of danger, it could only wait for the Alliance to dispatch powerhouses for rescue. Compared to his granddaughter, a grandson-in-law had a far lower position in his heart.

This time, Chen Hongyu was confronted by the Demon Hunt Squad Bright Glimmers of Hope, formed of seven members, entering slowly from the western entrance, not late at all.

On the watching platforms, Sanshui Popo was seated since a long time ago. Calm and easygoing, she had an extreme understanding of her husband's strength. She didn't believe that these young guys with exaggerated opinions of their own ability had any chance.

Zhang Fangfang was seated beside Sanshui Popo, his gaze traveling downwards. Although he wasn't too confident in the chances of Long Haochen's group, he secretly prayed for them to persevere for a long enough time.

In a flicker of radiant light, Long Haochen's eyes had a brilliant glint, "Is everyone ready yet?"

Han Yu took the first step, "Captain, Guardian Knight Han Yu is reporting for duty."

Sima Xian followed tightly, "Captain, Discipline Priest Sima Xian is reporting for duty."

The next one was Lin Xin, "Captain, fire mage Lin Xin is reporting for duty."

Chen Ying'er, "Captain, summoner Chen Ying'er is reporting for duty."

Wang Yuanyuan beat on her armor with great strength, and her eyes appeared this instant quite red, "Captain, Warlord Wang Yuanyuan is reporting for duty."

The final one was Cai'er. Although she had lost her past memories, hearing the loud introductions of her comrades, she felt a surge of cold blood boil in her body, loudly stating, "Captain, assassin Cai'er is reporting for duty."

"Good, let's proceed for our test." Long Haochen responded in a vigorous voice, extending his right hand.

Their hands were stacked one after another. As their seven hands were stacked, an overflowing fighting intent immediately burst forth with great confidence. One could faintly see a thin golden radiance dispersed from the seven of them.

It came from the Soul Sharing Chains binding them. Its use was not only limited to Life Sharing, but it also faintly produced a feeling of soul connection.

Since two years ago, their strength had progressed, but also the abilities from their equipment. At that very moment, the persistence visible in all members of Bright Glimmer of Hope made them already forget who their opponent was. They only had one conviction in their hearts, that no matter how strong the enemy is,

they definitely won't let him get in their way.

Standing in front of them, Chen Hongyu felt that the most clearly. The instant Long Haochen led his group in, Chen Hongyu could faintly sense their grave and deep demeanor. That steadiness totally unexpected from such youth already astonished the Spiritual Temple's head. But the following scene made him unable to contain his surprise and be filled with great admiration.

The members of the Demon Hunt Squad Bright Glimmer of Hope expressed their resolution by reporting so formally to Long Haochen. With every additional report for duty, their imposing manners grew by a share, until the seven of them were done.

The team's vigor was blended well, the formidable oppressive force and dense murderous spirit as well as imposing fighting intent already raised their morale to the peak.

In such circumstances, they were bound to display one hundred percent of their strength in the battlefield.

No wonder Long Haochen had such confidence, and no wonder they killed several demon gods in a succession. There was really a basis for them to get the title of Bright Glimmer of Hope.

This instant, Chen Hongyu even started to doubt his own decision. He just saw personally the change in Chen Ying'er alongside her comrades. The incredible vigor, determination and energy she just showed would never appear in her ordinary times of cultivation.

This instant, Chen Ying'er became unlike a little child, but a real Demon Hunter confronting the demon forces. Even Chen Hongyu felt as if he couldn't recognize her.

On the viewing platform, Sanshui Popo also had an expression of shock, "These children are really outstanding! To actually raise their own morale with such methods."

Zhang Fangfang showed a faint smile, "Senior, their

outstandingness is not limited to that. You will very rapidly witness that with your own eyes. I trust them, Captain Long has never made uncertain decisions.”

Sanshui Popo asked with some doubts, “Don’t tell me you really believe that they can defeat my home’s old man? Shouldn’t you be aware of his strength?”

Zhang Fangfang shook his head, “I don’t know what level Head Chen’s strength reached, but I am certain that Long Haochen’s group definitely won’t be easily defeated. That’s the promise he gave to miss Ying’er and to their whole team. I believe that their strength will surely keep rising to the highest skies under Long Haochen’s lead.”

Sanshui Popo had a stern smile, “Good. Let’s just wait and see.” By now, even she had expectations for this test. She wanted to see whether these children could show her a pleasant surprise, what kind of miracle they’d produce.

The gates on the two sides of the Beast Fighting Field shut simultaneously, immediately giving way to another source of heavy atmosphere.

Leading his group, Long Haochen stepped forward. As they formed a row, he respectfully spoke, “Greetings, Temple Head Chen. We are very honored to receive your test.”

Chen Hongyu responded calmly, “No need for formalities, that was our deal. As long as you can defeat me, Ying’er is free to do as it pleases her in the future. But on the other hand, I hope that if it isn’t the case, you won’t keep troubling me in the future. Understood?”

Long Haochen nodded lightly, “Senior, can we start now?”

Chen Hongyu replied, “As we agreed, I won’t use any equipment in this test. But be careful, I will go all out and won’t show mercy just because of your young age.”

“Okay, senior. Please do so.”

Chen Hongyu had an indifferent smile, “Come then.” As he said so, queer manners came out from him.

Being the head of the Spiritual Temple, a Psychic Master, even if he’s a summoner, he won’t show the initiative to make the first move.

“Please give us your guidance senior.” With a shout, Long Haochen rapidly stepped forward, his right feet stomping on the ground to make a dash. As Chen Hongyu was believing that he was trying to make use of the speaking to launch his attack, he came to a stop after charging for five meters. The comrades behind him also showed a rapid response, taking a formation.

Long Haochen was in the front, in his left hand the Divine Snail Shield letting out orange glitters and in his right hand, the Aria of the Goddess of Light. On his left side and slightly behind, Wang Yuanyuan gripped in her hands the Divine Soul Shield alongside Bloodstorm, and on his right side, Sima Xian carried the immense Energetic Ball of Light.

The three of them formed a protective screen in front of their other mates. Lin Xin was behind Long Haochen, waving his Fire Clad Crystal while unfolding the Fire Dragon Wings on his back. Even further behind was Chen Ying’er. Han Yu was still at the rear, the Demonic Eye floating behind him, eyes wide open and dispersing psychic fluctuations to his surroundings. The next instant, Cai’er in the rear disappeared instantly and without a sound, used Invisibility.

Having the assassin covering the flanks to provide both attack and defense was undoubtedly the greatest disposition for the Demon Hunt Squad. Having one more Guardian Knight than ordinary Demon Hunt Squads enabled this perfect optimisation.

Chen Hongyu couldn’t help but nod in approval secretly at this sight. These youngsters didn’t immediately assault due to



confronting a summoner, but instead firmly and steadily set their formation. This steadiness already far exceeded the expectations for their age. In actual fact, Chen Hongyu was prepared since long before for an assassin or a knight's sudden assault.

The first to attack was naturally the mage, as the main firepower in the team.

Lin Xin lifted the Fire Crystal Staff and launched a gleaming blue Bursting Fireball at Chen Hongyu.

Although Chen Hongyu was extremely powerful, the sight of the blue fireball gave still him a fright. These were visibly not ordinary flames, but high temperature ones distorting the surrounding air.

Bzz. The air surrounding Chen Hongyu started to produce light chirps, and immediately, six pure sparkling crystals surrounded him, enveloping him in a white brilliance.

This wasn't any offensive equipment, but a condensation of his spiritual energy. To describe it in another way, that was the reflection of the spiritual pellet of a powerhouse of the ninth step.

Despite being similarly powerhouses of the ninth step, mages and close-quarters warriors would show completely different displays of their spiritual energy. The mage type powerhouses would boost their magic through their spiritual pellet, increasing their offensive might and lessening the consumption of spiritual energy. Close quarters powerhouses would rather gain control of Spiritual Highland through their spiritual pellet, making their use of Spiritual Highland far more powerful than powerhouses of the eighth step.

# Chapter 585: Challenge a Psychic Master

## (III)

---

Long Haochen could also boost himself to the ninth step for a short period of time, but wasn't in possession of a spiritual pellet. That was the gap separating him from the real ninth step. At the time he managed to kill the Demon God of Clear Vision Crocell, a certain amount of luck was really involved. Crocell had no domain, and demon gods only had their magical crystal but no spiritual pellet. Furthermore, Crocell's fighting strength was far from being as great as his ability of Clear Vision. Another demon god specialized in fighting could be a far tougher opponent for Long Haochen alone.

That Chen Hongyu was using his spiritual pellet from the beginning showed visibly that he didn't look down on Long Haochen in the slightest, using his full strength from the beginning.

A soft white glint rimmed Chen Hongyu's body as if producing a gate of light. As Lin Xin's Bursting Fireball was already close to Chen Hongyu's front, Chen Hongyu lifted his right hand, and a white radiance immediately drifted from it. In the midst of the six spiritual pellet images surrounding his body, a strange looking rabbit-like magical beast appeared, swallowing the Bursting Fireball whole.

What a strange sight! The high temperature and far larger fireball didn't detonate upon striking that rabbit, but instead disappeared at a frightening speed. That rabbit-type magical beast's belly suddenly enlarged, and when it reached the ground, a mouthful of flames was spurted toward Long Haochen's group.

What kind of magical beast was that? Let alone Long Haochen who couldn't recognize its type, even Chen Ying'er was dazed. She didn't know about this kind of rabbit either!

At the start of the battle, the two sides already made a full power clash. Chen Hongyu's incantatory chant started immediately then, but mysteriously, the six spiritual pellets surrounding his body seemed to resonate mystically to his chant. It seemed that seven identically pitched chants were produced.

Long Haochen parried the Heart of Fire shot back by the rabbit using the Divine Snail Shield in his left hand. In his right hand, the Aria of the Goddess of Light stagnated, tracing an upward trajectory from the ground. Immediately, a reddish golden blade projection was launched at the distant Chen Hongyu, filled with extremely sharp sword intent.

In fact, they were currently separated by about one hundred meters. A mere Bright Edge technique couldn't possibly reach Chen Hongyu's body.

However, Chen Hongyu sensed it differently. At the time Long Haochen launched this blade projection, he felt completely locked. Although it came from very far, the sharpness of that overwhelming sword intent acted directly on his chant, greatly affecting his incantation speed.

What a powerful sword intent! Chen Hongyu's eyes contracted. He couldn't believe that these youngsters would really give him such pleasant surprises.

At the same time Long Haochen's attack was launched, he led the rest of the team to charge toward Chen Hongyu. No matter in which circumstances, the most effective for a close-quarter fighter against a mage is to decrease the gap between the two sides.

But not everyone charged at Chen Hongyu. Han Yu, Lin Xin, and Chen Ying'er were left behind.

Chen Ying'er already started sitting cross-legged, clasping her Crystal Ball in both her hands, with a focused and dedicated expression.

Lin Xin was also chanting, with a different stance from Chen Ying'er. During the chant, Lin Xin's feet always remained on the move. Every one of his steps on the ground left a footprint carrying blue flames. These traces of flame started to fluctuate intensely with spiritual energy, amplifying his output of spiritual energy.

Han Yu was defending by their side, the Scarlet Blood sword inclined toward the ground, as his shield was held horizontally. One light spell after another was dispersed from his body.

As a Guardian Knight, Han Yu was always overshadowed behind Long Haochen, but this didn't mean he was lacking in strength. Quite the opposite, if he was put in another team, his current strength would absolutely qualify him as a king grade Demon Hunt Squad's captain.

His releases of halos followed at an extremely fast speed, not releasing them in a certain area but on set spots. Each halo was only aimed at one person, and provided at least a twice-higher amplification than area-targeted ones. Furthermore, these boosts wouldn't decrease with the increase of distance from the target.

Long Haochen's charging speed was extremely fast. At the very start, he launched Lightspeed Flash and spread out the four wings on his back, covering a hundred meters in a flash and confronting Chen Hongyu already. He unexpectedly followed right behind his projected Light Thorn. Once again, the Aria of the Goddess of Light chopped against his blade projectile, pouring its power back inside the divine sword, before slowly slashing at Chen Hongyu.

Chen Hongyu's incantation didn't stop from beginning to end. Right as Long Haochen arrived in front of them, the six spiritual pellet images surrounding his body enlarged and blasted at the same time, leaving six rings of light on his body.

With frantic roars, six immense figures came out, sheltering Chen Hongyu from view behind them. These were six gorilla-like magical beasts.

Each of the gorillas reached three meters height, had bloody eyes, and was full of tyrannical murderous spirit. One of the gorillas took the initiative to sweep at Long Haochen directly, shooting deep yellow rays of light at Long Haochen.

Feeling his body coming to a standstill, he felt his body pulled directly to the ground as he was closing the gap. Gravity Technique.

That's an earth magic he was extremely familiar with. The Ninth Holy Guard was expert at using it, and these gorillas were also earth elemental magical beasts, whose Gravity Techniques even had cumulative results.

Left with no time to determine the level of cultivation of these magical beasts, Long Haochen's Aria of the Goddess of Light still struck outwards.

No ear-piercing shrill came out, just a reddish golden brilliance which elapsed in a flash, but instantly put the gorillas to a standstill. Immediately, a reddish golden light ray extended from his head to his toe, rushing out to the ground.

The powerful gravity could restrict Long Haochen's Lightspeed Flash. Even a powerhouse of the ninth step would be delayed by the six combined effects. But Gravity Technique couldn't contain Long Haochen's sword intent. How could sword intent reaching the boundary of illuminated sword heart added up to the Aria of the Goddess of Light in a divine sword be so easy to deal with?

This was the true start of the battle. The other five gorillas also acted, two of them throwing themselves respectively on Wang Yuanyuan and Sima Xian, and the last three rushing at Long Haochen.

The gorillas showed very good tacit understanding. Of the three dealing with Long Haochen, two directly pounced at him, while the last one beat on its own chest, before raising its arm where a yellow brilliance blossomed. A huge stone of a diameter of one

meter and completely made of energy was directly thrown at Long Haochen.

In his battle state, Long Haochen's looks gave a completely different feeling. His gaze was calm and cold, and his entire body emitted an irresistible sharpness.

The Divine Snail Shield vanished, and Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light took its place, from an initial jadeite colored gloss. Immediately, Long Haochen's body whirled in its original location, producing a spiral of red and green colors.

The terrible fluctuations of spiritual energy also carried a domineering attractive force. In addition to the two gorillas rushing at him, even the one throwing its rock was immediately engulfed in this whirlpool.

With miserable shouts, the two gorillas just disappeared. The whole whirlpool was only maintained for two seconds before coming to a stop. And in a mingled red and green light, a dark blue crosscut projection was shot, shooting straight toward the last gorilla.

This held no suspense. How could earth elemental magical beasts of the eighth rank possibly resist the harmonious match of the two divine swords? This third gorilla was instantly reduced to shreds, and the dark blue blade projection directly chased after Chen Hongyu's retreating figure.

Bladestorm was coupled with Instant Burst Crosscut. In this short Bladestorm, Long Haochen didn't hesitate to pour a large amount of spiritual energy into using spiritual highland, then poured inside the two divine swords in the midst of his cross cut.

Haoyue's evolution helped increase his spiritual energy one stage higher, while greatly boosting Long Haochen's external spiritual energy. This enabled him to greatly reduce the backlash as he controlled spiritual highland. Therefore, even without Haoyue's armor transformation, he was able to pour spiritual highland

energy into the two divine swords, although the spiritual energy consumption would also become massive that way.

Long Haochen's choice to launch a full force attack naturally had its basis. He believed firmly that with Chen Hongyu's great status, he'd surely have some contempt for them. But as the battle goes on, this contempt won't last for long. So he wanted to take advantage of Chen Hongyu's current bias to create a decisive opportunity for their side.

As a matter of fact, Long Haochen's guess was completely accurate. Although Chen Hongyu regarded these youngsters very highly, he was after all the head of the Spiritual Temple. In his opinion, even if these youngsters were even stronger, they were in the end juniors. He indeed used his full strength, but didn't think Long Haochen's bunch could be any threat to him. Seeing that dark blue radiance coming in his field of view, Chen Hongyu finally understood that these youngsters were strong enough to threaten his life if this were a true battle.

Taking a deep breath, Chen Hongyu let out a low shout. A black brilliance rose from him, before immediately spreading out to take the shape of a dark purple halation. The four brilliances immediately shot out, folding together in the sky to bombard the dark blue radiance unleashed by Long Haochen.

# Chapter 586: Subduction? (I)

---

Caught in a large explosion, Long Haochen was violently shaken and couldn't keep chasing. On the two sides, Wang Yuanyuan and Sima Xian were long since done dealing with the previous gorillas, but also sustained terrible after effects which stopped their advancing progress.

The three of them gasped at the same time, and as shock appeared in their eyes, they also became even more serious.

The deep purple radiance on Chen Hongyu's body already disappeared after making its appearance. As that deep purple radiance was dispersing, the head of the Spiritual Temple was standing on a deep purple illumination.

That wasn't a form of energy, but a tyrannical magical beast. The appearance of this magical beast alone shook the whole Fighting Beast Field.

This magical beast was extended over more than forty meters, its huge wings unfolded on its back. On its whole body were deep purple scales, and its slender, majestic figure let out an extremely tyrannical dragon might. From its neck came out four heads, all of which were dragon heads.

Every dragon head had different colored eyes of green, red, yellow and blue color.

Looking at this magical beast, Long Haochen couldn't help but have a very queer feeling. Wasn't this magical beast a bit like an enlarged version of Haoyue? It's just that it only had four heads, but its atmosphere and cultivation were far above Haoyue's. This was without a doubt a magical beast of the tenth step, and one controlling four different elements.

That was the contracted beast of the Spiritual Temple's head, a four-headed chimera.



Chimeras are a kind of dragon, which can be called sub-dragons. But that's for the two-headed ones. If they can get their third head, they will be as strong as a real gigantic dragon. And a four-headed chimera is a magical beast of the antique type, surely an existence of the tenth rank, and standing on the peak of this tenth rank.

Of course, four-headed chimeras wield totally different elements. The same went for this four-headed chimera of Chen Hongyu's. Its four heads may not be peak masters in their own elements, but never forget that the four elements produce cumulative effects. Although the holy light element which is the greatest nemesis of darkness wasn't present, there was no need to doubt this four-headed chimera's power. And it had a pleasant name to hear, Xingxuan.

Chen Ying'er explained in advance the power of her grandfather's four-headed chimera. Among all known magical beasts of the tenth rank in history, Chen Hongyu's four-headed chimera was absolutely in the top ten, far more powerful than the Forest Boa King Long Haochen's group encountered.

Even the Saw Skate King couldn't rival it in terms of total strength.

Seated on his four-headed chimera, Chen Hongyu had a clear, unsightly complexion. He didn't expect Long Haochen's bunch to compel him into fielding his contracted beast in such a short time.

This loss of face naturally had to be retrieved. As he proceeded with a muffled chant, the four-headed chimera launched a blunt offense towards Long Haochen's group.

Its immense tail swept across the land like a tsunami, aiming straight at Wang Yuanyuan and Sima Xian. That imposing power and force immediately horrified the three.

Simultaneously flapping their spiritual wings, the three of them flew without hesitation. Meet it head on? Don't dream, even Sima Xian, who's the most confident in his strength, wouldn't commit

such a foolish act! That's a magical beast of the tenth rank which can eat whole bodies in a mouthful. That tail was about twenty meters long, with bulges growing all over and a sharp end point. One who would be swept by it would at least have his whole skin shred if not die.

At this time, the battle already entered an intensified point. Right as Long Haochen's group of three rose up, the four-headed chimera's four heads let out their simultaneous breaths, shot like hurricanes of four different elements engulfing the three of them. The terrible fluctuations of spiritual energy directly shook the whole Fighting Beasts Ground.

This wasn't the first time for Long Haochen to be confronting a powerhouse of the ninth step. Facing such a situation, he didn't show the slightest timidity, and once in midair, didn't draw back, but, flapping his four wings, launched another Instant Burst Crosscut.

In an ear-piercing lacerating sound, that deep blue color appeared once again in the sky, unexpectedly forcibly tearing the four colored breaths of the chimera.

Wang Yuanyuan and Sima Xian took the advantage earlier to place themselves behind Long Haochen's back, and drew back very rapidly. Long Haochen was left alone in front of the threat.

In a flash of golden light, Yating appeared that time behind Long Haochen's back, and immediately, a gloss of whitish gold landed on the incantating Chen Hongyu.

Chen Hongyu felt an immense pulling force reach out abruptly. Even his spiritual energy's cultivation was unable to stabilize his body, which was directly heading towards Long Haochen.

That was Pull, the enhanced version. Once before, even the Lich King ate a severe loss. The attack he just launched was at full force, not sparing any cost of spiritual energy. Aside from the importance of seizing the initiative, it was also important that he close with

Hongyu. His evolved Pull ability was simply of too great use against mages. They have a weak body, so if they are at close range...heehee. And don't forget that Chen Hongyu promised not to use any weapon or equipment.

As expected, Chen Hongyu was greatly started by the Pull ability hitting, but the next one to suffer a loss wasn't him but Long Haochen.

In a fierce collision of spiritual energy, Long Haochen was repelled and his dark green and reddish gold two-toned radiances only left two trails on the sky.

As expected, Long Haochen's Pull ability indeed landed, but don't forget that he still had his contracted beast at his side.

A contracted beast which was able to rise to the tenth rank of cultivation is not simply an aide in battle. Seeing Chen Hongyu about to enter Long Haochen's attacking range, that huge chimera immediately glinted in purple color along with Chen Hongyu's body. The next instant, a drizzling purple gloss appeared on Chen Hongyu's body. When it clashed against Long Haochen, his body was sent flying over more than a hundred meters distance, which naturally stopped the effects of the ability Pull. The four-headed chimera bluntly spit another breath, but this time, the four colored breaths made one, turning into a tyrannical elemental storm rushing toward Long Haochen's group. That was the full strike blow from a magical beast of the tenth rank.

"Gather!" Although Long Haochen was repelled, he hadn't sustained any serious injury. Right after his shout, the others were already done gathering, and this time, a multicolored golden light spread out from the front of Long Haochen's body.

The divine-tool-class Divine Snail Shield used the combination of Shield Wall and Divine Obstruction.

Bang!

An extremely violent explosion was discharged in the Beast Fighting Ground, and the surrounding walls shook intensely. All the defensive formations on the upper walls activated simultaneously as the terrifying fluctuations of spiritual energy reached the ultimate peak this time.

Chen Hongyu's back was still dripping with cold sweat. The previous move was really close. If the four-headed chimera hadn't responded so promptly, he would really have been pulled into Long Haochen's attacking range. Although he's a powerhouse of the ninth step, he's still a mage! If Long Haochen's sword strike had landed on him, he couldn't have borne the damage. The terrifying sword intent accumulated into Long Haochen's two swords was something he could feel deeply.

How could he use such a powerful pulling ability? Chen Hongyu was still gasping a bit for breath. The look he had become extremely vigilant, from this point onwards, he won't look down on these seven opponents anymore. From the looks of it, Long Haochen's group seemed to have suffered a loss, but in actual fact, Chen Hongyu wasn't much better. Under the protection of the four-headed medusa, he was confident in suffering no attacks from Long Haochen's group, so he went all out in his incantation. But Long Haochen's Pull suddenly interrupted that incantation, causing a hard-to-bear magic backlash. If not for his high level of cultivation, he would have just been spitting blood.

The thin radiances were on the move in the sky, but the elemental storm could only pass through the two sides of the Divine Snail Shield. This kind of large area attack was the most inefficient against the Divine Snail Shield. Although Long Haochen's spiritual energy was still depleted at a frantic speed, his group remained as safe as houses on the same ground.

Right at this time, Chen Ying'er's incantation was terminated.

To a global deep shock, gates filled with immense life force emerged from Chen Ying'er's back, forming a large row. The

instant this magic completed, these gates of light formed another row in the Fighting Beast Ground. A total of eighteen gates had appeared in front of Chen Hongyu.

That's Creature Summoning Gates? Chen Hongyu and Sanshui Popo on the viewing platform both became dumbstruck.

As powerful summoners, they were naturally able to use the Creature Summoning Gate. And with Chen Hongyu's cultivation, he's able to use simultaneously six of these Creature Summoning Gates to summon tides of beasts against the demons.

At the time of Chen Ying'er's awakening as the Spiritual Saint Girl, although her cultivation was far from sufficient, this Creature Summoning Gate she could wield since she was young also evolved, enabling her to simultaneously wield six of them. But how could there appear eighteen of them? In all the records of the Spiritual Temple, there had never been a summoner able to display the terrifying sight of eighteen Creature Summoning Gates.

After completing her magic, Chen Ying'er visibly became extremely tired. Sitting cross-legged at her original location, she murmured some words. Then, the hundred and eight spiritual pellets on her Spiritual Saint Robe lit immediately, supplying back her previous consumption.

The greatest use of the Spiritual Saint Robe was as a supply of spiritual energy. In terms of efficiency, it was far beyond compare with Long Haochen's Golden Foundation Armor.

Every spiritual pellet had a supply of 10,000 spiritual energy. In other words, Chen Ying'er's Spiritual Saint Robe could supply 1,800,000 units of spiritual energy. But of course, this had limitations as well: no matter the massive supply of spiritual energy, she was only able to simultaneously wield the amount of her total cultivation.

## Chapter 587: Subduction? (II)

---

In other words, although being only a summoner of the seventh step, she could in practice use an almost unlimited amount of summoner spells of the seventh step. Of course, that's just in theory, as the full use of magic does not only expend spiritual energy, but also a massive mental force. Without a calm rest, she'd hardly be able to keep performing summoning spells in this battle.

These were eighteen Creature Summoning Gates! And with Chen Hongyu and Sanshui Popo's abilities, they could naturally tell that these weren't illusions as each of these ones were for real.

When did this girl have so much secrets? Could the ability of the Spiritual Saint Girl be so terrible?

Of course, they didn't know that these eighteen Creature Summoning Gates weren't much related to her being the Spiritual Saint Girl. It came from her fused spiritual stove, Time Accumulation!

Originally, the seven who formed Long's group and even Zhang Fangfang too, the exception being Wang Yuanyuan, all completed a fusion of spiritual stoves.

What's a spiritual stove? That's a natural treasure, and even acquiring just one is an incomparable source of yearning for any normal practitioner. But Long Haochen's group all completed spiritual stove fusions. At the time Chen Ying'er's spiritual stove fusion was completed, it didn't seem so powerful in a lot of eyes, but as her cultivation grew, that Spiritual Stove of Time Replication gained in power as well. To wield with three times its power one full magical skill, although it could be done only once a day, really had a terrible instant power.

Low roars and snarls came out immediately from the eighteen Creature Summoning Gates, pouncing on the four-headed chimera and Chen Hongyu.

One could only admit that these Creature Summoning Gates were not much different from before. The magical beasts coming out were still unevenly matched, some reached the second and the third rank while some reached the seventh or the eighth. The most powerful magical beasts to come out reached the eighth rank just like her cultivation.

But the current Creature Summoning Gate was totally different from the past ones. They were real Creature Summoning Gates, which wouldn't terminate after calling out only one magical beast. An almost endless tide of magical beasts came out, frantically rushing out from her gates. In a few breaths, half of the Beast Fighting Field was full of these magical beasts.

This instant even if Chen Hongyu was was, in short, great, he's a human, not a god. He knew very familiarly the Creature Summoning Gate. A summoner wielding it fully would be able to maintain continuous surges of magical beasts. The cultivation of the beasts is directly proportional with the summoner's cultivation. But one mustn't forget that as the Spiritual Saint Girl, Chen Ying'er has a consequent boost on all summoner magic, for instance, enabling her Creature Summoning Gates to last for no less than twice as long.

The Fighting Beast Ground still had a limited space, and a high altitude flight forbidding magic array. In these circumstances, if Chen Hongyu allowed Chen Ying'er's Creature Summoning Gates to wield their full power, he was afraid to not even have enough space to set foot.

Not daring to show any more reservations, Chen Hongyu's eyes flickered. Folding his arms, his finger formed special gestures and low chants followed from him. Immediately a terrible spiritual storm took shape in front of him, and its milky white halation took the shape of an immense dragon skull, issuing a tyrannical dragon cry.

This milky white dragon head was really large in volume, to the

extent of even enveloping the massive four-headed chimera. Along with its violent shout, the milky white radiance swept out like a huge wave.

The vanguard of the magical beasts that came out from the eighteen Creature Summoning Gates immediately stopped upon contact with that terrible white tide, crawled to the ground and didn't dare get up, full of shivers. At the time this huge white wave made contact with the eighteen Creature Summoning Gates, they stopped showing effects and did not unleash any more magical beast.

Beast Emperor Domain! Able to suppress or boost every magical beast in its scope. Among all domains cultivable by summoners, this Beast Emperor Domain was absolutely ranked among the best ones.

Due to the the stimulation of the domain, the four chimeras' massive body inflated once again, letting out a terrible pressure which made Long Haochen close to unable to breathe.

That was Chen Hongyu's true strength as the head of the Spiritual Temple. Although until now, his only summoned beast was his contracted beast four-headed chimera, that instant, the whole battlefield became his. In the scope of the Beast Emperor Domain, he was like the controller of a thousand beasts. As the time of his domain increases, the magical beasts surging from the Creature Summoning Gate will instead enter in his control.

"Still want to continue?" Chen Hongyu coldly asked. He didn't order the four-headed chimera to keep up the assault, as in the end, he didn't want to wound these youngsters. Such a formidable might should be enough to convince these youngsters to surrender in his opinion.

"Of course we are going on." In the midst of recuperating her mental force with her eyes shut, Chen Ying'er suddenly opened her eyes, and her body started to float from the ground. This instant, it



released a glistening luster of white color, a transparent white.

The creature designs on the Spiritual Saint Robe's seemed as if alive, moving rhythmically in the midst of that white halation. A hundred and eight spiritual pellets blossomed with dazzling light.

Her use of the Spiritual Stove of Time Replication to call out eighteen Creature Summoning Gates was for the sake of forcing out her grandfather's Beast Emperor Domain. In their battle plans, getting rid of this Beast Emperor Domain was her mission.

For the sake of going to save Yang Wenzhao she had already been compelling her comrades to accept her grandfather's challenge. How could she not bear a heavier strain? Only she was really familiar with Chen Hongyu's strength, and the might of his powerful domain.

Exhaling a long breath, Chen Ying'er chained three hand movements, and her eyes turned into an oozing milky white color. A white colored ball of light gradually taking shape in her hands, she shouted in her cute voice, "Spirit Bestowal!"

The white colored ball of light shooting out directly landed onto her Crystal Ball floating alongside her. Immediately, the whole crystal ball turned into a milky white color, and immediately, a milky white pillar of light shot vertically, aiming straight for the core of Chen Hongyu's Beast Emperor Domain, that immense dragon skull.

What a strange sight. Even the so powerful four-headed chimera didn't dare stand in front of the tiny white pillar. It took a split second for it to land onto the dragon skull producing the Beast Emperor Domain.

A baffling scene followed. The exhaled immense dragon head shook violently under the stimulation of the white glow. Chen Hongyu was shocked, finding out that he became unable to control his own domain. If he didn't withdraw it, his Beast Emperor Domain could collapse at anytime.

A domain wasn't made of spiritual energy, and would recuperate after its use. But in case it is destroyed, its user will suffer severe damage. Wasn't the Demon God of Death Saminaga a strong enemy? But having the half of his Domain of Death engulfed by the Tower of Eternity immediately inflicted severe damage on him.

Not daring to take risks, Chen Hongyu hurriedly chanted to retrieve his Beast Emperor Domain. Immediately a brilliance spread as the immense dragon skull gradually shrank.

Without the boost from the domain, the four-headed chimera regained its original size, and the magical beasts on the ground launched their assault.

However, after launching that white glow, Chen Ying'er's crystal ball let out a Ding sound and broke down. She also fell down from the sky, her mental force having gone past its limits, and she lost consciousness. The eighteen Creature Summoning Gates having lost their owner considered their duty as done, and disappeared in the sky one after another. However, before that, over a hundred magical beast had launched their attack against the four-headed chimera and Chen Hongyu.

In a flash of light, Han Yu caught the falling Chen Ying'er and placed her on the ground.

Speaking of which, Chen Ying'er getting rid of her grandfather's domain was nothing less than an absurd feat. Indeed, Chen Hongyu's Beast Emperor Domain was incomparably powerful amongst all summoner domains, but don't forget whose power Chen Ying'er inherited as the Spiritual Saint Girl. That was the mythological beasts' power! How could a beast emperor compare with a mythological beast! So her use of Spirit Bestowal could be considered the release of the mythological beasts' power. Even the beast emperor would tremble in front of that. So in front of Chen Ying'er, Chen Hongyu's domain was really inefficient.

The fact that Chen Ying'er's ability of Spirit Bestowal could

possibly suppress his own domain was told to her personally by Chen Hongyu. At that moment, Chen Hongyu felt a bit torn between tears and laughter. The suppression of his domain made a rapid victory visibly impossible. Long Haochen's team could be considered having sacrificed the battle strength of their summoner of the seventh step in exchange for getting rid of Chen Hongyu's most powerful ability, his domain. What a totally unfair trade!

Long Haochen didn't rush to assault: these hundred beasts' attacks were quite fierce, but he couldn't harmonize with them.. His figure flashed, getting in front of Chen Ying'er. A golden light extended from his right hand as Chen Ying'er was teleported inside the Tower of Eternity, freeing them of worries.

And, at this time Lin Xin's chant, which he started at the same time as Chen Ying'er's Creature Summoning Gate, was finally finished.

The Fire Cloud Staff was glinting in blue color, and immediately, that blue colored light underwent continuous changes. In Lin Xin's surroundings a liquid-like blue halation rose, and behind him floated a one-meter-tall silhouette full of might.

The Fire Cloud Crystal pointed forward, and, at the direction of the chimera, shot a thumb-wide blue ray.

This blue ray didn't give off the feeling of spiritual energy, but seemed like real substance. Everywhere it passed, the air seemed to clearly become fresh and clean, and the Fighting Beast Ground seemed purified of all impurities in a split second.

## Chapter 588: Subduction? (III)

---

Vulcan's Finger, a powerful fire element single targeted spell of the eighth step.

Vulcan's Finger was ranked among the best fire spells of the eighth step. It not only provided a sufficient supply of spiritual energy, but also required a powerful control to be utilized. That's because the incantation will compress fire essence to the greatest extent, and in case of mistake a terrible backlash will follow, and that terrible power may backfire on the user.

To dare launch such a difficult spell of the eighth step at the seventh step cultivation, one could see the extent of Lin Xin's self confidence. At this time, if Chen Ying'er was still sober-headed, she'd understand that it wasn't without basis that Lin Xin felt wronged that day. How could such a formidable offensive power be aimed at his own comrades?

A bluish illumination instantly stretched across the whole sky.

The four-headed chimera showed a look of disdain, and its fiery red eyed head let out a red-hot breath of fire.

This concentrated breath traced a spiral in the sky, and formed a sort of spinning flame spear, clashing against Vulcan's Finger.

Lin Xin having used Heart of Fire to form Vulcan's Finger, this magic's might naturally reached the peak, even nearing the level of a fire spell of the ninth step. But that four-headed chimera was also a fully qualified powerhouse of the ninth step.

Will his move succeed?

The instant the blue fire and red fire came into contact, an extremely strange scene followed. The red flames were thoroughly penetrated, and one could visibly see a shadow come out from it, heading for the chimera's body.

Lin Xin's strength was obviously incomparable with the chimera,

but although this four-headed chimera was a magical beast of the tenth rank, its power was in the end divided amongst four heads. Its most powerful aspect was the ability to wield four elements simultaneously, as well as to be a powerful magical beast combining both martial and magic prowess. Its strength in pure magic still fell short compared to a true mage of the ninth step. Against Lin Xin's attack which was prepared for such a long time, it suffered a large loss.

The magic clash came very fast, so the chimera's other three heads didn't have the time to come in support. Still, Lin Xin's attack was still greatly weakened by the spit breath, so its damaging power couldn't be as severe.

But as a mage, whose contracted beast is like a second life, how could Chen Hongyu stare blankly at his comrade getting wounded?

His right hand stretched a finger, pointed forward, and another spiritual pellet image took shape from it, drilling through the chimera's flames to obstruct the way of Vulcan's finger.

The greatly compressed blue flames were suddenly attracted by the spiritual image pellet, heading toward Chen Hongyu which freed the chimera from danger.

Chen Hongyu didn't care much about that blue ray. His body was surrounded from beginning to end by twisting waves, which immediately to rapidly disperse that ray.

A summoner is originally even more frail than a mage, because they have even less defensive magic at disposal. How could Chen Hongyu have no measure for his own safety? He hadn't forgotten about the vanished assassin, and therefore put in place a very complete defense.

His defensive magic currently in use was called Spiritual Protection, which is a formidable defensive magic combining spiritual energy and mental force. Able to produce an extremely astonishing defensive power, although it doesn't reach the level of

the ninth step, it differs very slightly. And more importantly, this magic doesn't deplete much spiritual energy, and can be backed for a long time.

Just as Chen Hongyu believed that the power of Vulcan's Finger was close to termination, the blue ray suddenly disappeared, but gave way to a black flash of light. It pierced a needle sized hole in the protective screen formed by Spiritual Protection, directly thrusting toward Chen Hongyu.

No good! Chen Hongyu was in great shock in this situation of danger. He had no thought to spare for saving face and fiercely dodged backwards.

A glowing-red light smelling of the odor of darkness stuck to his skin, burning a slice of his hair. If he hadn't showed a rapid response, he was afraid he would really be wounded by that move. That greenish-black ray was like a needle of flames, treacherously concealed inside Vulcan's Finger, and dug out only when Vulcan's Finger was nearly extinguished. It not only had an extreme penetrative force, but was also noiseless. If Chen Hongyu didn't have the defense of Spiritual Protection to earn some time for himself, he'd truly have suffered a terrible loss this time. Although this level of a strike wouldn't kill someone at his level of cultivation, those fires imbued with darkness would definitely have brought no good results when drilling inside his body.

Lin Xin stomped on the ground afar, disconsolately retorting, "So close!"

Chen Hongyu's sorry figure also astonished Long Haochen and the others, who couldn't help but have a whole new level of respect for Lin Xin. This was not just one spell, but two mixed together. And they didn't know where that greenish black fire needle came from either.

Vulcan's Finger was originally a spell of higher step, and he unexpectedly used it to cover up yet another spell. From this Lin

Xin's level of control in fire magic could be well seen. It was really extremely fine.

Originally, Lin Xin was naturally not making such plot against Chen Hongyu, as that was Chen Ying'er's grandfather, but the four-headed chimera. It was by chance that Chen Hongyu redirected it, and almost suffered a terrible loss.

"Has-drugs-bro, what spell was that?" Sima Xian asked in astonishment.

Lin Xin had a mischievous laughter in response, "Vulcan's Finger combined with Hellfire Needle, wasn't that awesome?"

"Awesome!" Sima Xian wasn't stingy of praise in the slightest, and made a thumbs up.

"Cojoined Spiritual Boost!" Long Haochen shouted loudly. Just as Lin Xin's Vulcan's Finger showed stunning effects, Long Haochen summoned Haoyue. This loud shout immediately made everyone react, and except from the still concealed Cai'er, everyone jumped to Haoyue's back.

Where could Lin Xin's Hellfire Needle come from? Long Haochen recalled it after pondering, that originally, there had obtained a Crown of Heritage glinting in greenish black fire after killing a demon god's successor, which was naturally passed at this time to Lin Xin. As a fire mage, maybe he could find some use for it. And everyone had long since forgotten about this Crown of Heritage.

Now it looked that Lin Xin didn't pour any of his own spiritual energy inside, after all this Crown of Heritage was emitting a fierce aura of darkness. If fused inside his Heart of Fire, it would probably show the opposite reaction instead.

In actual facts, Lin Xin made a special magic concealed inside his body thanks to that Crown of Heritage. Its special fire was able to regenerate autonomously, making an extremely pure corrosive fire. Lin Xin's tolerance was only three of these Hellfire Needles.

Through his incessant use of Heart of Fire to refine them and his progress, these Hellfire Needs were not below a spell of the eighth step. That was his killing weapon, that he had just used for the first time. The previous spell that was completed was only Vulcan's Finger alone, but at the last juncture, this needle was poured inside Vulcan's Finger.

Don't look down on this assimilation! The concealment of a Hellfire Needle inside Vulcan's Finger without rejection was even concealed from the head of the Mage Temple. This level of spiritual energy control can be rated as the work of a grandmaster. Lin Xin showed a control exceeding his current cultivation step!

Behind Long Haochen were Wang Yuanyuan, then Lin Xin, Sima Xian and Han Yu, making a total of five people, who all swallowed a Cojoined Spiritual Pill. As Long Haochen was standing on the thick neck linking Haoyue's six heads, the other four formed a row on his back. Powerful fluctuations of spiritual energy passed through his arm, as Long Haochen's imposing manners immediately rose severalfold higher.

The Conjoined Spiritual Boost enabled users to boost spiritual energy, and the Golden Foundation Armor too. But how do these two differ? It differs in that the Conjoined Spiritual Boosting Pills applies to every one of Long Haochen's attacks, while at most the Golden Foundation Armor and Star King boost his total storage.

The Cojoined Spiritual Boosting applies for a short time, but during this time Long Haochen's offensive power gains a whole level. And that was their present final solution when facing a powerful enemy.

This was Haoyue's first appearance in the battlefield after gaining his sixth head. Lifting all his heads forward and flapping the wings on his back, he let out a snarl while brazenly elevating himself high in the sky.

With a light movement, his amethyst colored scales produced



dense purple fluctuations. All six heads lifted up. Despite that he was still far from the four-headed chimera in volume and cultivation, the instant Haoyue appeared on stage, he completely overwhelmed Chen Hongyu's contracted beast in imposing manners.

With this howl of fury, a dense purple intent was liberated from Haoyue's body. As it spread to the whole battlefield, he faced the four-headed chimera which had just been dealing with those magical beasts that came out from the Creature Summoning Gates. But the instant the purple intent spread, all magical beasts turned their heads to look at Haoyue, including also the four-headed chimera. Feelings of alarm even exceeding the time of the appearance of the Beast Emperor Domain arose in them, and even the four-headed chimera was no exception.

From the outside, Haoyue and the four-headed chimera had a great resemblance in their multiple heads, wings, and shapes close to dragons. The difference was that Xingxuan's heads looked closer to dragons, or rather had fundamentally the look of dragons', and her scales were a lot more thick. But in terms of color, the amethyst colored glow coming out from Haoyue's body was even more brilliant.

The instant Xingxuan's look gathered on Haoyue's body, this magical beast of the tenth rank immediately halted, and didn't even dare launch an attack at the magical beasts attacking below.

The large wings originally maintaining her body floating shivered incessantly, unable to even maintain her massive body floating. With a large bang, it fell to the ground and crushed some lower ranked magical beasts.

## Chapter 589: Six-Headed Medusa? (I)

---

Haoyue looked like he didn't even put the four-headed chimera in his eyes, and held his six large heads high with a bellow, proudly standing like a minor sovereign king.

This scene was totally unexpected. Even Long Haochen himself couldn't help but look on in a daze. This was just as his comrades had just taken Conjoined Spiritual Boosting Pills, preparing to enter his most supreme mode to confront Chen Hongyu's test.

But Chen Hongyu's strongest contracted beast suddenly fell to the ground, and after having gotten out of the way of the Hellfire Needle, Chen Hongyu nearly fell from its back. That was really a monstrous situation. After all, as that wasn't an enemy, Long Haochen didn't choose to take advantage of this opportunity to launch an attack against Chen Hongyu.

"How could that be?" Chen Hongyu's shock was extreme. Milky-white soul fluctuations were spread out from his body, covering the chimera Xingxuan, but things turned out contrary to his wishes. His boost didn't show any utility as Xingxuan's trembling became only more and more distinct. The four heads were all pressed against the ground, foam starting to come out from their mouths and noses.

This time, Chen Hongyu couldn't attend to testing Long Haochen's group further. To a summoner, a contracted beast is like an extension of their own life! In case something happens to the contracted beast, the summoner's cultivation is bound to suffer a severe blow and maybe even a fatal wound.

"What did you do to Xingxuan?" Chen Hongyu was enraged, but looking clearly at Haoyue's appearance, he couldn't help but look blank.

Long Haochen was also greatly amazed at Xingxuan's state, because he hadn't told Haoyue to launch the slightest attack. And

Xingxuan being a magical beast of the tenth rank, how could any of Haoyue's attacks even beat her? For a moment, he was totally confused and unable to make heads or tails of the situation, hurriedly getting off from Haoyue's back.

In a flash, his figure appeared beside Chen Hongyu, and on his back, Cai'er's figure noiselessly emerged. If that was a real enemy, the previous instant Chen Hongyu shouted loudly at Long Haochen would be the best opportunity to make her move.

"Senior, we didn't do anything, and didn't even attack!" The Conjoined Spiritual Pills' effects were still present, but because they weren't released, Long Haochen's body felt unpleasant, barely suppressing the Cojoined Spiritual Pills' backlash, as he spoke these words very helplessly to Chen Hongyu.

Seeing that he wasn't even able to transmit his thoughts to Xingxuan, Chen Hongyu unexpectedly sweated profusely, "You didn't do anything? But look at how Xingxuan became. It's that magical beast, your magical beast. Don't tell me that it could even suppress her blood?"

After all, he was the Spiritual Temple's head. As Chen Ying'er said, in this world, no one had a better understanding of magical beasts than her grandfather. Mentioning a blood purity suppression, Chen Hongyu's eyes became filled with disbelief. And when looking further at Haoyue's appearance, he looked as if seeing a monster, and couldn't help but tremble profusely.

"That can't be... A six-headed chimera..." Chen Hongyu's looked lifelessly at Haoyue, both his hands and feet ice-cold for a moment. He hadn't forgotten about Xingxuan's predicament, and hastily told Long Haochen, "Hurry up, send your mount back, fast!" His last word became almost a howl; from this, one could see the terrible eagerness filling him.

Long Haochen didn't dare tarry overlong, and rapidly turned back, making a gesture to Haoyue who gave a last look of disdain to

Xingxuan before lifting his head and disappearing in the midst of a purple illumination.

What a mysterious sight followed. The instant he disappeared, Xingxuan's shaking came to a stop, and she stopped spitting foam. But the other magical beasts who weren't as lucky were all shrouded in the purple intent released by Haoyue. At the very moment, they were all limp, and the ones lower in cultivation even died directly. The ones higher in cultivation were still in limp states. For a moment, magical beast urine kept flowing, covering the whole Fighting Beast Ground with an unpleasant smell.

Haoyue's departure made Chen Hongyu greatly relax. Turning his eyes toward Long Haochen, his look became totally different, as if looking at a monster. The four-headed chimera was also gradually recovering, and fast at that, being a magical beast of the tenth rank. Raising all four heads, it didn't have the slightest residue of frightened demeanor. And in particular when looking at Long Haochen, its massive body drew back, taking the initiative to return to where it was summoned, not even calling out at last to Chen Hongyu.

"Senior, what just happened?" Long Haochen had great difficulty to suppress the backlash of the Cojoined Spiritual Pills, but totally unable to make heads or tails of what was originally an extremely ordinary test turning to such a theatrical sight, how could he show no astonishment?

Chen Hongyu firmly stared fixedly at Long Haochen, "Where have you gotten that mount from? Tell me!"

Long Haochen replied, "From the Knights' Sacred Mountain."

"Impossible." Chen Hongyu cut him off categorically, "How could your Knights' Sacred Mountain have a six-headed chimera in it? Don't you know what six-headed chimeras are?"

Long Haochen looked at Chen Hongyu in astonishment, "Are you saying that Haoyue is a six-headed chimera?"

Chen Hongyu nodded without any hesitation, “For certain. Otherwise how could he have exhibited such an intense blood purity suppression towards Xingxuan? Even a more powerful magical beast never achieved that.”

The others were all encircling them, and even the spectators Sanshui Popo and Zhang Fangfang had come down. Sanshui Popo remarked, “You should know what blood purity suppression is. Magical beasts are formed up of many races. And in every race exist different strict categories. That’s the system of class between magical beasts, an aspect that is a bit similar to us humans. Simply speaking, there are dissociations like commoner and nobles among magical beasts, and in front of the noble ones, commoners of the same race would be greatly suppressed, that’s their blood purity suppression. Therefore, when a war happens in a same race, the contest of power will always be between the nobles of highest blood status. If the difference between their blood statuses is very large, due to the suppression by the powerful one, a battle will absolutely not occur. Only when the purity in their blood doesn’t differ a lot, can a battle possibly break out.”

“Let me give you a simple example.” Sanshui Popo pointed at Han Yu’s Demonic Eye Commander, “Your Demonic Eye is at the commander level. If a despotic levelled Demonic Eye was here, its strength would be bound to be greatly suppressed. There’s no way it could even move against the Despotic Demonic Eye.”

Listening to Sanshui Popo’s explanation, everyone gained a better understanding of blood purity suppression.

At this moment, Chen Hongyu had calmed down greatly, taking a deep tone, “Just before, Xingxuan was like an ordinary Demonic Eye seeing a Despotic Demonic Eye when seeing your six-headed chimera, which is why it was so unbearable for her. If exposed for too long to the six-headed chimera’s presence, that could possibly even threaten her life. Now I finally understand why the Demon God Emperor values you so highly. You have on your side a god,

which can even threaten the demons' rule." Long Haochen wrinkled his brows, "Temple Head, just wait. I feel that something is wrong. Just now, Senior Sanshui said that a Tyrannical Demonic Eye would suppress a Demonic Eye Commander, and that's what blood purity suppression is. But the premise is that the Tyrannical Demonic Eye is far more powerful than a Demonic Eye Commander! But Haoyue isn't the same, he's at most a magical beast of the ninth rank, who even evolved recently. There's some gap with your four-headed chimera. There's a wide gap between a magical beast of the ninth rank and the tenth rank. How could he inflict natural suppression to your four-headed chimera?"

"What did you just say? Ninth rank? This can't be! How could a six-headed chimera be a magic beast of the ninth rank?" Chen Hongyu almost lost his voice.

Long Haochen declared helplessly, "That's how things are. Haoyue is really a magical beast of the ninth rank. And one that has evolved not long before, my companions can confirm these facts."

Chen Hongyu's look became lifeless. This shock came from the fact that, even with his knowledge on magical beasts, this situation far exceeded his understanding.

Taking a deep breath and suppressing his shock, Chen Hongyu declared, "Let's do this, I will tell you what I know about chimeras, and then you will tell me what you know about this contracted magical beast of yours. If your magical beast is really only reaching the ninth rank, it surely has an extraordinary background, surely even exceeding the whole category of the chimeras."

Sanshui Popo suddenly interrupted Chen Hongyu, "What about Ying'er? How is she? Long Haochen, where have you put her?"

Long Haochen replied, "I have transported her to a safe place, using one of our divine tools enabling us to teleport people freely. She should have gone past her mental force's limits, and will

recover after a time of rest. I can teleport her back right now.”

Sanshui Popo was in the end not relieved about Chen Ying'er's circumstances, and immediately nodded for Long Haochen to activate his teleportation.

The Eternal Melody released golden fluctuation, and transported the still unconscious Chen Ying'er back in front of everyone. After checking her body condition for a bit, and confirming that she lost consciousness only due to the overuse of her mental force, she finally relaxed, and placed a mental force recovering pill in Chen Ying'er's mouth.

Chen Hongyu couldn't even manage his granddaughter, despite having studied magical beasts his whole life, and suddenly finding out a total mystery, a special magical beast he had never even heard about...his shock was just too great. At the same time Sanshui Popo treated Chen Ying'er, he already started speaking about the ancestry of chimeras.

“Chimeras are a special kind of dragons, referring to beings with mixed bodies originating from ancient times. In other words, irrelevant things put together gave birth to a new kind of creature. That may sound hard to understand, but the chimeras' existence is the living proof of this theory.”

## Chapter 590: Six-headed Chimera? (II)

---

“In ancient times, the dragon race was prosperous and ruled over the whole continent. That time was when dragons were the most tyrannical, not only greedy and violent, but also totally depraved. They show lust toward any kind of creature, and therefore, their uninhibited mating gave birth to many species of sub-dragons. For instance, the current beings known as Earth Dragons have such origins.

“Chimeras are the same, a powerful kind of sub-dragons. The first time one appeared, it combined the extremely rarely seen poison elemental gigantic dragon and a magical beast of lizard species. Their posterity sustained variation, turning into poison and darkness dual-elemental two-headed dragons. But this chimera’s strength was inclined towards its darkness elemental lizard side, and maybe because these two bloodlines showed a very strong compatibility, two-headed chimeras started to become more and more numerous. After several thousand years of reproductions, due to the survival of the fittest, the race of darkness lizard gradually went extinct. And when poison dragons died out, the chimera race finally formed. Although these chimeras were far from being as powerful as their poison dragons ancestors, they succeeded their greed, and started attacking other races and invading, and established themselves in the whole continent.

“Chimeras had a very great vitality, and while reproducing, their bloodlines started to show even more changes. At most, these changes were in the elemental aspect, and didn’t touch upon their appearance. They can be counted as one of the most well-known antique races, and after undergoing continuous evolutions, the chimera race gradually started to grow more powerful beings. Their power was calculated depending on the numbers of heads. Two-headed chimeras would at most reach the initial stages of the ninth rank. But three-headed chimeras were near the edge of the



tenth rank, displaying strength close to gigantic dragons. Four-headed chimeras are known as dragon killers, and despite having dragon blood, their most favorite food is gigantic dragon. And, after reaching four heads, the chimeras' total strength already exceeded gigantic dragons. Just before, I was afraid of wounding you, so I didn't let Xingxuan display her full strength.”

Reaching this point, Long Haochen's group finally gained knowledge on the kind of creatures known as chimeras. Long Haochen couldn't help but raise the question, “Senior, how about six-headed chimeras?”

Chen Hongyu glanced at Long Haochen before responding extremely seriously, “There is such a legend. The four-headed chimeras' monarchs, known as Chimera Emperors were the five-headed chimeras appearing in legends and acclaimed as demi-gods, venerated by all chimeras. As for the six-headed ones...”

A tint of dread filled Chen Hongyu's eyes, “In the history of the chimeras, there has never appeared chimeras with six heads or more. And in the legends, six-headed chimeras are said to be gods, gods of destruction of the same level as dragon gods. So in ancient times, six-headed chimeras were symbols of destruction and ruin. That's why I was so shocked when seeing your mount. If that was really a six-headed chimera, he could very possibly become a threat not below demons.”

Long Haochen gasped, “Senior, are you certain that Haoyue is a six-headed chimera?”

Chen Hongyu unhappily replied, “Certain, what farts! If that was a six-headed chimera, Xingxuan and I would have died just before.

“On the basis of the chimeras' destructivity, it would absolutely not permit existences offending it to live. Still, I'm very doubtful. If that magical beast of yours isn't a chimera, he should have at least some chimera blood in him, or even have achieved a series of evolutions to turn into this form. But if it doesn't have a pure

lineage as a chimera, why would its blood purity suppression towards Xingxuan be so high? Haochen, tell me in precise details your story with that mount.”

Long Haochen gave a nod, then talked about his original arrival in Knights’ Sacred Mountain, how his search for a magical beast there had failed, and how in the end, a teleporting array was used to summon Haoyue.

When Chen Hongyu heard the part about how Long Haochen helped to change Haoyue’s fate with his own blood and forcefully changed his element, he couldn’t help but feel moved, as his stretched expression eased up.

“... And a few days ago, we were just done assisting Haoyue in completing his last evolution in that realm of his, resisting the attacks from an undead creature from there. That’s why I can affirm that he has just acquired his sixth head!”

After pondering for a short while, Chen Hongyu remarked, “I don’t know what kind of existence your mount is either. I don’t have any clues.”

Long Haochen asked, “You don’t know either? And could he be related to the chimera race?”

Chen Hongyu shook his head, “That’s hard to say. The most possible would be that one of the chimeras’ forebears had manage to travel through that other realm after reaching a sufficient level of cultivation, and that continuous transformations due to the influence of that world finally gave birth to a generation of powerhouses. But now, I can be certain that your mount is extremely destructive. Its ancestor surely left indelible memories of terror, otherwise there wouldn’t be such colossal amounts of undead creatures attacking you every time he achieves an evolution. Secondly, there’s a great difference between chimeras and your magical beast. Although it has six heads, it definitely cannot compare with an emperor or half-god chimera, let alone a

god level chimera. That's because his cultivation is only at the level of a human powerhouse of the eighth step. Do you know what this means?"

Long Haochen shook his head.

Chen Hongyu continued, "It means that he will surely continue to evolve, and even very possibly acquire a seventh head, maybe even an eighth."

"Eh? How did you determine this?" Long Haochen asked in incomprehension.

Beside, Sanshui Popo stepped in, "Isn't that an obvious thing? What's the most important for a magical beast to evolve? It's their blood purity. Our old man's four-headed chimera has the strength of a magical beast of the tenth rank. For your magical beast to suppress her so completely, it would be stranger for it to be unable to reach the tenth magical beast rank. In the future, it will be far more powerful than Xingxuan, but as it is only at the eighth step for now, could it not keep evolving?"

Summoners spend their lives having dealings with magical beasts, so no one else was more used to magical beasts than them. Hearing the explanation from Sanshui Popo, Long Haochen immediately understood.

Chen Hongyu explained, "Your six-headed mount is perhaps not a chimera. None of his heads looks as powerful as a chimera's, but I cannot determine what strength he could reach in the future.

"But I am certain that its blood's purity is above a chimera's, and that its degree of nobility could perhaps compare with a dragon god. I managed to determine this for two reasons residing in the difference between your mount and a chimera. Chimeras may have a lot of heads, but in practice they all share the same line of thoughts, which is to say that no matter how many heads they have, their thoughts will be the same. But your mount is not the same, as you have said that each of his heads has its own process of

thought, only sharing a common body. Even among antique magical beasts, these existences are very rare, and the only ones I can point out only have two processes of thought. I don't even dare imagine a magical beast with six processes of thoughts. I didn't think I would see such a thing in my life. The second point is their utilization of elements. Chimeras have different elements at their disposal, but their only offensive magic ability is the use of their breath. Although these breaths have many uses, it is after all different from magic. But based on what you have said, his real strength is far above his official cultivation rank, because your magical beast can cast many kinds of magic on his own, to attack, defend or even support. These two aspects put together make him extremely intelligent. Just imagine, what if a human had six brains to process thoughts and make decisions. What degree do you think his intelligence would reach?"

Hearing Chen Hongyu's explanation, Long Haochen had a sudden flash of insight. Although Chen Hongyu didn't know what kind of magical beast Haoyue was, he at least gave suppositions on Haoyue's possible antecedents and variations.

Lin Xin, who was standing nearby, asked, "Temple Head Chen, based on what you said, if Haoyue has some chimera blood, couldn't he be very dangerous? If he evolves in the future to an even more powerful state, can't he become extremely destructive?"

Chen Hongyu had a faint smile, "At first, I had such worries, but it is not the case anymore, because of the way he came to our realm. Haochen even changed his elemental attribute when arriving in this world through his blood. To say nothing of the favor to such a savior, this change caused the completion of their blood contract, establishing Haochen as master. Do you know what this means? Among summoners such as us, the common final goal is not to have an extremely powerful contracted beast, but a blood linked beast.

“A blood contract is known as a contract of absolute fidelity. As long as it is completed, it will persist eternally until death. This blood contract between Haochen and Haoyue is dominated by Haochen, making it so that their relationship is much closer than any ordinary beast and their master. At the same time, the increase of the two’s cultivation will keep affecting each other, which is to say that the progress of any party will cause a progress from the other one. I believe that Haochen has surely experienced this bit. If one day, Haochen dies, Haoyue will undoubtedly die as well, which is the result of this blood contract. In the opposite case, Haoyue’s death in battle won’t affect Haochen. Unless one party is acknowledging complete allegiance to the other one, and has a total trust and appreciation of the other, a magical beast will never forge such a bond with a human.”

## Chapter 591: Six-headed Chimera (III)

---

“Of course, a blood contract has also some benefits for a magical beast: its evolving speed will greatly increase. Therefore, no matter to which level Haochen’s magical beast evolves, it won’t ever cause an excessive destruction to this world. Taking a step back, if one day he really threatens humanity, as long as Long Haochen dies, he will die too.”

Chen Hongyu was speaking extremely calmly, but in the ears of Long Haochen’s group, his words had a strange tonality, especially to Long Haochen, who reminisced the moment Haoyue just came into this world in that weak and terrified state, looking possibly about to crumble at anytime. His look gradually became soft: right, no matter what secrets Haoyue holds, that’s his blood contracted companion. Having already devoted so much, what use was there to ponder any further about his abilities or origin?

“Senior, about your test...” Long Haochen tried asking.

Chen Hongyu’s look immediately became heavy. Since Haoyue suppressed Xingxuan forcefully, he had put this matter totally aside. Now that Long Haochen just mentioned it, looking impassible would be rather strange.

Sanshui Popo glared at her husband very unhappily. Neither she nor Chen Hongyu could say that the previous test doesn’t count and that they should have another go. Their statuses being such, Chen Hongyu would sound really treacherous if he said that he had let Long Haochen’s group defeat him, but if he went back on his word, his face would be totally lost.

“Huh...” After a long sigh, Chen Hongyu waved his hand, “You’re free to go as you please.” After that, he turned his head and left.

Sanshui Popo couldn’t help but swear at him, “What a useless old fool you are!”

Chen Hongyu replied in fury, “I am useless? Do you think these little guys are so easy to deal with? Haven’t you seen that assassin running around me?”

In actual fact, if Chen Hongyu hadn’t the heart to aim to kill Long Haochen’s group, and still kept holding back to some extent from beginning to end, defeating them would really be a hard task, especially with his contracted beast suppressed by Haoyue.

Still, although Chen Hongyu and Sanshui Popo were gloomy, their shock was much greater than their gloomy feelings. As expected from those who became a Titled Demon Hunt Squad, they were really resourceful.

Sanshui Popo walked in front of Long Haochen while holding Chen Ying’er in her arms, and declared, “Long Haochen, remember that no matter what decision you make, as long as Ying’er is staying well and in your team, the Spiritual Temple will always support you. But no matter no matter the reason, if something happens to her, our Spiritual Temple will regard you as mortal enemies, even if you someday become the chief of the Alliance.”

After saying that, she handed Chen Ying’er to Wang Yuanyuan and turned round to leave.

Standing at Long Haochen’s side, Cai’er murmured, “What an unreasonable person!”

Lin Xin giggled, “If Sanshui Popo could have some good sense, she wouldn’t have such a reputation. But that person has never gone back on her word.”

Sima Xian declared, “Boss, it seems that we won! Shouldn’t we be cheering?”

Right, having passed through Chen Hongyu’s test, their team was finally reformed, and the Bright Glimmer of Hope was ready to depart for their new trip of missions.

For the next little while, in the Spiritual Temple's Beast Fighting Grounds the loud sounds of sudden bursts of cheering could be heard.

Nightfall.

After having dinner, Long Haochen returned to his room early. After having the test in the morning, he went to look for the Yue Ye Merchant Group in the afternoon. Until now, the news had yet to come, so they could only keep on waiting. Without accurate news, moving rashly wouldn't show any results.

At the same time, he posted a letter to the Alliance, reporting for Yang Haohan that his team was done gathering, and that he was waiting for the Alliance to assign a mission to them.

Their last completed mission had already been a matter of two years ago, so everyone had feelings of impatience. Maybe this was not really for the sake of completing the 'mission in itself' completing the 'missions for their own sake'.

Ever since the start of the Holy War two years ago, the demons' global offenses inflicted massive damage on the Alliance but in the same time, the demon side also incurred severe losses. But on the large scale, the global damage from both sides wasn't too large, though their mid-to-low range forces went into a steep decline.

This Holy War felt very challenging to the human side, but also brought them a little hope, the hope of victory.

After all, humankind was still holding on. Even the Southern Mountain Pass which has the weakest defensive force didn't let the demon forces enter into their territory.

Simply holding up through it all was a kind of victory for the Alliance, and fed their self-confidence in achieving a final victory. What did the demons have? Outside from the ability of reproduction and a great ruling system, they didn't have much else. And could the resources endlessly accumulated by humankind



since the start of the dark age six thousand years ago be exhausted by this mere Holy War? In a contest of recovery speed, the human side absolute didn't believe themselves to be inferior to the demon side.

Therefore, in the Temple Alliance's nobility, fundamental strategic changes happened. Of course, the current human side wouldn't launch a counterattack, but kept paying attention to preserving their strength, while gaining in valuable experience and knowledge against demons.

The gap was still present, but it didn't mean it was impossible to fill it, right?

After Haoyue's new evolution, the purple color released from his body was called blood purity force by Chen Hongyu. After his evolution, Haoyue would surely be able to destroy demon god pillars even more easily than before. If they could make it into demon territory and destroy some more demon god pillars, they would achieve new milestones at every victory!

Since two years ago when Long Haochen started his secluded training, he had already made his resolve to destroy as many demon god pillar as possible to greatly shake the demons' foundation.

The demon side being so powerful, he didn't believe himself to be able to wipe them out thoroughly, but as long as they could be weakened to some extent, in the end, humans could one day prevail over them.

Bam, bam, bam. As Long Haochen was pondering over the future of Bright Glimmer of Hope, knocks were heard.

Opening the door, Cai'er was charmingly standing outside.

"Cai'er, quickly come in." Long Haochen welcomed her in the room, when, right after he closed the door, Cai'er suddenly threw herself on his back, tightly embracing his back's figure.

Long Haochen could feel an instability in her emotions, and even felt a moist feeling coming from his lapel. Immediately he became greatly startled, “Cai’er, what happened to you?”

Turning back, Long Haochen accepted her embrace. Right now, Cai’er was clad in a black long skirt, accentuating her snowy skin. In these two years Cai’er grew up too, her figure becoming taller, but its feeling of softness didn’t change in the slightest. Taking her in his embrace gave off a really splendid feeling of completion. Her tender waist and her body’s warmth immediately gave uncontrollable feelings to Long Haochen.

They were already grown up and didn’t have the same pure love as in their youth. The contact of their bodies would hardly come without intense physiological reactions.

Long Haochen felt his arm shivering, as images of the naked Cai’er in the Illusory Shrine couldn’t help but come back in his mind. For a moment, he felt surges of heat.

He had far too many things to shoulder. Only at the times he could be alone with her was his heart appeased a bit.

“Haochen.” Cai’er raised her head, coiling her thin arms around Long Haochen’s neck like a snake, actually taking the initiative of pressing her lips to his.

As he was her only love target, how could Long Haochen resist in front of such enticement?

Four lips pressed together, blending inexperience with young tenderness. Cai’er’s lips were very cold, still shaking, but her movements were very intense. Tightly holding Long Haochen’s neck, it seemed as if she was afraid of letting go of him.

Cold gradually turned into heat, and their breathing became hurried.

Their clothes scattered around, and the instant the two of them fell to the bed, Cai’er couldn’t help but let out soft groans.

Their primitive instincts led them to search for the origins of life. In the end, the instant Cai'er found out that moment of warmth, her body suddenly convulsed.

“No, don't!” She suddenly shouted loudly, disregarding everything.

Long Haochen's rough breathing suddenly came to a stop. Hearing her sudden reverberating shout, his limpid eyes suddenly sobered up.

Cai'er struggled to sneak out from his embrace, embracing the quilt as she burst into tears.

The flame of desire gradually came down, as Long Haochen was standing full of shock in front of this scene. From the moment Cai'er entered, something seemed to be wrong.

But the two of them having rapidly gotten caught up in their desires, Long Haochen became full of shock and confusion at her current change.

“Cai'er, what happened?” Long Haochen advanced hastily, not daring to make contact with her and his forehead dripping with sweat, “It's my fault, I shouldn't have... I'm sorry, so please don't take offense? What happened to you?”

Cai'er shook her head with force as her tears dispersed due to the shaking, “No, it's not your fault. I'm in the wrong, I just can't, I can't...”

Saying that, she burst into tears under Long Haochen's embrace.

Even when facing a demon god, Long Haochen didn't feel at such loss as now. He really loved Cai'er, and looking at her pained appearance, he became torn with grief. Furthermore, he had absolutely no idea of why Cai'er became like that.

## Chapter 592: Inescapable Net (I)

---

After a long time, Cai'er's emotions gradually stabilized, only letting out tiny sobs. Long Haochen didn't even dare ask or look too much at Cai'er, because they were totally bare! To reduce the feelings of enticement, he had no choice but to wrap the quilt around Cai'er's body, consoling her gently.

Raising her head, Cai'er looked at Long Haochen with a still hazy face, "Sorry Haochen, I can't..."

Long Haochen shook his head with haste, "It's nothing, I was just too hurried."

Wiping the sweat on Long Haochen's forehead, Cai'er tightly nestled in his embrace, "It's my fault, I'm just too afraid of losing you."

Seeing her emotions as rather stabilized, Long Haochen finally attempted to ask, "Cai'er, what do you mean?" He absolutely didn't believe that Cai'er cried so bitterly just because of the excessive intimacy.

Cai'er lowered her head, "Ever since losing my memories, I believed that there should be another person in me that should receive your love, and that's the past me. Today, when we faced the test of Ying'er's grandfather, this feeling was especially distinct. When everyone reported to you, raising our morale, I could see how dedicatedly and dearly they viewed these past memories. But I don't have such memories, I don't have any of them. That instant, I felt just like a total stranger. I am not that Cai'er in your heart anymore, right? But at the same time, I love you just as much. Did you know about that? Despite wanting to regain my memories, I am also very afraid of that.

"Without regaining my memories, I won't be able to confirm your feelings for me. But if I regain them, won't the current me disappear, eternally unable to come back? That's why I'm really

scared, and don't like that feeling at all. I'm afraid of losing you forever, which is why I came to you, wanting to offer you my most precious thing. But just that instant, I suddenly realized that all of this doesn't belong to me, but to that other me. That's why I cannot give myself to you, I just can't..."

Hearing her so mournful voice, Long Haochen became silent. He asked himself whether the one he liked was really the past Cai'er?

Just as Cai'er said, after her loss of memories, some changes happened in her emotions. The depressed feelings she had due to her memories having yet to come back were known by Long Haochen more than anyone else.

However, his way of thinking wasn't like Cai'er's. No matter whether it is before or after losing her memories, Cai'er was still Cai'er. It's just that her memories were separated in two parts, which is why he could patiently wait.

Lightly stroking her disordered hair, Long Haochen said in a low voice, "You are really an idiot. Why would you think that way? I love Cai'er, her everything. Be it your body, your hair, or even your little drops of sweat. No matter whether it is before or after you lost your memories, you are just you, my Cai'er. All you have lost were memories, you don't have to worry about losing your current self after getting them back. That's because they will only fuse back, and won't possibly take over or erase each other."

Hearing Long Haochen's words, Cai'er gradually calmed down from her emotional state. Drawing close to him, she didn't say anything, but her shaking calmed down greatly.

"Cai'er, did you know? Actually I am very happy, much more than if we were ordinary lovers." At this point, Long Haochen stopped, voluntarily cutting in the crucial part.

As expected, his words roused Cai'er's curiosity. She lifted up her head to look at him, eyes red and inflamed from crying, and asked, "Why?"

Long Haochen kissed her forehead with a smile, “That’s because my lover fell in love with me twice! Just think, if after your memories come back, your two loves for me become one, how can it not make you love me even more? Just how much luck do I have to be able to live such a thing? So you don’t need to worry, be it your past self or your present self, I will love both without reservations. I won’t hide from you that, deep inside, I still wish for you to recover your previous memories, because I hope for you to remember our happy times from the past.

“But I will never press you to recover your memories. We should just let nature follow its course. But no matter what, and no matter when, you don’t have to worry about losing me. As long as I am alive, you will always be the only one I have feelings for. Even after death or reincarnation, you will still be my only one.

“When I was young, I didn’t understand what love is. But now I understand, it is about always thinking of someone, about longing for that person, taking care of that person, watching attentively, embracing, kissing and being willing to sacrifice anything for your sake. I love you and love your everything. Your memory loss definitely won’t cause me to divide you up.

I definitely won’t make any distinctions just because you have lost your memories. It only pains me and makes me want to treasure and protect you all the more, because I haven’t been protecting you well.”

“Haochen...” Cai’er shouted loudly, struggling free of the quilt and suddenly throwing herself at him, deeply hugging him. Her tears burst out once again, but this time, not out of pain but happiness.

In the morning, Long Haochen appeared in front of the group with dark circles under his eyes, and outside of the absent Cai’er, everyone else seemed to be laughing up their sleeves.

Their rooms in the Spiritual Temple were very close, so the loud

shout from yesterday's Cai'er would be heard by anyone who's not deaf. Adding to that the fact that Cai'er hadn't returned to her room the whole evening, one could well imagine what they were doing.

Long Haochen looked as if nothing happened on the surface, but he was the only one who knew about his pains. On the previous night, what happened was beyond the description of persecution.

After waking from her tears of happiness, Cai'er rapidly fell asleep in his embrace, a very tight embrace. To let her have a good rest, Long Haochen avoided making any noise.

In the embrace of their most beloved, the two of them were devoid of the slightest barrier of clothes. Having just reached his twenties, his vitality was able to even match the purity of his light essence.

The results went as one can well imagine: the captain of the squad Bright Glimmer of Hope stood upright for a whole night, but by chance, his physical functions were sufficient or he could maybe really have broken down due to the excessive blood flow.

At the time Cai'er became awake, she immediately panicked in blushes when thinking about the situation from that time. After bathing in cold water for a quarter of an hour, she came out, but couldn't show a nice expression.

"I am going back to ask for news from the Yue Ye Merchant Group." Long Haochen couldn't bear the provokingly explicit looks from the others, and escaped in a rush. After shutting the door, he could hear a burst of laughter behind him. Blushing in spite of himself, he had the fierce thought that the next time such a thing happens, he definitely had to eat Cai'er.

Modu capital city, Moon Clan's Palace.

"He really appeared!" Yue Ye gave a blank look at the letter in her hands. Immediately, all sorts of feelings welled up in her heart,

causing her body to shake slightly.

Ever since rescinding her marriage with Ah'Bao, she had been residing in the Moon Clan's Palace. Not taking the slightest step out, she concentrated fully on cultivating.

Being an extremely intelligent girl, Yue Ye understood well what kind of character Ah'Bao had. Maybe he would really rush to the act, and in case she was outside that time, he may do something that couldn't be taken back. Would there be any other choice but marriage then? But no matter how insistent Ah'Bao is, he definitely wouldn't dare cause trouble inside the Moon Clan's Palace. For the Moon Demon God Agares holding the second of the seventy-two demon god pillars, his status was not just a number. The Moon Clan's powerhouses being extremely numerous, even the Demon God Emperor kept an extremely close relationship with Agares.

But the fact she remained in the Moon Clan's Palace didn't mean that Yue Ye was completely oblivious to the outside world. She's the one who single-handedly made the Yue Ye Merchant Group the greatest group of freelance merchants between the demon side and Temple Alliance. After the start of the Holy War, their resources declined, but it didn't mean that they were emptied anymore. Their transactions of goods already turned into trades of strategic information.

And, the Yue Ye Merchant Group obtained benefits from both sides. Under Yue Ye's suitable command, they only focused on offering for sale some unimportant strategic informations to the two sides, causing the merchant group to exist and be well between the human and demon side. As for their wealth, after so many years of accumulation, it managed to sustain itself despite that event. The situation won't be like that forever, so when the Holy War ends, her Freelance Merchant Group will still keep running.

Yue Ye had special methods of communication. To be able to immediately get the most precise information, she invested a lot in



that aspect. Through special sound transmitting crystals, she was able to receive and release sounds from the other side of the continent. So everything happening on the side of the Alliance would be known to her at most two or three days later, making it also more convenient to immediately transmit orders.

Now, the Yue Ye Merchant group had already become the greatest information traffickers between the demon side and the Temple Alliance. In her ability to gather news, despite looking like a mere princess of the Yue Clan, Yue Ye was worthy of being called number one of the continent.

So Long Haochen could be said to have found a good person to look for information about Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi.

The token Yue Ye handed to Long Haochen at that time was extremely special. She long ago made the arrangements to be immediately informed no matter where it appears. And wasn't that exactly what happened?

The token appeared in the Myriad Beast Mountain Pass of the Spiritual Temple with news of his request for news regarding Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi. So he was really in the Temple Alliance and really appeared.

Even Yue Ye herself didn't notice that Long Haochen's appearance brought her such uncontainable excitement.

Actually, she wasn't too familiar with Long Haochen, but understood with complete certainty his degree of genius.

"This idiot. The Holy War is already close to an end, but could it be that he cannot just stay hidden? Don't tell me he doesn't know about making preparations safely?" Yue Ye's hand lit in dark purple, melting away the falling letter.

## Chapter 593: Inescapable Net (II)

---

Even Yue Ye herself didn't know what kind of feelings she had for Long Haochen. How could she not understand that there isn't the slightest chance of some feelings arising between the two of them? But how could Long Haochen's figure be so unreasonably clear in her mind?

She had already lost count of the number of times she attempted to forget about him, so many that she had prepared herself to accept the marriage with Ah'Bao. But ever since that matter happened, her emotions made a total change.

Ah'Bao had led Demon Hunter Removers to attack Long Haochen and Cai'er from all sides, and for the sake of killing the two of them, Ah'Bao made the final choice to abandon her, his own fiancée. But in the extreme opposite, for the sake of saving Cai'er, Long Haochen almost paid the cost of his life. When she saw Long Haochen use his own body as a shield to deflect the demon attacks going for Cai'er, Yue Ye felt as if countless ice cones pierced through her heart.

Two similarly outstanding males, one standing for darkness and one standing for light. One was her fiancée, and the other one, her cooperative partner. How could the two of them be so different?

Maybe this was the difference between light and darkness? Darkness could sacrifice anything for the sake of benefit. Their hearts will only be seeing benefit forever. Perhaps a light user could seem foolish in comparison, to even be willing to sacrifice their own life to protect their beloved person.

But for a girl, an emotional girl, the choice to be made could not be more obvious. Yue Ye was absolutely certain that if Long Haochen did not have Cai'er at his side, he would certainly have a fatal attraction toward her. If he could come to like her, she would surely disregard everything else to be together with him.

However, this was mere delusion. Knowing perfectly well that this is impossible, Yue Ye's pain only became fiercer. Why is that person by his side not me?

This fool chose this time to appear, scouting out news about two other Demon Hunters. This meant that he was resolved to reappear in the battlefield against demons.

But the Demon God Emperor is already fixed on him!? Would His Majesty let go of him?

Thinking about the Demon God Emperor, Yue Ye couldn't help but shiver. She was the most doted on daughter of the Moon Demon God Agares, and had a very good understanding of the powerful level reached by her father's cultivation. With her father's strength, the latter stood like a supreme being in her heart. But at the time Agares stands in front of the Demon God Emperor, his feelings of fear and respect even made Yue Ye incomparably afraid.

The Demon God Emperor was, after all, powerful beyond her imagination. And she was totally able to affirm that the difference between Long Haochen and the Demon God Emperor was as large as the gap between an ant and a mammoth. In case the Demon God Emperor finds him, things would end like...

It's no good, I have to find a way to tell him that he must not enter into demon territory!

"Princess, Lord Moon Demon God is calling you." At this time, a servant's voice was heard.

Yue Ye became stunned, remembering that earlier today, her father had said he had an important matter to discuss with her.

Moon Demon's Hall.

The Moon Demon God Agares was quietly seated on his demon god throne, his purple hair dropping on his shoulder. If not for the unnaturally wise and farseeing look in his eyes, his handsome

appearance could very easily make him be taken for a youngster.

“Father.” Yue Ye’s voice was heard from outside the hall.

“Enter.” The Moon Demon God’s look softened greatly. He actually felt quite helpless about this daughter of his. This treasured daughter was really the first demon to dare disobey the Demon God Emperor, plus, what she rejected was the most important marriage in all demonkind.

The Demon God Emperor didn’t pursue this matter, and even Ah’ Bao didn’t either. From the looks of it, this matter was left unsettled. Of course, Agares wouldn’t let this matter affect his attitude towards the Demon God Emperor, but this was still not a good thing. After all, Ah’ Bao would be the next Demon God Emperor, so being able to connect by marriage would surely stabilize the Moon Clan even further.

Seen coming in, Yue Ye had a really mature look. Her perfectly proportioned build, and well-developed form, in addition to those exciting purple eyes, made even the extremely difficult to please the lover of beautiful things Agares praise his daughter’s beauty.

Compared to the ordinary girls from the Moon Clan, Yue Ye’s mixed-blood had much less darkness aura, and more of the human beauty and charm.

“Father, you said you have a matter to discuss. If it is related to Brother Bao, please don’t insist.” Yue Ye arrived at the middle of the Moon Clan’s Hall, and immediately spoke these words.

Over the past two years, the Moon Demon God tried many times to convince her.

Agares helplessly said, “What a girl! Can’t you think for the sake of our clan?”

Yue Ye shook her head, resolutely looking at her father, but remained silent.

Agares sighed, “Let it be, I won’t keep trying to convince you,

since things are like that. It was for another matter that I came looking for you.”

Hearing her father say that he won't insist on trying to reconcile Ah'Bao and her, Yue Ye's expression softened greatly, “Please speak then.”

Agares' look was back to normal, declaring seriously, “You should know about the reasons that led to this Holy War. And you should have met that person before.”

“Eh?” Yue Ye was shocked. She was thinking about Long Haochen just before, but didn't expect to hear her father ask about him right after getting news from him. Could her father already know of the relationship between the two of them? For a moment, her face became a lot more pale.

Agares softly continued, “Don't be afraid, your royal father will be protecting you, and not let him harm you anymore.” From his point of view, Yue Ye, who had originally gotten captured by Long Haochen, became full of fear just hearing him mentioned.

Yue Ye kept her emotion under control with haste, “What... What about him?”

“His Majesty started a Holy War because of this human. Although the intention to weaken humankind is also present, it is clearly visibly how massive the threat carried by this person is. You must tightly keep secret what I will tell you today, and absolutely cannot let it leak out. Understood?”

Yue Ye nodded, asking with curiosity, “Father, I have never understood this: that Long Haochen seems remarkable, but isn't he just a human? How could he be any threat? Could it be that even at his level of cultivation, His Majesty could have some restrained fear for him?”

Agares explained, “That's because he threatens our race's foundations. His own strength is not much, but he has a mount

that can really threaten us. You don't need to know the details regarding that mount. I know that you established a great information network between the Temple Alliance and us, and I need your intelligence."

"Intelligence regarding that person? Shouldn't he already have gone missing?" Yue Ye's heartbeat accelerated. Although she vaguely felt that this situation was merely a coincidence, she had after all just gotten news from Long Haochen! How could she not become nervous?

"Gone missing? He has just holed up in the humans' Temple Alliance. Your third brother has undergone Great Prophecy Technique for him. Through it, he has predicted that this Long Haochen will reappear within the borders of our demon territory, and proceed toward the opposite direction from the human territory. But he couldn't predict the precise time, so now, we are in need of the most accurate intelligence your Freelance Merchant Group can provide. His Majesty has already arranged an inescapable net, and will personally take care of him. This will also stabilize our demon race's dozens of thousands of years rule. "

Hearing Agares' words, Yue Ye couldn't help but let out a gasp. For a moment, tides of emotions surged out, almost beyond her control.

The Demon God Emperor wants to go as far as to personally dispose of Long Haochen, oh god! The Star Demon God Vassago even put to use the Great Prophecy Technique against him. Adding to that the collaboration of her father, the greatest three demon gods were actually joining hands against him. What could he do against that? Wasn't this a route to certain death?

For a moment, Yue Ye became speechless due to shock.

Seeing her resulting expression, Agares wrinkled his eyebrows, "Girl, have you been listening to your royal father seriously?"

"Eh! I have." Yue Ye adjusted her feelings rapidly, murmuring,

“Father, I am just thinking, is he really so worthy? He’s actually causing His Highness to act personally.”

Agares snorted, “You don’t need to know too much about that. This pertains to our race’s most important secrets. You must know that for the sake of predicting this youngster’s future path, and the fate of our race, your third uncle went all out in using the Great Prophecy Technique, which resulted in serious injuries. He is still recovering in seclusion, and things are pretty bad. At the least, he will lose eighty percent of his strength, and even when he recovers, he won’t be able to make predictions so accurately in the future anymore. So your intelligence network must be up and running immediately and without any slips, understood? After this matter is settled, your royal father will request recognition from His Highness for your merits. I believe that even your marriage with Ah’ Bao could be considered a matter of the past.”

“Yeah, I will do my best to find this information for you.” Yue Ye lowered her head so that the Moon Demon God wouldn’t see her visibly somewhat frenetic expression.

Agares concluded, “You may go then. Give me news as soon as possible. Tomorrow, His Majesty and I will be setting out with all our garrisoned troops, proceeding for the Exorcist Mountain Pass to lay out our inescapable net. This time, that boy won’t get away no matter what. ”

“Yes.” Resisting the feelings surging out of her with great difficulty, Yue Ye cautiously left her father’s quarters. After getting out, she was unable to bear the urge to run back to her own residence.

By now, she had no other kinds of thoughts but to transmit this piece of information to Long Haochen as soon as possible. Even she herself didn’t understand why she had such an urge.

Back at her residence, just as she was prepared to send news as fast as possible, a letter suddenly came. It came from the Yue Ye

Chamber of Commerce in the Myriad Beasts Mountain Pass. At the time she saw this news, she couldn't help but feel as if struck by a thunderbolt.

The Yue Ye Chamber of Commerce supplied them with the news that Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi were in captivity in the camps outside the Exorcist Mountain Pass. And Long Haochen had already departed after receiving that news.



## Chapter 594: Inescapable Net (III)

---

Long Haochen didn't expect that as he was undergoing embarrassment, the Yue Ye Chamber of Commerce brought some precise news, that Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi were presently still alive. The demon god who captured them was transporting them to the Exorcist Mountain Pass, and looked prepared to conclude a trade with the Exorcist Mountain Pass.

The demon side understood very clearly the importance importance the Demon Hunters held for the Temple Alliance. And this wasn't the first time Demon Hunters were used for some transaction.

At the present time, what they wanted in exchange was most likely Demon God Crowns. After all, it hadn't been long since two demon gods died on the side of the Exorcist Mountain Pass. If these Demon God Crowns couldn't be retrieved, these two demon gods won't reappear before at least ten years pass. This damage was considerable in the demons' eyes.

After getting these news, Long Haochen immediately set out for the Spiritual Temple, and after Chen Hongyu was informed, the eight immediately set out, heading at top speed towards the Exorcist Mountain Pass.

The more time passed, the more Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi would be in danger. And Heroic Assassin Sheng Yue indeed had a Demon God Crown in his hand. Returning this crown to the demon side won't be any good thing either.

No matter what, trying to save Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi was something they had to do.

The way from the Thousand Beasts Mountain Pass to the Exorcist Mountain Pass stretched almost across the half of the Temple Alliance. Inside the Temple Alliance's territory, they didn't need to conceal themselves so Long Haochen rode Star King alongside

Cai'er, while the other six all relied on their spiritual wings to achieve full-speed flight.

After exiting the Myriad Beasts Mountain Pass, Chen Ying'er obviously became much more silent. To Long Haochen, the only good news were the great improvements in Cai'er's moodiness. When the two of them looked at each other, the tenderness and love in her eyes leaked out unnoticed, although Cai'er secretly told Long Haochen that she'd try even harder to retrieve her lost memories, to give Long Haochen a full her. This unambiguously hinted to say that before she recovers her memories, matters like that night's won't occur.

Between the time they obtained news of Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi's disappearance to the time they set off from the Exorcist Mountain Pass passed three days already. Since that demon god was accompanied, he should not be so fast to arrive to the Exorcist Mountain Pass, so the best situation for Long Haochen's group would be to set out at full speed, and try the utmost to stop the enemy on the way to the Exorcist Mountain Pass' demon camps.

This way, the chances of retrieving Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi would be far greater.

Of course, even if they managed to intercept them midway, they would still face a severe trial. Which is to say, could they really defeat that demon god in the top thirty-six?

Since the assassin who managed to returned did not have the time to make explicit the identity of that demon god before dying, they didn't even know who the enemy could be.

According to Long Haochen's guesses, although belonging to the top thirty-six, that demon god's ranking shouldn't be too high. The probability of him belonging to the top 24 were really low. But even so, the enemy they would have to face was surely a demon god with his own domain! At their current level of strength, their probability of victory was quite low. But fortunately, their goal

wasn't to absolutely kill this demon god, but more importantly to rescue Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi.

Doing their utmost to stay on the shortest path to destination, Long Haochen and his comrades took a total of seven days and seven nights to reach the Exorcist Mountain Pass. Not even attending to making a detour to the Exorcist Mountain Pass' fortress to report to Sheng Yue, they directly headed to the peak in the mountain range to survey the demon camps from above

Seven consecutive flight days, with under three hours of daily sleep exhausted greatly everyone. And this was with Star King here to help everyone by letting them take turns to rest on his back.

The weather was biting cold, and series of clouds went through them. The moist water vapor carried an extreme cold, greatly waking their minds.

With a wave of his hand, Long Haochen released a Holy Mantle, disconnecting them from the outside wind. Bathed inside the Holy Mantle, everyone could regain their physical force at a faster speed.

Unfolding a map, everyone sat in circles.

Long Haochen pointed at the map, "This is our current location. On the north, is the Exorcist Mountain Pass. At the time the sky is clear, we can see the demon camps well from above. At our current rushing speed, we should be able to reach out before that travelling demon god. Although we don't know about his precise speed, he should need at least half a month as long as he came accompanied."

Chen Ying'er said, "Then should we prepare to intercept them? But the greatest issue is that we presently don't know from which direction he will come into the demon camp. But we must intercept them far enough from the demon camps, or we will be in great danger in case he gets help from the surrounding demon gods."

Long Haochen replied, “Yes. This is the greatest issue we are now facing. For this reason, we must do our utmost to find the location of that demon god. However, we still know the general situation. Be it us, or the demon god, we will all do our utmost to reach the destination in the most direct path possible. So we can roughly guess from where the demon god will come. But the farther we are from the camp, the more imprecise that guess will be. Cai’er, the inspection for the trails of that demon god will be left to you. Han Yu, your Demonic Eye will be matched with her. Go now, and immediately inform us in case you have news. Cai’er, keep firmly in your mind that we will be entering demon territory in a bit, resting and preparing fifty kilometers from the demon camps. That’s where we will wait for you.”

“Okay, I am going now.” Cai’er nodded, before leaving alongside the Demonic Eye Commander summoned by Han Yu.

Everyone knew that the ones who were able to avoid detection by abilities of the magic probing kind were Long Haochen, Cai’er, Lin Xin and Chen Ying’er. Among them, Long Haochen, Lin Xin, and Chen Ying’er could mask their presence relying on psychic force, while Cai’er has her ability Invisibility. The others would need to use some magic equipment to hide their presence. Be it for her speed or ability to conceal herself, Cai’er was acknowledged as the best candidate. Adding to that the help of the Demonic Eye Commander able to launch mental probing in large areas, they were evidently the most fitting scouts of the group.

After Cai’er left, Long Haochen told everyone, “Let’s have a rest here. Do your utmost to recover your physical and mental force. I will be stopping by the Exorcist Mountain Pass. If that demon god has already rushed his way here, he surely has already proposed a deal to the Exorcist Mountain Pass. Otherwise, he wouldn’t have kept Duan Yi and Yang Wenzhao alive. I will be confirming our basic information of whether they have already reached out or not there.”

Although the probability of that demon god having already reached the demon camp was very low, just to be sure, Long Haochen preferred to make a detour.

After dividing the work, Long Haochen immediately rose up and rode Star King directly toward the Exorcist Mountain Pass. The others remained here to rest and prepare, putting effort into recovering from their previous tiredness.

This was their first collective action since reuniting after two long years. Even Chen Ying'er who felt extremely worried for Yang Wenzhao's safety was filled with a great excitement. As Long Haochen's figure gradually disappeared from their line of sight as he headed towards the Exorcist Mountain Pass, they couldn't help but have the common thoughts, We are so blessed to have Captain. With him as the core of their group, they were able to operate with definite grasp: what they had to do was to listen to Long Haochen's directives.

After separating for two years, all of them grew fundamentally in strength, but that trust and mutual understanding did not change at all.

Long Haochen's departure felt like a long time in their heads. After one hour passed, as everyone had some feelings of anxiousness, Star King's figure reappeared in their line of sight.

Before Star King landed to the ground, Long Haochen had jumped off from his back, landing in front of the group. From his serious looks, everyone could feel that something had definitely happened.

"How are things? Boss, could Wenzhao's group..." Asking this, Chen Ying'er's voice became shaky. What she feared the most was to hear news of Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi having been murdered.

Long Haochen shook his head, "Ying'er, don't worry. No accident happened to Wenzhao and Duan Yi. It is related to us."

“What?” Chen Ying’er was startled, and the others became confused as well. How could it be that right after reaching the Exorcist Mountain Pass, something related with them came up?

Long Haochen took a deep breath, seemingly calming down his own feelings too.

“I have just met with heroic assassin Sheng Yue, and asked about the news we wanted to know. That demon god should not have arrived around the Exorcist Mountain Pass, or at least, they did not receive such news.”

Everyone remained silent, because they all knew that Long Haochen’s heavy atmosphere was certainly not related to that. Given his calm personality, there had to be a large accident that happened for him to show such uneasy feelings.

Seeing their nervous looks, Long Haochen’s expression loosened greatly, “Speaking of which, I don’t know whether this matter relating to us is a good thing. Seen from the outside, it should be a good thing, but I am worried that the Exorcist Mountain Pass will face a destructive calamity because of us.”

“When I met with heroic assassin senior Sheng Yue, he said he was just looking for me, because he had received a secret letter addressed to me. The sender also told heroic assassin senior Sheng Yue that I will surely reach the Exorcist Mountain Pass in the nearest days, and that this letter must be handed to me, as it is a matter of life or death.”

Hearing that, Sima Xian couldn’t resist the urge to ask, “Boss, what was written in that letter?”

Long Haochen replied, “The contents of the letter were very simple, that I should take a trip to the Yue Ye Chamber of Commerce. And because of this trip, I took a bit more time than expected. But the information I gained was really important news pertaining to the matter of our lives or deaths.”

Everyone's expressions immediately became more serious. Based on what Long Haochen said, this information had to be really important for them.

There was an issue concerning the bad ordering of a few chapters on patreon early view; it was fixed this morning. Sorry for the inconvenience. Now everything's all clean.

The next reward tier has been lowered from \$1k5 to \$1k2. Hopefully it will compensate for this inconvenience a little.

## Chapter 595: Long Haochen's choice

---

Long Haochen explained, "The information came from Yue Ye. While we were still in the Myriad Beast Mountain Pass, she came to learn about my position from the Yue Ye Chamber of Commerce. A short time later, she was suddenly called in by the Moon Demon God Agares, who wanted her to use her Yue Ye Chamber of Commerce's information networks to look for our position. He also told her that for the sake of killing me, the Star Demon God Vassago had been performing a fate-defying prophecy reading before the start of the Holy War. That prophecy said that we would be proceeding for the Exorcist Mountain Pass around that time, but did not inform them of the precise time. Now, the Demon God Emperor Fengxiu, and Moon Demon God Agares already have all the demon forces in Modu Capital City aside from the heavily wounded Star Demon God Vassago heading toward the Exorcist Mountain Pass, to set an inescapable net to kill me."

The members of Bright Glimmer of Hope almost simultaneously let out gasps. They weren't afraid, but shocked, thoroughly shocked.

From the start of the Holy War to now had already passed two full years. But from beginning to end, the Demon God Emperor and his Defying Devil Dragons, the Moon Demon God, the Star Demon God and their various clans had yet to participate in the Holy War.

But at this very moment, Long Haochen was suddenly telling them that the Demon God Emperor had already personally set out, and brought along all Modu Capital City's elites. The demon gods in Modu Capital City were at least ten, and under the lead of the Demon God Emperor, plus those Defying Devil Dragon Clan and Moon Clan's powerhouses, this terrifying force alone would be sufficient to instantly wipe out all the Exorcist Mountain Pass' forces. Let alone the important troops already arranged in the



frontlines, the arrival of the Demon God Emperor alone was sufficient to crush the Exorcist Mountain Pass' defenses.

Though, these forces weren't directed against the Exorcist Mountain Pass but specially arranged against them. One may well imagine the high value of Long Haochen in the Demon God Emperor's eyes.

Lifting his head and looking afar, Long Haochen's eyes were filled with special feelings. Only he had seen Yue Ye's letter, and although these were only characters, Long Haochen felt the deep feelings of concern and hastiness she had when writing the letter.

In the end, this letter came to his hand timely. If he hadn't had a trip in the Exorcist Mountain Pass, perhaps he would really fall inside the demons' inescapable net.

"What should we do Boss?" Lin Xin asked.

Long Haochen took a deep breath, "Don't panic everyone. I have been giving it a lot of thoughts on the way here. The formidable strength of the Demon God Emperor is not anything we can resist, and the same goes for the Exorcist Mountain Pass. But it's not as if we are at a complete disadvantage."

"Since things have come to this, even if we immediately request reinforcements from the Alliance, they surely won't make it at time. The Demon God Emperor and Moon Demon God have already departed at least six days ago, leading so many demon gods as well as the powerhouses from the Defying Devil Dragon Clan. Modu Capital City may be very far from here, but given their cultivations, it should at most take two or three days for them to arrive here. Yue Ye's piece of news is extremely important to us. She told us that the best method would be to immediately get away, far from here. From the current stage of the Holy War, there is surely a reason behind the Demon God Emperor's continuous passivity. He seems to have some restrained fears, or is unwilling to wipe out humanity. If he is added up in the battlefield, the

Alliance surely has some ways against him. Only, the Exorcist Mountain Pass will very possibly become the target of the Demon God Emperor's rage for having not managed to catch me. Though, it is also possible that the Demon God Emperor would just leave."

"But what about Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi?" Chen Ying'er immediately became worried. If they were to immediately withdraw as Long Haochen had said, Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi would most likely have no more chances to be saved. If the Demon God Emperor arrives outside the Exorcist Mountain Pass, even the hope for a transaction with the Exorcist Mountain Pass would most likely disappear.

Long Haochen replied, "Ying'er, don't worry, listen to me until the end."

"The Star Demon God Vassago is really powerful, to have actually managed to predict our arrival here through the Great Prophecy Technique. Furthermore, based on the information from Yue Ye, Vassago even told the Demon God Emperor that unless they get rid of us, we will surely become the Demon God Emperor's greatest nemesis, and possibly even overturn the demon rule. Since the Demon God Emperor views us so importantly, why would we fail to live up his expectations? But for the same reasons, my following analysis will be placing our safety as top priority."

Chen Ying'er retorted, "Boss, could it be that we don't have any way out other than evacuating immediately? You said that we will have at most two or three days left? That demon god may not necessarily even appear before then. What's to be done then? About Wenzhao..."

Wang Yuanyuan took Chen Ying'er in her arms and said, "You are becoming blinded with concern. If Captain does not have a solution, he wouldn't have told us so much, but immediately given the order for evacuating. And you know, Yang Wenzhao is important to you, but Captain's safety relates to the whole Alliance! So Ying'er, you must calm down for now."

After calming down, Chen Ying'er ardently looked at Long Haochen. Her big eyes faintly dripping with tears, she took a deep breath, then said, "Boss, you don't have to feel awkward. If it really won't do, let's... let's just go away..." When speaking those words, Chen Ying'er felt totally empty of strength, her whole body leaning on Wang Yuanyuan and head lowered.

They were a team, a Demon Hunt Squad. Chen Ying'er having been warned by Wang Yuanyuan, she calmed down a bit despite feeling extremely unwilling deep inside. And she came to deeply understand what the act of going to save Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi would mean to them.

The Demon God Emperor was about to arrive before three days pass. And given his terrible strength, they won't have the slightest chance to escape his mental probing upon entering his scope of action. But rescuing Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi needed time! Would they really have that time?

Long Haochen declared seriously, "Ying'er, be at ease, I will definitely not give up. Now we will have to analyse the feasibility of saving Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi."

Reaching this point, Long Haochen unfolded the map once again, "Here is where we are. Cai'er is already looking for trails from that demon god. Accompanied by the Demonic Eye Commander, I believe that she will have some news to report in at most one day. In front of the Demon God Emperor, we don't stand the slightest chance, but it doesn't mean that we don't have the slightest advantage. Our advantage stems from the help Yue Ye is giving us. And everyone, we have no need to exaggerate the matter.

.....

"The Demon God Emperor wants to kill me, but for that, he will have to find us first, so we absolutely have to avoid contact with him. Although I am unwilling to borrow the force of the Tower of Eternity, there is no choice but to admit that in the present

situation, as long as the Tower of Eternity exists, there's a low probability that we would get caught by the Demon God Emperor."

Hearing Long Haochen mention the Tower of Eternity, everyone's eyes lit up. That's right, they still had the Tower of Eternity. Even if the Demon God Emperor was even more powerful, he couldn't possibly split space to look for the Tower of Eternity. In this different realm, even a god would not find anything.

Long Haochen expressed, "Yue Ye's information really came extremely promptly. She did her best to earn us enough time, and now to save Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi, our only possibility is to avoid crossing the road of the Demon God Emperor."

This instant, the extreme seriousness in Long Haochen's face disappeared. Although this was just a battle of wits for the time being, who else in the Temple Alliance would dare do that?

"For the sake of prudence, let's act within the next two days. In other words, we have two days to save Wenzhao, then immediately get away. The Demon God Emperor won't possibly be able to find us that way."

At this point, he turned his gaze toward Chen Ying'er, firmly speaking the next words, "But Ying'er, no matter what we do, we have to consider the worse outcome. If this time, Cai'er didn't find the trails of those demon gods, we won't have any other choice, understood?"

Unable to control her tears further, which flowed through her cheeks, Chen Ying'er burst into tears against Long Haochen's waist, "Thank you, thank you Boss, thank you..."

As the Spiritual Saint Girl, one chosen by the mythological beasts, her intelligence and wisdom was not below her other comrades. She obviously knew that Long Haochen's last decision was also laden with a great factor of danger: they were fighting for time against the Demon God Emperor! Would any ordinary person

dare do that? Another Demon Hunt Squad captain would have chosen to turn round after receiving this news long ago. After all, Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi were strangers for their Demon Hunt Squad!

Long Haochen lightly patted Chen Ying'er's back, smiling to her, "Don't forget that I am a knight too. Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi are rare talents from our Knight Temple: saving them is originally my unshrinkable responsibility."

Han Yu reacted, "Captain, if we succeed in saving Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi, what will be our future course of actions?"

Long Haochen replied with no hesitation, "Penetrate deeply into demon territory."

"Eh?" Everyone was greatly shocked from hearing this. The Demon God Emperor was going all out to find their trails, yet he had no hesitation to declare his intention to penetrate deeply into demon territory.

Long Haochen nodded, "Since the Demon God Emperor is bringing a lot of demon gods to the front lines, the demon territory will surely be extremely emptied. In these border areas, we are absolutely unable to display our full power. For the sake of avoiding that the Demon God Emperor takes out his anger on every defensive fort, I cannot even let Haoyue go destroy demon god pillars here. But in demon territory, we won't have these worries anymore. The Demon God Emperor won't know where we are gone either. He cannot find us there, as he will either remain here or keep looking for us. This time we should set out in demon territory as fast as possible, and maybe we will reap a lot. Therefore, no matter whether we succeed in rescuing Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi, our next move will be to head for the demon territory. By remaining in this border area, we will only inconvenience every defensive fort."

Han Yu retorted, "But how about hiding ourselves inside the

Alliance?”

Long Haochen sighed in response, “It would be great if we could simply do that. But since the Demon God Emperor dared call this an inescapable net, there must be quite a few spies dispatched in the border area, like we have Yue Ye from the demon camp helping us. Since the Demon God Emperor is the demons’ sovereign, all the demons’ intelligence must be in his grasp. Don’t tell me you think we will surely be out of his reach in the Alliance? So we can only penetrate deeply into demon territory, to make him lose all the intelligence he could get on us. On the contrary, if we withdraw to the Alliance, we will very possibly be targeted by the large amount of demon gods he brought alongside, forcing their way into the Alliance to chase after us. At that time, the people will be in terrible situations. By getting into demon territory, we may find a path for survival in the midst of death. We must not only penetrate deeply in the demon territory, but also let the Demon God Emperor know about it. That way, we will pull away the demons, and won’t let the Alliance suffer too much terrible damage. Furthermore, as long as we have the Tower of Eternity, we can activate its transporting ability at anytime. At worst, we will just remain shut inside the Tower of Eternity for a long period of time. There is also another reason why I have just come back late. That’s because I requested senior heroic assassin Sheng Yue to supply us with large amounts of food, which was all stored through the Eternal Melody. It will be enough to last us even if we have to live inside the Tower of Eternity for a year and a half.”

Hearing his explanation, everyone had feelings of relaxation. Long Haochen’s plan seemed extremely dangerous, but with the Tower of Eternity as a backup move, they only had to avoid running into the Demon God Emperor directly to be almost free from any real danger.

Zhang Fangfang reacted, “Haochen, there are two issues I can now think of. First, what if the Demon God Emperor immediately

attacks the Exorcist Mountain Pass right after we depart? The other issue is the truthfulness of the information Yue Ye transmitted. The Demon God Emperor's attack on the Exorcist Mountain Pass is not something we can stop. But if in addition, Yue Ye's information is false, we will be forced into great danger. Maybe we will really fall in the trap of the Demon God Emperor that way."

Long Haochen was slightly startled, immediately feeling a chill. Right! His plans were based on the complete accuracy of Yue Ye's intelligence. If there was an issue with Yue Ye's intelligence, their plans would all be wasted and they may very possibly be led by the nose by the Demon God Emperor.

Right at this time, the nearby Lin Xin giggled, "Captain Zhang, you are thinking too much." Ever since they were faced in desperate straits due to Tian Qing's mistake in demon territory, Lin Xin found it hard to stand when others would meddle with Long Haochen's decisions. The same applied even if Zhang Fangfang was Wang Yuanyuan's lover.

Zhang Fangfang responded, "This is just my personal thought. Of course, I don't understand well the degree of your cooperation with Yue Ye. It's just that I believe that if an issue arises in this area, we will be in great danger."

# Chapter 596: Dragon Rider Demon God

## Asmodeus (I)

---

In front of Zhang Fangfang's interrogation, Lin Xin showed a tranquil smile, "These two issues should be no problem. On the side of the Exorcist Mountain Pass, there is nothing we can even do apart from informing senior Sheng Yue, but I believe Boss already did that. And the Demon God Emperor is aiming for us, and just as Boss said, if we let him know we are deep in demon territory, he will surely chase after us, and the Exorcist Mountain Pass won't be in such danger anymore. I estimate that the odds of the Exorcist Mountain Pass being attacked by the Demon God Emperor will be below a third. As for the second issue, I believe that it is even more irrelevant. First, our collaboration with Yue Ye is not a matter of only one or two times. When we were besieged by Ah'Bao's group, she took the initiative to signal us to take her as hostage, giving us a chance for escape. Given how her fiancé Ah'Bao went as far as to want to sacrifice her to take Boss and vice-captain down; how could she not hate Ah'Bao? Their engagement was even rescinded. So I believe that the probability of an issue arising in Yue Ye's information is very low. Plus, have you thought about, that, if Yue Ye's information was false, why would she tell us about the matter of the Star Demon God using Great Prophecy Technique?"

Zhang Fangfang replied, "This is hard to say. After all, she should have been informed that we requested the Yue Ye Chamber of Commerce help to find information about Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi."

Lin Xin expressed, "Okay, then let's say her information was false, but then, how could the Demon God Emperor predict that after getting this information, we would choose to go deep in demon territory instead of fleeing inside the Alliance? Thinking rationally, the Demon God Emperor should not possibly be able to predict we would choose such an escape route. So I am almost



certain that Yue Ye's information is real."

After listening to Lin Xin's analysis, Zhang Fangfang nodded slightly, "What you are saying makes sense. It may just be groundless fears from me."

Long Haochen showed a smile, "As this concerns the whole team's survival, let's be a bit more careful. Demon gods wanting to conceal their movements won't find that easy, especially now that all demon gods carry their demon god pillars alongside them at all times. When the time comes, I will be able to discern such a thing from very far at a glance.

If no demon gods came, it will really mean that there was an issue in Yue Ye's information. But if there are a large amount of demon gods, this will really confirm that Yue Ye's information was true.

He still held Zhang Fangfang in a very proper esteem: he was the most experienced and knowledgeable in the group, who does not speak a lot in normal times, but generally goes efficiently to the main point.

Still, Long Haochen aside, even Wang Yuanyuan disapproved greatly of Zhang Fangfang's opinion. They had already suffered the experience of suffering a loss due to others' bad criticism, so after Lin Xin's rebuking, they naturally wouldn't go help Zhang Fangfang on his standpoint. After Long Haochen expressed the intention of surveying the demon gods' activities from very afar, Zhang Fangfang didn't insist. This was already a very cautious measure.

"We are departing!" Long Haochen glanced at the far demon camp, as he gave that order.

For insurance, they changed into cloaks belonging to moon clansmen, used the magic eyes, and stopped flying, travelling on the ground. Under Long Haochen's lead, the group quietly set through the border of the Exorcist Mountain Pass. Long Haochen's

mental force spread outwards, enveloping them inside as they rapidly approached the rendezvous point at fifty kilometers from the demon camp.

They arrived at their destination half an hour later, stopping on a hill with wind at their back. For the sake of maintaining his mental force's cover, Long Haochen sat cross-legged, with the others sitting in circle around him, calmly waiting for Cai'er's news.

Shutting his eyes, Long Haochen very rapidly entered a state of focus. Aside from maintaining the cover of his mental force, his mental force was pressed into merging with an extraordinary force coming out from his body. That was the Soul Linking Chains.

After two years of secluded training, he felt a far greater understanding on many of his abilities, including the Soul Sharing Chains.

These pieces of epic tier equipment linked the seven of them together by the sevens' life forces. And, with sufficient mental force put in use, Long Haochen and the others could get a grasp of each others' position.

However, because they had all cut the Soul Sharing Chains before, he was not able to attempt that until now. It surely had to wait for them all to reunite before being possible.

At the very moment, grasping Cai'er's location was what he wanted to do, as well as accurately telling her about their position. Of course, this did not only go one way. Unless Cai'er's mental force was sufficient, they would be unable to achieve such control of the Soul Sharing Chains.

A short time later, Long Haochen got a grasp of Cai'er's current location. She was moving at an extremely fast speed, to the extent that Long Haochen was unable to grasp her position accurately. His connection through the Soul Sharing Chains then rapidly got through to her, so that she could feel their location, and then the connection cut. After all, keeping the connection for too large a

time would consume too much of Long Haochen's mental force.

“Ying'er, don't be anxious. Cai'er is looking for traces of that demon god with all she has. Through the Soul Linking Chains, I could, as expected, grasp her exact location. Let's do this: we will immediately keep pace with Cai'er, this way as soon as she discovers the enemies' traces, we will be able to make our move in the shortest time.”

Chen Ying'er's emotions were completely seen through by Long Haochen. Her fiancé's life or death was about to be determined in these two days. How could she not be anxious? To them, time was like life. The earlier they could save Yang Wenzhao, the earlier they would be able to set out for the depths of demon territory.

Chen Ying'er bit her lips, “Boss, please don't let things be awkward because of me. We cannot put our team in danger because of Wenzhao, and I believe he would also be absolutely unwilling to see such a situation. If it won't do, let's just withdraw.”

Long Haochen nodded, “I will act according to the situation. Everyone, how is your physical force recovering?”

Everyone expressed that they had no problem: after recovering for over a hour, they were nearly back to their ordinary performances. Even if they still felt some tiredness of mind, this would surely not affect their battle performances.

“Go.” After his attempt of making use of the Soul Binding Chains, Long Haochen promptly altered their strategy, leading the others toward Cai'er's scouting direction. He only needed to check for Cai'er's location at regular intervals to smoothly go after her.

Because Cai'er had set out over a hour prior to them, and went in full speed flight for that search, she was close to a hundred kilometers far from them. While she constantly altered her speed as she scouted, Long Haochen's group had only to confirm her approximate direction to follow her tracks.

As things followed, the group went after her for a whole seven hours. They had not only to keep up with Cai'er's speed, but also preserve their strength to the greatest extent, stopping for some time each hour for that sake. Such a lengthy flight led them at least 350 kms away from the Exorcist Mountain Pass.

Cai'er's strengths were prominent at such time. While continuously searching, her speed was still out of reach for the rest, and instead, the distance between them only kept growing further.

Spreading out all four wings, Long Haochen, who was flying at the head of the group, suddenly stopped. The others stopped successively beside him, giving puzzled looks toward him.

Long Haochen had a serious tone, "Cai'er has stopped. She seems to have found something."

The most excited to hear him was Chen Ying'er, to whom it was as if the tiredness of the whole trip had disappeared, immediately retorting, "Should we come along to discover about that too?"

Long Haochen pointed downwards, and strictly ordered, "We are going to have some rest here. Ying'er, you absolutely have to keep calm, and cannot rush to act. Otherwise, we won't only be unable to manage the rescue, but will furthermore achieve the opposite results. Have a time of rest and preparation everyone."

Long Haochen was rarely that strict when speaking to his comrades, and that was actually due to Chen Ying'er's state of mind. If she didn't sober up, a mistake in her actions could very likely affect the whole situation.

"Yeah." Chen Ying'er gave a small reply, and didn't speak further. Everyone landed on the ground, and found a concealed place to hide, immediately sitting cross-legged to start meditating to recover their physical force.

Long Haochen stimulated his mental force once again through

the Soul Linking Chains' Connection, so that Cai'er could pass on her accurate position.

Cai'er had stopped in a spot for a long time, roughly a quarter of an hour, before setting out on the move once again. Her speed shot up rapidly, rushing at full speed toward the spot of Long Haochen's group.

At the current time, Cai'er was at roughly 150 km from them. Even at full speed, she needed close to a hour to rush back.

Long Haochen cut the mental connection, focusing his internal energy to absorb the external light essence to supplement his previous consumption of spiritual energy. He was almost certain that Cai'er surely made some discovery. As the core of the team, he had to restore his state to the peak. He didn't convey his determination to the others as they needed to focus on calmly recovering their spiritual energy.

As expected, Cai'er was nearing them by flight before an hour passed. Nimbly arriving in front of the group, she awoke the whole cultivating group.

At this time, Cai'er looked quite pale. Over eight hours spent scouting and searching came with a massive consumption from her.

Long Haochen floated up and placed a Super Spiritual Recovery Pill in her mouth, pressing his right hand against her back to pour his pure light elemental spiritual energy into her.

Cai'er's spiritual energy was of a very special type, full of explosive might. This could be called the slaughter attribute, fully inherited from the God of Death.

Her spiritual energy didn't reject other spiritual energy, which meant that any elemental essence could be turned into strength upon absorption by her.

Having gotten Long Haochen's help, Cai'er's aura gradually

became peaceful. To Chen Ying'er who was anxiously gazing at her, she nodded, "I found a demon god leading a group of Ox Demons. And I caught sight of Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi sent away under escort. The Ox Demons on guard were about ten thousand."

# Chapter 597: Dragon Rider Demon God Asmodeus(II)

---

“Did you recognize that demon god?” Long Haochen stopped Chen Ying’er as she nearly shook with emotions, with a motion to signal her to calm down. Chen Ying’er stuck out her tongue, finally calming down without continuing to examine her.

Hearing Long Haochen’s question, Cai’er’s look became immediately much more stern, “That was the Dragon Rider Demon God Asmodeus.”

The previously extremely excited Chen Ying’er immediately let out a gasp upon hearing Cai’er, becoming much paler. The others didn’t look good either: they had just run into great trouble.

As excellent figures of the younger generations, they naturally had a very good understanding of the seventy-two demon gods.

The Dragon Rider Demon God Asmodeus ranked thirty-second amongst the seventy-two demon gods. The demon gods’ ranking being based on their global strength after all, despite this demon god's rank at thirty-second, his fighting strength was surely at the top among the ones following the top twenty-four.

Asmodeus wasn’t a possessor of many special abilities such as the Demon God of Deep Vision, but his fighting strength in frontal battles made him greatly renowned among demonkind.

Asmodeus had grown three headsof the ox, human, and ram typehad a snake tail, and had his Hell Dragon as a mount, and was equipped with a pike adorned with a human skull.

With the ox head specializing in attacking, the ram head in defending and the human head in intelligence, his abilities achieved great balance, causing an uncountable number of human powerhouses to fall under his hand.

It was really no wonder that Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi’s two

Demon Hunt Squads were annihilated upon encountering the Dragon Rider Demon God Asmodeus.

Long Haochen pulled Cai'er's cold feeling hand, "Very good. With precise information, we will be able to make good preparations too. Immediately have a rest."

"Yeah." Cai'er nodded and became silent, making haste to sit down and immediately took a meditative posture.

Long Haochen hinted at everyone to sit down, and sat beside Cai'er, "The Dragon Rider Demon God Asmodeus is a powerful demon god. I'm afraid that killing him will be very hard for us with our current strength. Be it in offensive or defensive abilities, that demon god is extremely tough, and his mount is approaching the tenth ranks' standards. Plus, we cannot yet reveal our identities for now, so Haoyue won't be able to join the battle to help us. For now, we can only attempt to draw up some tactics."

Saying that, Long Haochen picked up a branch on the side, drawing up some explanatory drawings as he spoke, as everyone nodded repeatedly.

"Everyone, remember. Our goal is to save people and not to fight zealously. After saving Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi, you will immediately gather. With the Dragon Rider Demon God Asmodeus present, escaping won't be an easy task. If we cannot do otherwise, we will have to rely on the Tower of Eternity's teleportation ability. My teleportation ability can cover roughly fifteen meters diameter, so stay gathered while keeping close to me, understood?"

Everyone nodded consecutively, but only Chen Ying'er became hesitant, "But Boss, in that case, you..."

Long Haochen showed a smile, "How about it? Are you distrusting me?"

Chen Ying'er shook her head with force, clenching her fists. Not



saying anything more, she was filled with thankfulness. She deeply noted the investment made by Long Haochen and the others for her sake.

A demon force of ten thousand was rushing in the wilderness, formed fully of Ox Demon heavy infantry.

The Ox Demon Clan was a strong clan, but unfortunately, they didn't have any demon god inheritance. Therefore, despite being rich and powerful, their race was far from comparing with the likes of Demonic Bears or Hell Demons. But of course, they were still far greater than the likes of the Dual Bladed Demons or Wolf Demons.

The main force of the Ox Demon Army was fighting on the battlefields of the Myriad Beasts Mountain Pass and Spiritual Temple. These ten thousand Ox Demon heavy infantry forces were transferred by the Dragon Rider Demon God Asmodeus in support for the Exorcist Mountain Pass' side.

Two demon gods died suddenly in battle on the Exorcist Mountain Pass' front, and the Emo Demon God Sytry sustained injuries. Adding to that the continuous skirmishes and ambushes, their original decisive advantage suddenly turned around. The Dragon Rider Demon God Asmodeus therefore received the order from the Demon God Emperor to reinforce the Exorcist Mountain Pass camp. Although the battle on the Myriad Beast Mountain Pass was fierce, the Spiritual Temple's summoned beasts were too hard to handle, and no progress would be made for a certain time. As the Ox Demon didn't have a demon god inheritor, they were very close to the ox-headed Dragon Rider Demon God Asmodeus. After meeting him, they immediately formed a reinforcing group for him to transfer the soldiers.

The Ox Demon God was entirely constituted of lofty individuals. Although not matching the Demonic Bears in this regard, they were also over two meters tall, their upper bodies covered with bronze colored thick muscled flesh, their backs especially wide.

Their swelling flesh could really cause one to tremble. The pair of horns on their heads would, in case of collision, even be able to pierce through a fifth of a meter thick steel plate. The most ordinary Ox Demon Warriors were powerhouses of the fourth step, but this clan's cultivation was able to attain up to the eighth step.

The weapons used by Ox Demons were, like the large majority of the demons, extremely varied, but most of them would prefer the axe or hammer types of weapons.

The Dragon Rider Demon God Asmodeus was easy to identify within this group of Ox Demons. Although robust, they paled in insignificance in comparison to this Dragon Rider Demon God.

Asmodeus' upper part was also bare, wearing only deep blue shorts. Dark skinned, his stature reached an impressive height. As for his three heads existing simultaneously, the middle one was the human head, and on the left and right were the ox and ram heads. His dark flesh let out a metallic gloss, and his majestic body stood like a hill in the midst of the towering army.

The Hell Dragon he was riding reached a size of fifteen meters, quite resembling Bone Dragons, except that its bones weren't as thick, but its whole body was dispersing dark flames. Inside its eyes, a deep purple hellfire flame was pulsing. The surrounding Ox Demons kept themselves at a distance of at least twenty meters, out of fear of getting roasted by its hellfire.

The Ox Demons were always running forward, and this had gone on for ten days already. The greatest trait of these Ox Demons remains their great endurance, being close to the strongest on this aspect compared to all demons of the same grade. They are good at long distance raids, and also large weight transportation.

Not far behind Asmodeus was a prisoner chariot pulled by eight Ox Demons. That chariot was a huge cage with four wheels below, and two people with locked hands inside.

If it was not because Asmodeus believed that they could still be of

useful value, they would have been killed long ago. However, these two humans were severely wounded, and not far from death. If it were not because Asmodeus gave his subordinate the absolute order to keep them alive, they wouldn't have been kept for so long in that state, relying on the little food and water kept in reserve for them.

Riding his Hell Dragon, Asmodeus lifted his heads upwards. His three heads had three different thinking circuits, and only shared a common body.

The ox head said quite impatiently, "It is really too slow! If I knew about that I wouldn't have brought these young oxes."

The ram head let out a snort, "Weren't you the one who insisted on bringing these young oxes for your honor? If we went by ourselves we would have arrived long ago. And we not only brought so many Ox Demons, but also these two burdens."

The human head in the middle spoke coldly, "You two calm down. Still need me to keep explaining it to you? These two humans are Demon Hunters, and captains of their Demon Hunt Squads. To reach such levels of cultivations at such young age, they cannot be nameless figures among humans. If we can exchange their lives to retrieve a Demon God Crown, it will be a great merit for us."

Listening to the human head, the ox head and ram head immediately behaved.

The human head wrinkled its brows, "At most we will take three more days before reaching our destination." After reaching that point, the previously resolute looking human head suddenly turned around to a certain direction, coming to a sudden stop there.

Right as the group was passing through a hillside, in a series of roars, a large amount of magical beasts were rushing from the top of the hillside, heading toward the army of Ox Demons.

Ox Demons being of a naturally fighting expert race, they didn't need at all to wait for Asmodeus' order to already respond in a ready formation.

The magical beasts going up the hillsides were really numerous, and although some in the lot were weaker, the overwhelming majority reached at least the fourth rank, with some especially strong ones at the eighth or ninth step.

In the midst of these magical beasts stood a huge Demonic Eye of one meter diameter, whose four long tentacles were waving around. Psychic undulations kept being released from that huge Demonic Eye, and these magical beasts seemed as if under its command, advancing accordingly as they flagrantly clashed with the demon army.

Bang-- An intense wave of distorted ripples descended in the midst of the heavy Ox Demon cavalry.

Under the influence of these twisting ripples, the large expanses of Ox Demons went stiff and immediately sank into disorder upon contact.

The over one hundred magical beasts immediately launched frantic attacks relying on their basic instincts.

The Demonic Eye Commander was still keeping watch from the central rear, launching magic of psychic attribute to stimulate the magical beast on its side while harassing the demon army with psychic shockwaves. Immediately, despite being in an overwhelming numerical inferiority, their side killed their way and put the Ox Demons in a pitiful state.

However, these ten thousand Ox Demons were still an undoubtable standing army. After a short time of confusion, they very rapidly settled down their advance, and formed a correct formation to confront these magical beasts. One magical beast after another were gradually killed, while damage was also continuously sustained by the Ox Demon side.

A thick reeking of blood gradually arose in the air.

# Chapter 598: Dragon Rider Demon God

## Asmodeus (III)

---

The Dragon Rider Demon God Asmodeus didn't pay attention to the battlefield, but looked toward the peak of the hillside. These magical beasts came just too suddenly. How could there be so many of them living in such a place? Plus, so many different races were moving altogether. There could be only one explanation for that: human summoners.

At the current moment, the magical beasts rushing down the hillside were already over five hundred, inflicting not-insignificant-damage to the Ox Demon army. Asmodeus determined, therefore, a total amount of summoners atop the hillside. He didn't rush to intervene, as these mere summoned beasts were not enough to break through the ranks of the Ox Demon army.

Bzz. A sharp sound was emitted as colorless twisting waves broke out once again. This time, the only eye of that Demonic Eye Commander completely turned a blood-red color.

As a wielder of psychic magic, that Demonic Eye's attack erupted.

These twisting waves passed through the most crowded areas of Ox Demons. Those victims from them almost instantly turned sluggish, but this time they didn't recover so fast as with the previous psychic shockwaves, but let out puffing sounds as they spit out blood.

The Ox Demons in the way of these twisting waves died having their seven apertures bursting out with blood. This instant, at least three hundred of the Ox Demons perished instantly, also earning some time for the magical demons being encircled by the Ox Demons. Among them, some powerful ones immediately took the chance and rushed through the gaps in the demon army's formations.

From the start of the battle to now, only a dozen or so minutes had passed, but the Ox Demons had lost close to a tenth of their forces. Still, the five hundred or so magical beasts also suffered similar quantities of losses.

After inflicting his powerful blow, the Demonic Eye Commander was visibly quite weakened, and its four lengthy tentacles removed themselves from the ground, rushing back to the hilltop.

“Want to leave?” The Dragon Rider Demon God Asmodeus snorted as he pointed the large pike in his right hand toward the Demonic Eye Commander’s direction. Next, a black glow shot out from the skull flag on the top of the pike producing a black skull of a meter diameter flying toward the Demonic Eye Commander.

The other magical beasts were fighting on the battlefield undaunted by dangers, but this Demonic Eye who commanded their side at the beginning and escaped with that timing was visibly not an ordinary summoned beast. From Asmodeus’ view, this should be the contracted beast of a powerful summoner. Even he found this kind of psychic magical beast troublesome, and naturally wouldn’t let it leave alive.

It appeared as that the black skull was following the Demonic Eye Commander, a golden glint suddenly shot out from the top of the hillside, pulling that Demonic Eye. In a swish, the Demonic Eye abruptly accelerated, leaving the black skull behind. The next instant, a figure radiating in orange color came into the black skull’s path.

The orange radiance suddenly flashed, and in a swish, the black skull dissipated in the sky and a knight fully clad in gold appeared.

That knight was riding a majestic Starlight Unicorn spreading out its wings and liberating a pure and holy gloss of light. It was his shield that stopped the previous black skull.

A knight along with a summoner? Asmodeus’ human head started to reveal a cold smile, and the Hell Dragon he was riding

released its bony black-flamed wings. The ox, human, and ram heads dispersed the same black flames as the Hell Dragon, and pointed the pike this time toward the distant Golden Foundation Knight.

In some ways, Asmodeus was like a demon knight. When encountering a human knight, his fighting intent couldn't help but ignite brazenly. The Berserker Demon God Ah'nan and he shared a similarity among demon gods, and that's the special value they attached to individual heroism.

Slapping on the Hell Dragon's back with his right hand, the Dragon Rider Demon God Asmodeus soared and raised his more than five meters long pike while still standing on the Hell Dragon's back, fervently staring fixedly at the opposite Long Haochen.

Dense black flames burst forth simultaneously from the Hell Dragon and him, seemingly burning the surroundings. The Earth Dragon let out a whinny sound, already rushing toward the knight riding a Starlight Unicorn.

Without a doubt, this Golden Foundation Knight was naturally the captain of the Demon Hunt Squad Bright Glimmer of Hope, Long Haochen.

The previous tide of beasts was obviously summoned by Chen Ying'er alone, who relied on the eighteen Creature Summoning Gates to call out over five hundred magical beasts, manifesting her terrifyingness as a high levelled summoner. In fact, over ten of her magical beasts were at the ninth rank, matching human powerhouses of the eighth step. The Ox Demon army would need to expend quite a large cost to get rid of them, so they performed very effective stalling.

After completing her summoning through the Creature Summoning Gate, Chen Ying'er was still recovering.

The Dragon Rider Demon God Asmodeus pointed his pike forward, causing crispy sounds to be heard as mighty black flames



were shot from the peak of the pike, changed into a dragon head in the air, then aimed straight at Long Haochen. This blow was far more powerful than the previous attack on the Demonic Eye Commander. At the same time he launched the attack, the sky behind Asmodeus' back turned pitch black.

Right at that time, a golden light surged out from Long Haochen's back, and immediately, a milky white pillar of light shot from behind him, aiming at Asmodeus.

Black and white crossed each other in the sky. When the pike in Asmodeus' hand rose, that black flaming dragon immediately deviated, biting at that white light. But to the surprise of the Dragon Rider Demon God, the white pillar of light directly drilled through the dragon head, as if not affected in the slightest, then landed onto his body. A special feeling immediately filled Asmodeus' whole body: that instant the knight in front of him became suddenly like his lifetime enemy, and Asmodeus' sole wish became killing him.

No mistake, that white glow was not any attack, but the release of Yating's evolved ability through the Saint Spiritual Stove.

The Saint Spiritual Stove is able to attract the enemies' attention, turning oneself into the number one target for his offensive attacks, but cannot affect the enemy's offensive power. At the same time the Saint Spiritual Stove's effects affected Asmodeus, his black dragon also arrived in front of Long Haochen.

The Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon was used to block it, alongside Divine Obstruction.

Bang--

Long Haochen deliberately met this attack head on, because he wanted to know the extent reached by Asmodeus' true strength.

The instant that black dragon met with the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon, Long Haochen couldn't help but let out a gasp.

Asmodeus' strike was filled with violent darkness spiritual energy. A sticky essence of darkness rammed against the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon. Like a worm, it started to extend and try passing the two sides of the shield to reach his body. Not only that, but the terrifying impact force directly bombarded Long Haochen, even repelling Star King several dozen meters away, before he could stabilize.

Divine Obstruction is a knight's most practical and most important technique. By using it appropriately, one can resist a several folds stronger enemy. And with a sufficiently powerful shield, the might of Divine Obstruction can grow even further.

Certainly, one might not necessarily find a better shield than the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon in the whole Alliance. Adding to that, Long Haochen's personal understanding of Divine Obstruction was close to perfection. But even so, he didn't manage to fully dispel the might of the enemy's strike.

A violent impact force shook the Divine Snail Shield, as Long Haochen felt the internal spiritual energy in his body running amok. But by chance, the shield in his hand, transformed from a Starlight Divine Beast, had by its own nature a great suppressing power toward darkness spiritual energy.

Holy Light's baptism managed to stop the black flaming dragon's corrosion from spreading. But with this probing clash alone, Long Haochen determined that the enemy was far above himself in strength.

When the two sides don't differ much in strength, the Saint Spiritual Stove can effectively suppress the enemy, but when the gap is so wide, it becomes just a charming effect.

After pushing Long Haochen back in a blow, the Dragon Rider Demon God Asmodeus accelerated in a flash, going after Long Haochen's retreating figure, approaching rapidly. The flagged pike in his hands was swept up, aimed straight at Long Haochen on Star

King's back.

This knock carried an imposing black electricity. Looking from afar, Long Haochen only appeared like a small ball of light, while the Dragon Rider Demon God was like an overwhelming black cloud making Haochen look insignificant.

But this time, Long Haochen made a decision that Asmodeus did not expect. The orange glow disappeared: he unexpectedly recovered the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon serving as his greatest defense. Instead, in his two hands he wielded the Aria of the Goddess of Light. Confronting Asmodeus' sweep, the heavy sword in his hand launched a downward strike.

Looking for death! Asmodeus let out a snort, and his ox head let out a roar as his pike gained in might. Even with a mountain in his way, he would sweep through it head on.

# Chapter 599: Multicolored Divine Sword (I)

---

At a distance, the others from Bright Glimmer of Hope couldn't bear the urge of rushing out, but were stopped by Cai'er, "Believe in him, he can do it."

Dang... With a crisp colliding sound, an inconceivable scene followed.

In front of Asmodeus' full body sweep, Long Haochen actually let go of the Divine Snail Shield, and met it by wielding the Aria of the Goddess of Light alone. More shockingly, the instant the heavy sword and the flagged pike met, Asmodeus' flagged pike was unexpectedly pushed away by Long Haochen.

It was possibly a scene inconceivable in everyone's imaginations that had occurred.

After Asmodeus' flagged spear was pushed away by the Aria of the Goddess of Light, it changed its trajectory, and was swept towards the top of Long Haochen's head. But right at this time, Long Haochen moved away instantly.

What he used was one of the most basic junior abilities used by Retribution Knights, Dashing Thrust.

In a gout of bright light, an orange colored blade projection came out.

Asmodeus shot out his left fist as well, to meet with Long Haochen's strike. The ram head let out a loud shout with a delicate undertone at the same time.

Against all expectations, Asmodeus swayed from the back of the Hell Dragon he was still sitting on. If someone else was close enough, he would find out that a wound had just appeared on his left hand.

Long Haochen's thrust which was followed by a stab could only be described as a splendid move. And after this attack, he didn't

stop with that, instantly releasing the four spiritual wings on his back. He seemed to have already stopped completely to conceal his abilities, as he landed from Star King's back

“Asmodeus, dare to have a match of martial arts with me?”

Asmodeus didn't expect this opponent visibly far weaker than himself to actually be able to wound him. Long Haochen's previous attack's major point was that stab. It aimed at the most impractical spot for Asmodeus to exert strength, his weakest spot. It wasn't a clash of power but a mere borrowing of force, altering the trajectory of Asmodeus' attack and creating a gap in his defense. To achieve that against an opponent with such a difference of cultivation, Long Haochen's dexterity could already be said to have attained the peak.

However, the gap in strength separating him from Asmodeus was after all just too wide. After the first sword thrust, the second blow was unable to exert sword intent, otherwise that attack would surely have wounded Asmodeus far more.

“To dare challenge the great me, you're looking for death.” Asmodeus shouted loudly, spurring on his mount by kicking it, chasing after Long Haochen like a bolt of lightning. In the meantime, while his flight occurred a majestic scene came to view. The massive Hell Dragon he was riding just before simply dissolved and instantly covered his whole body, bursting out in black flames. Everything else surrounding his body other than darkness essence was driven out.

The Dragon Rider Demon God Asmodeus was furious, but would definitely not look down on the enemy. The fact that Long Haochen could wound him already roused his vigilance.

He was naturally able to tell that the Aria of the Goddess of Light in Long Haochen's hands was not an ordinary weapon. To meet a heavy sword of epic tier with his body was not any wise choice. This Hell Dragon Transformed Armor was quite similar to Haoyue

and Long Haochen's fusion, except that they reached totally different grades.

More frighteningly, in his flagged pike's attack, countless black skulls were coming out from the flag, covering an even larger area. From the looks of it, Long Haochen seemed one instant away from being engulfed.

Sending out light radiance, Long Haochen did not keep retreating from that chase. Still holding the Aria of the Goddess of Light in his two hands, his surroundings filled instantly with golden streaks of light, giving off the feeling that he was not merely a single person anymore, but purely a sword.

The fierce sword intent broke out instantly, as Long Haochen's eyes burst out with dazzling golden light. His body swayed gently, looking like fleeing inside the glowing pike.

Dang, dang, dang... Repeated series of clashing sounds were heard clearly, as the golden light seemed swallowed by the massive black radiance. The clash looked extremely frantic, but the black radiance was unable to approach him further.

The Aria of the Goddess of Light was used on a small scale. Its sharp end kept shifting direction, and every strike from it utilized the method of borrowing the enemy's force, instead of meeting the Dragon Rider Demon God with force. The flagged pike in Asmodeus' hand was continuously pushed away, while these black skulls were unexpectedly cleansed by the golden flames released from Long Haochen's body.

Asmodeus' eyes were filled with shock. He did not expect at all that this ant-like opponent would show such great technique. Even with his strength, facing Long Haochen made him feel somewhat unable to muster his force. Every one of Long Haochen's sword strikes aimed at his weakest spot, and as a matter of course, the constantly deflected flagged spear was unable to muster the slightest of its offensive power.

A one or two times occurrence could be called coincidence, but when not a single of his attacks in wide area managed to land on Long Haochen, how could this be called coincidence? It was as if Long Haochen had another eye, able to spot instantly any of his weak points.

Actually, even Long Haochen's comrades weren't aware that Long Haochen's greatest spot of expertise was absolutely not offense but defense. Although he practiced both Retribution and Guardian paths as knight, never forget the choice he made at the time his father had asked him.

Over these two years, Long Haochen did not really train in Retribution Knight abilities, but chose to focus entirely in the Guardian Knight specialization. Although he was confronting the enemy with a sword right now, in practice he was purely defending.

That year, while still in Odin Town, when Long Haochen was trained by his father, his first lesson had him deal with extremely terrifying Owl-Ants. During every day spent confronting countless numbers of them in their cave only able to rely on the bamboo sword in his hand, being unable to block the assaults of the Owl-Ants would subject him to an incomparable pain. Long Haochen was already starting to train his defensive techniques since then.

Before Long Xingyu departed, his dexterity already made some attainments. Without the use of spiritual energy, even Long Xingyu was unable to breach through Long Haochen's defense. Could this defensive technique be categorized as a Retribution Knight or a Guardian Knight's skills? In Long Haochen's heart, that was concluded to be a Guardian Knight's skills.

These many years, through the constant increase of his strength, martial arts, and deepened comprehension, plus the long training in the Tower of Eternity, Long Haochen had gained great martial attainments. Even at his current cultivation level, winning now against the Dragon Rider Demon God Asmodeus was not an

impossible feat. In case they contested only in martial skills, Asmodeus would not have an easy time prevailing.

With their previous lesson, Asmodeus did not dare put everything in offense. Long Haochen's attack gave him the feeling that in case he revealed a gap, his sword and body joining as one would immediately make use of it.

Of course, Asmodeus had a lot of ways to contain Long Haochen's martial skills, but as a demon god specialized in lone fighting strength, how could he not be thrilled by meeting with an opponent such as Long Haochen? For a moment, he was even unwilling to use his more powerful abilities to annihilate him faster, to make it a contest of mere martial arts.

The black and golden color in the sky made fiery clashes, with no one able to deal damage to the opponent. Long Haochen used all he had to constrain Asmodeus, and that was the most important part of their plan. As long as he could contain the Dragon Rider Demon God, his comrades would smoothly fulfill the rest of the plan.

Of course, it was not as if Long Haochen was going all out either. He had other trump cards: Asmodeus was ranked as the thirty-second demon god, so in case he were to use a really powerful ability, Long Haochen naturally had to keep some strength to respond. At the very moment, since he was displaying his four wings, he didn't have the intention to hide his identity. The Demon God Emperor was approaching the Exorcist Mountain Pass on the basis of Vassago's prediction. He even planned to borrow Asmodeus' mouth to communicate his movements to the Demon God Emperor at the time he arrives, to relieve the Exorcist Mountain Pass from danger. That was a part of their plan.

While Long Haochen and the Dragon Rider Demon God were fighting ardently, the magical beast army was also reaching its last moments.

Only thirty of the over five hundred magical beasts were left, but



all were reaching at least the seventh rank. Due to their onslaught, the Ox Demons' ranks suffered terrible damage.

However, be it in attack or defense, Ox Demons were valiant opponents. Like elephants facing the bites of many ants, they showed no fear in front of the deadly attacks, and lessened unceasingly these magical beasts' numbers.

Right at this time, a change suddenly occurred. From the rear of these magical beasts suddenly appeared a group led by a man wielding a bloody-red heavy sword. With a roar, he rushed out brazenly, as the heavy sword in his hand flashed out, lacerating several Ox Demons with the launch of his massive golden rays, rushing into the ranks of the demons like a sharp dagger.

Not only that, but two even more valiant figures broke out from the sidelines, glowing in silver light on the left side and golden light on the right side. Everywhere the silver radiance sprinkled, everything, be it the weapons in the Ox Demons' hands or their bodies, was instantly reduced to pieces. In the meantime, a massive silvery glow of light producing ear-piercing wuu' sounds flew out, ready to sweep past the Ox Demons.

Four more burst out after the first one.

## Chapter 600: Multicolored Divine Sword (II)

---

The other side's scene was even more mystifying. That golden light came from the bursts of power from a massive golden metallic ball. Everywhere it passed, thunderous explosions were heard. The Ox Demons were not given the slightest opportunity to approach, and immediately torn to shreds.

Beside these three was a mage standing proudly at the back. Waving the staff in his hand, he launched at once twelve Bursting Fireballs scattering all around, aiming for the most crowded areas in the ranks of the Ox Demons.

Those blue fireballs were like blue specters. Even the small specks of impurity in their way were instantly cleansed, and their explosion caused instant deflagrations.

At the rear of the mage was another knight, wielding a heavy shield in his left hand and a heavy sword in his right hand.

Their appearance was just too sudden, and their burst of power far too tyrannical, especially that mage whose attacks covered an immense scope. All the Bursting Fireballs produced over a dozen casualties for the Ox Demons. The bursts opened long paths through them, and the Ox Demon army sank into chaos.

Without a doubt, the five of them who were opening a path were Han Yu, Wang Yuanyuan and Sima Xian on the sidelines, Lin Xin in the center and Zhang Fangfang in the rear.

At the same time the five of them made that display of power, a resonant dragon cry abruptly rang out. Immediately, a gigantic black dragon rose, flying toward the army of demons. In the sky, this black dragon extending over more than ten meters corroded over a hundred Ox Demons in every breaths. On its back was standing a girl, glinting in dense twisting waves. By watching carefully, one would take notice that these twisting waves transformed into ripples entering the black dragon's body from

below.

A Devil Dragon!

If Han Yu's assault was still not enough to throw the Ox Demon army into disorder, but only created some confusion, this time the appearance of this Devil Dragon alongside them immediately broke their center of command. For a moment, the Ox Demon army did not even know whether they should respond or escape. In these circumstances, the members of Bright Glimmer of Hope entered among their ranks, aiming for the caged carriage.

Obviously, the Ox Demon army was not devoid of intelligence. Some especially large Ox Demon powerhouses were guarding the cage. One of them immediately shouted in rage, and grabbed the iron bars, climbed onto the cage.

Seeing that the enemies were aiming at the two prisoners, and furthermore were considerably powerful humans, they already made their preparations to execute the prisoners before they would be taken back.

Dense grey radiance flashed, travelling through the left shoulder to the right side of the Ox Demon's waist. In a strike, the corpse was cut in two and immediately fell from the cage.

A sweet figure appeared on top of the cage. Clad in a long black skirt, and carrying a black sickle. A dense killing intent was flourishingly dispersed. With a sweep of the massive sickle, the Ox Demons guarding the cage were thoroughly killed in a split second.

This Ox Demons overall were pretty strong, but weren't formed with any particularly outstanding powerhouses. Outside of the Dragon Rider Demon God Asmodeus, the strongest Ox Demons were only at the sixth or seventh step at most. Could such Ox Demons even give any troubles to Cai'er?

In Long Haochen's plan, attracting Asmodeus came first, and then his comrades would launch an assault. After all, by relying on

Cai'er alone, although approaching the cage was no issue, carrying the two men away in the midst of this army of ten thousand men would be difficult. After Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi were caught for so many days, their bodies' states could be well imagined: they would hardly be even able to stand. Their top priority being naturally to ensure the safety of the two, Cai'er's mission was to ensure that Duan Yi and Yang Wenzhao wouldn't suffer any harm before the others arrived.

Taking advantage of the Ox Demons in the surroundings having yet to reach out, the Sickles of the God Of Death were waved, cutting the cages like tofu and turning them into fragments without injuring Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi in the slightest.

The two of them were caught in a state of unconsciousness since long ago. Having lost the support of the cage, they fell limply on the carriage.

Cai'er rushed forward, placing medicine that Lin Xin had priorly handed over to her. After putting them in a supine position, the pills naturally liquefied in their bodies.

The Devil Dragon's appearance caused a massive shock to the Ox Demon army, to the extent that not many Ox Demons took notice of Cai'er's attack when she came to rescue Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi.

Without a doubt, that Devil Dragon was McDull's transformation. Although Chen Ying'er had just used the full power of Creature Summoning Gate with her Time Folding Spiritual Stove, that was with the backing of her Spiritual Saint Robe, so she still retained fighting strength. McDull's transformation was now not only limited to appearance like before: under the backing of the Spiritual Saint Robe's spiritual energy, he not only didn't need to devour magical crystals, but could even display the strength of a magical beast of the ninth step for a limited time. Piercing through the skies, he rapidly joined Cai'er's location.

Grabbing one of them in each hand, Cai'er soared, and placed Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi on McDull's back, then the Defying Devil Dragon swiftly flapped its wings, letting out other breaths after turning round, helping Han Yu's group to sweep clean the enemies' ranks.

Han Yu's group of five now seized the opportunity to gather thanks to their spiritual wings.

Ox Demons were not a race with the ability of flight. Adding to that the shock caused by the Defying Devil Dragon, the course of their actions went very smoothly, rapidly gathering together in the skies.

This activity naturally caught Asmodeus' attention.

From the burst of power of the five of them, to Cai'er's act of rescue and the flight of the Devil Dragon, only about one minute had passed.

Asmodeus was originally fighting to his heart's content and felt even a bit unwilling to pour out more of his spiritual energy.

That was because he wasn't in the slightest hurry to kill Long Haochen. He was aware of the benefit he gained in this pure clash of martial technique against Long Haochen. Long Haochen's technique was close to the state of perfection and had brought him considerable enlightenment. But the appearance of that Devil Dragon's aura gave him the realization of something fishy.

Lured away from their objectives, I have been fooled! Asmodeus immediately determined the correct outcome. He couldn't continue to be entangled with Long Haochen anymore, and with a roar of rage, the flagged pike suddenly caused the air to stagnate and immediately burst out with black flames, turning into huge pillars of fire exceeding five meters in diameter and bombarding Long Haochen.

Due to the effects of the Saint Spiritual Stove, he had to kill Long

Haochen first to be able to handle the other matter.

The terrifying black flames gave off a feeling of stickiness. That instant, Long Haochen felt like he had entered a world of darkness, totally devoid of light.

That choking feeling was close to the pain felt at the time of the Demon God of Death Saminaga's suppression. This was a strike visibly prepared a long time prior by Asmodeus, especially prepared to counter Long Haochen's technique. Your martial arts are brilliant, but what can it do in front of the suppression of absolute spiritual energy? That was the method of using overwhelming power.

After launching this attack, Asmodeus almost immediately walked away in haste, flying back toward his army.

The Defying Devil Dragon's appearance shocked him terribly. That was the race of the Demon God Emperor! Could there be a Devil Dragon that had betrayed His Majesty Demon God Emperor? He had to make this clear.

But as he believed that Long Haochen was heavily wounded by his long prepared blow, and unable to maintain the effects of the Saint Spiritual Stove, Long Haochen's clear voice came out from behind.

"Where are you planning to go? Your opponent is me!"

"Mh?" The Saint Spiritual Stove's ability of Attraction didn't disappear, and Asmodeus felt huge surges of killing intent. Almost immediately turning back again, he found out with shock that the two massive black flames were still travelling afar, but Long Haochen was still standing on the same spot, only the sword in his hand had changed.

With its seal undone, the Aria of the Goddess of Light was originally glowing in the orange light of the epic tier, but at that very moment, it had astonishingly turned into a multicolored

golden light.

Divine tools would not necessarily glow in seven colors, but something glowing in seven colors was sure to be a divine tool. The Divine Snail of Sun and Moon was already a sure proof of this.

Long Haochen was still wielding that heavy sword in his two hands, staring ardently at Asmodeus. From the state of his black flames, he determined that this opponent's attack had split it from within, with no real damage caused to Long Haochen.

That multicolored golden light immediately drew the Dragon Rider Demon God's line of sight. As we'd expect no less from a demon god expert in fighting, this instant Asmodeus put aside all the other matters and started to focus single-handedly on Long Haochen.

In his previous clash against Long Haochen, Asmodeus was in great admiration toward his extremely fierce and profound sword intent and sword technique. Now that the weapon in Long Haochen's hand turned suddenly into a divine tool, Asmodeus had no other choice but to view him seriously. A human knight able to show sword technique and sword intent so close to perfection could veritably threaten Asmodeus.

Asmodeus didn't regret not going all out against Long Haochen before, as this battle gave him considerable enlightenment. He was fully certain that through the course of this battle, his martial arts undoubtedly made a good advance.

Demons were just like humans in that the closer the battle, the more they will arouse their latent capabilities. Looking at the divine sword in Long Haochen's hand, Asmodeus' eyes were lit up.

"Very well. You are indeed qualified to be my opponent. If I kill you today, I will bury you personally as a token of respect." Asmodeus coldly declared this as he inclined the flagged spear in his hand. The one speaking was the human head.

# Table of Contents

[Shen Yin Wang Zuo](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Acknowledgement](#)

[Chapter 501: Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon, divine tool? \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 502: Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon, Divine Tool? \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 503: Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon, Divine Artifact? \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 504: Divine Thrones, Supra Divine Tools \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 505: Divine Thrones, Supra-Divine Tools \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 506: Divine Throne, Ultra-divine Tool \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 507: Provisional Saint Knight Head \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 508: Provisional Saint Knight Head \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 509: Provisional Saint Knight Head \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 510: Surprise Attack \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 511: Surprise Attack \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 512: Surprise Attack \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 513: Demon God of Death \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 514: Demon God of Death \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 515: Demon God of Death \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 516: The Tower of Eternity Descends! \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 517: The Tower of Eternity Descends \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 518: The Tower of Eternity Descends! \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 519: The hope of reforming the Demon Hunt Squad](#)

[Chapter 520: Surprise attack! Cai'er's crisis \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 521: Surprise attack! Cai'er's crisis \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 522: Surprise attack! Cai'er's crisis \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 523: Counter Kill \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 524: Counter Kill \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 525: Counter Kill \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 526: To embrace Cai'er \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 527: To embrace Cai'er \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 528: Embrace Cai'er \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 529: Moonless and Windy Night \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 530: Moonless and Windy Night \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 531: Moonless and Windy Night \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 532: Goblin Knight Demon \(I\)](#)



[Chapter 533: Goblin Knight \(II\)](#)  
[Chapter 534: Goblin Knight \(III\)](#)  
[Chapter 535: Haoyue's Armor Transformation, Double Divine Swords! \(I\)](#)  
[Chapter 536: Haoyue's Armor Transformation, Double Divine Swords \(II\)](#)  
[Chapter 537: Haoyue's Armor Transformation, Double Divine Swords \(III\)](#)  
[Chapter 538: Star Domain](#)  
[Chapter 539: Descent! Multicolored Light \(I\)](#)  
[Chapter 540: Descend! Multicolored Light \(II\)](#)  
[Chapter 541: Descent! Multicolored Light \(III\)](#)  
[Chapter 542: Reflecting the forbidden spell \(I\)](#)  
[Chapter 543: Reflecting the forbidden spell \(II\)](#)  
[Chapter 544: Reflecting the Forbidden Spell \(III\)](#)  
[Chapter 545: Mage Temple \(I\)](#)  
[Chapter 546: Mage Temple \(II\)](#)  
[Chapter 547: Mage Temple \(III\)](#)  
[Chapter 548: Mage Temple's Temple Head \(I\)](#)  
[Chapter 549: Mage Temple's Head \(II\)](#)  
[Chapter 550: Mage Temple's Head \(III\)](#)  
[Chapter 551: Hell's Descent \(I\)](#)  
[Chapter 552: Hell's Descent \(II\)](#)  
[Chapter 553: Hell's Descent \(III\)](#)  
[Chapter 554: Wind God \(I\)](#)  
[Chapter 555: Wind God \(II\)](#)  
[Chapter 556: Wind God \(III\)](#)  
[Chapter 557: Challenge \(I\)](#)  
[Chapter 558: The bloody female wargod's tears \(I\)](#)  
[Chapter 559: The bloody female wargod's tears \(II\)](#)  
[Chapter 560: The bloody female wargod's tears \(III\)](#)  
[Chapter 561: Clear Vision's Godly Pull \(I\)](#)  
[Chapter 562: Clear Vision's Godly Pull \(II\)](#)  
[Chapter 563: Clear Vision's Godly Pull \(III\)](#)  
[Chapter 564: Such a swarm?\(I\)](#)  
[Chapter 565: Such a swarm?\(II\)](#)  
[Chapter 566: Such a swarm?\(III\)](#)  
[Chapter 567: The Demon God of Deep Vision's Parasitic Body \(I\)](#)  
[Chapter 568: The Demon God of Deep Vision's Parasitic Body \(II\)](#)  
[Chapter 569: The Demon God of Deep Vision's Parasitic Body \(III\)](#)  
[Chapter 570: Haoyue's battle for evolution \(I\)](#)  
[Chapter 571: The Battle for Haoyue's evolution \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 572: The Battle for Haoyue's Evolution \(III\)](#)  
[Chapter 573: Wrath of the Lich King \(I\)](#)  
[Chapter 574: Wrath of the Lich King \(II\)](#)  
[Chapter 575: The Wrath of the Lich King \(I\)](#)  
[Chapter 576: Bright Glimmer of Hope](#)  
[Chapter 577: Challenge \(I\)](#)  
[Chapter 578: Challenge\(II\)](#)  
[Chapter 579: Challenge \(III\)](#)  
[Chapter 580: The strength of the Spiritual Saint Girl \(I\)](#)  
[Chapter 581: The strength of the Spiritual Saint Girl \(II\)](#)  
[Chapter 582: The Strength of the Saint Spiritual Girl \(III\)](#)  
[Chapter 583: Challenge a Psychic Master \(I\)](#)  
[Chapter 584: Challenge a Psychic Master \(II\)](#)  
[Chapter 585: Challenge a Psychic Master \(III\)](#)  
[Chapter 586: Subduction? \(I\)](#)  
[Chapter 587: Subduction? \(II\)](#)  
[Chapter 588: Subduction? \(III\)](#)  
[Chapter 589: Six-Headed Medusa? \(I\)](#)  
[Chapter 590: Six-headed Chimera? \(II\)](#)  
[Chapter 591: Six-headed Chimera \(III\)](#)  
[Chapter 592: Inescapable Net \(I\)](#)  
[Chapter 593: Inescapable Net \(II\)](#)  
[Chapter 594: Inescapable Net \(III\)](#)  
[Chapter 595: Long Haochen's choice](#)  
[Chapter 596: Dragon Rider Demon God Asmodeus \(I\)](#)  
[Chapter 597: Dragon Rider Demon God Asmodeus\(II\)](#)  
[Chapter 598:Dragon Rider Demon God Asmodeus \(III\)](#)  
[Chapter 599: Multicolored Divine Sword \(I\)](#)  
[Chapter 600:Multicolored Divine Sword \(II\)](#)